HARD TIMES



WEBSTER'S GERMAN THESAURUS EDITION

for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

Charles Dickens

 $TOEFL^{\$}$, $TOEIC^{\$}$, $AP^{\$}$ and Advanced Placement $^{\$}$ are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

Webster's German Thesaurus Edition

for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

Charles Dickens

ICON CLASSICS

Published by ICON Group International, Inc. 7404 Trade Street San Diego, CA 92121 USA

www.icongrouponline.com

Hard Times: Webster's German Thesaurus Edition for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

This edition published by ICON Classics in 2005 Printed in the United States of America.

Copyright ©2005 by ICON Group International, Inc. Edited by Philip M. Parker, Ph.D. (INSEAD); Copyright ©2005, all rights reserved.

All rights reserved. This book is protected by copyright. No part of it may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without written permission from the publisher.

Copying our publications in whole or in part, for whatever reason, is a violation of copyright laws and can lead to penalties and fines. Should you want to copy tables, graphs, or other materials, please contact us to request permission (E-mail: iconedit@san.rr.com). ICON Group often grants permission for very limited reproduction of our publications for internal use, press releases, and academic research. Such reproduction requires confirmed permission from ICON Group International, Inc.

 $TOEFL^{\circ}$, $TOEIC^{\circ}$, AP° and Advanced Placement are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

ISBN 0-497-25737-8

Contents

PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR	1
BOOK THE FIRST SOWING	2
CHAPTER I THE ONE THING NEEDFUL	3
CHAPTER II MURDERING THE INNOCENTS	4
CHAPTER III A LOOPHOLE	11
CHAPTER IV MR. BOUNDERBY	17
CHAPTER V THE KEYNOTE	25
CHAPTER VI SLEARY'S HORSEMANSHIP	
CHAPTER VII MRS. SPARSIT	47
CHAPTER VIII NEVER WONDER	54
CHAPTER IX SISSY'S PROGRESS	61
CHAPTER X STEPHEN BLACKPOOL	70
CHAPTER XI NO WAY OUT	76
CHAPTER XII THE OLD WOMAN	84
CHAPTER XIII RACHAEL	90
CHAPTER XIV THE GREAT MANUFACTURER	99
CHAPTER XV FATHER AND DAUGHTER	
CHAPTER XVI HUSBAND AND WIFE	113
BOOK THE SECOND REAPING	119
CHAPTER I EFFECTS IN THE BANK	120
CHAPTER II MR. JAMES HARTHOUSE	135
CHAPTER III THE WHELP	144
CHAPTER IV MEN AND BROTHERS	150
CHAPTER V MEN AND MASTERS	158
CHAPTER VI FADING AWAY	166
CHAPTER VII GUNPOWDER	178
CHAPTER VIII EXPLOSION	192
CHAPTER IX HEARING THE LAST OF IT	206
CHAPTER X MRS. SPARSIT'S STAIRCASE	215
CHAPTER XI LOWER AND LOWER	220

CHAPTER XII DOWN	230
BOOK THE THIRD GARNERING	236
CHAPTER I ANOTHER THING NEEDFUL	237
CHAPTER II VERY RIDICULOUS	244
CHAPTER III VERY DECIDED	254
CHAPTER IV LOST	263
CHAPTER V FOUND	273
CHAPTER VI THE STARLIGHT	283
CHAPTER VII WHELP-HUNTING	294
CHAPTER VIII PHILOSOPHICAL	306
CHAPTER IX FINAL	313
GLOSSARY	319

PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR

Webster's paperbacks take advantage of the fact that classics are frequently assigned readings in English courses. By using a running English-to-German thesaurus at the bottom of each page, this edition of *Hard Times* by Charles Dickens was edited for three audiences. The first includes German-speaking students enrolled in an English Language Program (ELP), an English as a Foreign Language (EFL) program, an English as a Second Language Program (ESL), or in a TOEFL® or TOEIC® preparation program. The second audience includes English-speaking students enrolled in bilingual education programs or German speakers enrolled in English speaking schools. The third audience consists of students who are actively building their vocabularies in German in order to take foreign service, translation certification, Advanced Placement® (AP®)¹ or similar examinations. By using the Webster's German Thesaurus Edition when assigned for an English course, the reader can enrich their vocabulary in anticipation of an examination in German or English.

Webster's edition of this classic is organized to expose the reader to a maximum number of difficult and potentially ambiguous English words. Rare or idiosyncratic words and expressions are given lower priority compared to "difficult, yet commonly used" words. Rather than supply a single translation, many words are translated for a variety of meanings in German, allowing readers to better grasp the ambiguity of English, and avoid them using the notes as a pure translation crutch. Having the reader decipher a word's meaning within context serves to improve vocabulary retention and understanding. Each page covers words not already highlighted on previous pages. If a difficult word is not translated on a page, chances are that it has been translated on a previous page. A more complete glossary of translations is supplied at the end of the book; translations are extracted from Webster's Online Dictionary.

Definitions of remaining terms as well as translations can be found at www.websters-online-dictionary.org. Please send suggestions to websters@icongroupbooks.com

The Editor Webster's Online Dictionary www.websters-online-dictionary.org

¹ TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

BOOK THE FIRST SOWING

CHAPTER I

THE ONE THING NEEDFUL

'Now, what I want is, Facts. Teach these boys and girls nothing but Facts. Facts alone are wanted in life. Plant nothing else, and root out everything else. You can only form the minds of reasoning animals upon Facts: nothing else will ever be of any service to them. This is the principle on which I bring up my own children, and this is the principle on which I bring up these children. Stick to Facts, sir!'

The scene was a plain, bare, monotonous vault of a school-room, and the speaker's square forefinger emphasized his observations by underscoring every sentence with a line on the schoolmaster's sleeve. The emphasis was helped by the speaker's square wall of a forehead, which had his eyebrows for its base, while his eyes found commodious cellarage in two dark caves, overshadowed by the wall. The emphasis was helped by the speaker's mouth, which was wide, thin, and hard set. The emphasis was helped by the speaker's voice, which was inflexible, dry, and dictatorial. The emphasis was helped by the speaker's hair, which bristled on the skirts of his bald head, a plantation of firs to keep the wind from its shining surface, all covered with knobs, like the crust of a plum pie, as if the head had scarcely warehouse-room for the hard facts stored inside. The speaker's obstinate carriage, square coat, square legs, square shoulders, - nay, his very neckcloth, trained to take him by the throat with an unaccommodating grasp, like a stubborn fact, as it was, - all helped the emphasis.

'In this life, we want nothing but Facts, sir; nothing but Facts!'

The speaker, and the schoolmaster, and the third grown person present, all backed a little, and swept with their eyes the inclined plane of little vessels then and there arranged in order, ready to have imperial gallons of facts poured into them until they were full to the brim.

CHAPTER II

MURDERING THE INNOCENTS

Thomas Gradgrind, sir. A man of **realities**. A man of facts and **calculations**. A man who **proceeds** upon the principle that two and two are four, and nothing over, and who is not to be **talked** into allowing for anything over. Thomas Gradgrind, sir - **peremptorily** Thomas - Thomas Gradgrind. With a rule and a pair of **scales**, and the **multiplication** table always in his pocket, sir, ready to **weigh** and measure any **parcel** of human nature, and tell you exactly what it comes to. It is a **mere** question of figures, a case of simple **arithmetic**. You might hope to get some other **nonsensical** belief into the head of George Gradgrind, or Augustus Gradgrind, or John Gradgrind, or Joseph Gradgrind (all **supposititious**, non-existent persons), but into the head of Thomas Gradgrind no, sir!

In such terms Mr. Gradgrind always **mentally** introduced himself, whether to his private **circle** of **acquaintance**, or to the public in general. In such terms, no doubt, **substituting** the words 'boys and girls,' for 'sir,' Thomas Gradgrind now presented Thomas Gradgrind to the little **pitchers** before him, who were to be **filled** so full of facts.

German

acquaintance: Bekanntschaft,
Bekannter, Bekannte, Kenntnisse,
Bekanntmachung, Kenntnis, Begriff.
arithmetic: Arithmetik, arithmetisch,
Rechnen, Rechenkunst.
calculations: Berechnungen,
Überschläge.
circle: Kreis, Kreisen, Zirkel,
Umkreisen, Runde, Zyklus, Gebiet,
Einigung, Association, Bezirk, der
Kreis.
filled: gefüllt, abgefüllt, füllte.

mentally: geistig.
mere: Bloß, Nur, Rein.
multiplication: Multiplikation,
Vermehrung, Vervielfachung.
nonsensical: unsinnig, leibhaftig,
blödsinnig.
parcel: Paket, Päckchen, Bündel,
Parzelle, Postpaket, kleine Paket.
peremptorily: entschieden,
rechthaberisch, bestimmt,
unweigerlich.
pitchers: Krüge.

proceeds: Erlös, fährt fort, geht weiter, geht vor, Einnahmen.
realities: Realitäten.
scales: Waage, Schuppen,
Schnellwaage.
substituting: Ersetzend.
supposititious: untergeschoben.
talked: redetet, redetest, geredet, redeten, redete, sprach.
weigh: wiegen, wiege, wiegst, wiegt, abwägen, wägst ab, wäge ab, wäge ab, wägen, wäget.

Indeed, as he eagerly sparkled at them from the cellarage before mentioned, he seemed a kind of cannon loaded to the muzzle with facts, and prepared to blow them clean out of the regions of childhood at one discharge. He seemed a galvanizing apparatus, too, charged with a grim mechanical substitute for the tender young **imaginations** that were to be **stormed** away.

'Girl number twenty,' said Mr. Gradgrind, squarely pointing with his square **forefinger**, 'I don't know that girl. Who is that girl?'

'Sissy Jupe, sir,' explained number twenty, blushing, standing up, and curtseying.

'Sissy is not a name,' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'Don't call yourself Sissy. Call yourself Cecilia.'

'It's father as calls me Sissy, sir,' returned the young girl in a **trembling** voice, and with another curtsey.

'Then he has no business to do it,' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'Tell him he mustn't. Cecilia Jupe. Let me see. What is your father?'

'He belongs to the horse-riding, if you please, sir.'

Mr. Gradgrind frowned, and waved off the objectionable calling with his hand.

'We don't want to know anything about that, here. You mustn't tell us about that, here. Your father breaks horses, don't he?'

'If you please, sir, when they can get any to break, they do break horses in the ring, sir.'

'You mustn't tell us about the ring, here. Very well, then. Describe your father as a **horsebreaker**. He doctors sick horses, I dare say?'

'Oh yes, sir.'

'Very well, then. He is a **veterinary surgeon**, a **farrier**, and horsebreaker. Give me your definition of a horse.'

(Sissy Jupe thrown into the greatest alarm by this demand.)

German

apparatus: Apparat, Gerät, Vorrichtung, Apparatur, Ausrüstung. galvanizing: galvanisierend, belongs: gehört zu. blushing: errötend. breaks: unterbricht, abbruch, bruch, trennung, Unterbrechung. cannon: Kanone, Kanon. cellarage: Kellerraum. curtsey: Sich verneigen. eagerly: eifrig. farrier: Hufschmied. forefinger: Zeigefinger.

frowned: die Stirn gerunzelt. verzinkend. grim: grimmig, verbissen, verkniffen, horsebreaker: Zureiter.

imaginations: Einbildungskräfte. loaded: geladen, beladen, belastet. muzzle: Maulkorb, Schnauze, Mündung, Maul, einen Maulkorb

objectionable: unzulässig, tadelswert,

verwerflich, tadelhaft. sissy: Weichling. sparkled: gefunkelt.

squarely: voll und ganz, genau, reell, direkt, fair. stormed: gestürmt.

surgeon: Chirurg, Wundarzt, Chirurgin. trembling: zitternd, Zittern,

Erschütterung, Beben. veterinary: veterinär, tierärztlich,

Tierarzt.

'Girl number twenty unable to define a horse!' said Mr. Gradgrind, for the general behoof of all the little pitchers. 'Girl number twenty possessed of no facts, in reference to one of the **commonest** of animals! Some boy's definition of a horse. Bitzer, yours.'

The square finger, moving here and there, lighted suddenly on Bitzer, perhaps because he chanced to sit in the same ray of sunlight which, darting in at one of the bare windows of the intensely white-washed room, irradiated Sissy. For, the boys and girls sat on the face of the **inclined** plane in two compact bodies, divided up the centre by a narrow interval; and Sissy, being at the corner of a row on the sunny side, came in for the beginning of a sunbeam, of which Bitzer, being at the corner of a row on the other side, a few rows in advance, caught the end. But, whereas the girl was so dark-eyed and dark-haired, that she seemed to receive a deeper and more lustrous colour from the sun, when it shone upon her, the boy was so light-eyed and light-haired that the self-same rays appeared to draw out of him what little colour he ever possessed. His cold eyes would hardly have been eyes, but for the short ends of lashes which, by bringing them into immediate contrast with something paler than themselves, expressed their form. His short-cropped hair might have been a mere continuation of the sandy freckles on his forehead and face. His skin was so unwholesomely deficient in the natural tinge, that he looked as though, if he were cut, he would bleed white.

'Bitzer,' said Thomas Gradgrind. 'Your definition of a horse.'

'Quadruped. Graminivorous. Forty teeth, namely twenty-four **grinders**, four eye-teeth, and twelve **incisive**. **Sheds** coat in the spring; in **marshy** countries, sheds **hoofs**, too. Hoofs hard, but requiring to be **shod** with iron. Age known by marks in mouth.' Thus (and much more) Bitzer.

'Now girl number twenty,' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'You know what a horse is.'

She curtseyed again, and would have **blushed** deeper, if she could have blushed deeper than she had blushed all this time. Bitzer, after rapidly **blinking** at Thomas Gradgrind with both eyes at once, and so catching the light upon his

German

bleed: bluten, blute, blutest, blutet.
blinking: blinkend, Blinken.
blushed: rot angelaufen, erröten, errötet, errötete.
chanced: riskierte.
commonest: gewöhnlichste.
continuation: Fortsetzung,
Fortführung, Weiterführung,
Fortdauern.
darting: schleudernd.
deficient: mangelhaft, unzulänglich, defizient, defekt.

freckles: Sommersprossen.
grinders: Schleifer.
hoofs: Hufe.
incisive: prägnant, schneidend.
inclined: geneigt, schräg, geneigt zu.
intensely: intensiv.
irradiated: bestrahltest, bestrahlte,
bestrahltet, bestrahlten, bestrahlt.
lashes: peitscht.
lighted: beleuchtet, angemacht,
angezüundet.
lustrous: glänzend.

marshy: sumpfig.
paler: blasser, fahlere.
rays: Strahlen.
sheds: schuppt, vergiesst, gießt,
Berghütte.
shod: beschuht, beschlagen.
shone: schien, geschienen.
sunbeam: Sonnenstrahl.
sunny: sonnig.
tinge: Note, Tönung, Tönen.
unwholesomely: unbekömmlich,
ungesund.

quivering ends of lashes that they looked like the antennae of busy insects, put his knuckles to his freckled forehead, and sat down again.

The third gentleman now stepped forth. A mighty man at cutting and drying, he was; a government officer; in his way (and in most other people's too), a professed pugilist; always in training, always with a system to force down the general throat like a bolus, always to be heard of at the bar of his little Public-office, ready to fight all England. To continue in fistic phraseology, he had a genius for coming up to the scratch, wherever and whatever it was, and proving himself an ugly customer. He would go in and damage any subject whatever with his right, follow up with his left, stop, exchange, counter, bore his opponent (he always fought All England) to the **ropes**, and fall upon him **neatly**. He was certain to knock the wind out of common sense, and render that unlucky adversary deaf to the call of time. And he had it in charge from high authority to bring about the great public-office Millennium, when Commissioners should reign upon earth.

'Very well,' said this gentleman, briskly smiling, and folding his arms. 'That's a horse. Now, let me ask you girls and boys, Would you paper a room with representations of horses?'

After a pause, one half of the children cried in **chorus**, 'Yes, sir!' Upon which the other half, seeing in the gentleman's face that Yes was wrong, cried out in chorus, 'No, sir!' - as the custom is, in these examinations.

'Of course, No. Why wouldn't you?'

A pause. One corpulent slow boy, with a wheezy manner of breathing, ventured the answer, Because he wouldn't paper a room at all, but would paint

'You must paper it,' said the gentleman, rather **warmly**.

'You must paper it,' said Thomas Gradgrind, 'whether you like it or not. Don't tell us you wouldn't paper it. What do you mean, boy?'

'I'll explain to you, then,' said the gentleman, after another and a dismal pause, 'why you wouldn't paper a room with representations of horses. Do you

German

adversary: Gegner, Widerpart, Widersacher, Gegenkandidat, Gegenspieler, Antagonist, Opponent. folding: Zusammenlegbar, Falten. antennae: Fühler. bolus: Bolus, Moulage. briskly: lebhaft. chorus: Chor, Refrain, Sängerchor. corpulent: beleibt, dick, korpulent. dismal: düster, trübsinnig, trostlos, dunkel, trübe, widerwärtig, trübselig, pugilist: der Boxer. abgedroschen, traurig, jämmerlich, garstig.

drying: trocknend, trocknen, abtrocknend, Abtrocknen. freckled: sommersprossig, getüpfelt. knuckles: Knöchel. mighty: mächtig, gewaltig. neatly: ordentlich, geschickt, reinlich. phraseology: Phraseologie. professed: erklärt. quivering: bebend, zitternd, zitterend. wheezy: keuchend, asthmatisch, render: wiedergeben, leisten, gebt

wieder, gebe wieder, geben wieder, gib wieder, gibst wieder. ropes: Seile, Bindfäden. scratch: kratzen, Kratzer, Schramme, ritzen, kratzen auf, Linie, radieren, schaben, sich scheuern, Strich, schrapen. unlucky: unglücklich. ventured: riskierte, gewagt. warmly: warm, herzlich. engbrüstig.

ever see horses walking up and down the sides of rooms in reality - in fact? Do you?'

'Yes, sir!' from one half. 'No, sir!' from the other.

'Of course no,' said the gentleman, with an **indignant** look at the wrong half. 'Why, then, you are not to see anywhere, what you don't see in fact; you are not to have anywhere, what you don't have in fact. What is called Taste, is only another name for Fact.' Thomas Gradgrind nodded his **approbation**.

'This is a new principle, a discovery, a great discovery,' said the gentleman. 'Now, I'll try you again. Suppose you were going to carpet a room. Would you use a carpet having a representation of flowers upon it?'

There being a general **conviction** by this time that 'No, sir!' was **always** the right answer to this gentleman, the chorus of *no* was very strong. Only a few **feeble** stragglers said Yes: among them Sissy Jupe.

'Girl number twenty,' said the gentleman, **smiling** in the **calm** strength of knowledge.

Sissy blushed, and stood up.

'So you would carpet your room - or your husband's room, if you were a grown woman, and had a husband - with **representations** of flowers, would you?' said the gentleman. 'Why would you?'

'If you please, sir, I am very **fond** of flowers,' returned the girl.

'And is that why you would put tables and **chairs** upon them, and have people walking over them with heavy boots?'

'It wouldn't hurt them, sir. They wouldn't **crush** and **wither**, if you please, sir. They would be the pictures of what was very pretty and pleasant, and I would **fancy** - '

'Ay, ay, ay! But you mustn't fancy,' cried the gentleman, quite **elated** by coming so **happily** to his point. 'That's it! You are never to fancy.'

'You are not, Cecilia Jupe,' Thomas Gradgrind **solemnly** repeated, 'to do anything of that kind.'

German

crush: zermalmen, zerstoßen,

approbation: Billigung, Zustimmung, Genehmigung.
ay: ja.
calm: ruhig, beruhigen, still, gelassen, Flaute, sanft, windstill, Stille, lindern, gemütlich, zugänglich.
chairs: Stühle, Sessel, Sitzplätze, Sitzbänke.
conviction: Überzeugung, Standpunkt, Anschauung, Ansicht, Auffassung, Denkweise, Gesinnung,

Überführung, Verurteilung, Glaube.

zerdrücken, erdrücken, zerkleinern, zerstampfen, zerschmettern, zermahlen, zerquetschen, kleinstoßen, zerbrechen. elated: ermutigt, freudig erregt, ermutigte. fancy: Phantasie, sich einbilden, Laune, wähnen, lecker finden, träumen, erdichten, sich vorstellen, mögen, gerne essen, gerne trinken. feeble: schwach, kraftlos.

fond: zärtlich, verliebt, liebevoll.
happily: glücklicherweise, glücklich,
erfreulicherweise, fröhlich.
indignant: entrüstet, ungehalten,
empört, unwillig.
representations: Darstellungen.
smiling: Lächelnd.
solemnly: festlich, ernst, feierlich.
wither: verwelken, verwelkst,
verwelke, verwelkt, welken, welke,
verdorren, welkst, welkt, verblühen,
verdorre.

'Fact, fact, fact!' said the gentleman. And 'Fact, fact, fact!' repeated Thomas Gradgrind.

'You are to be in all things regulated and governed,' said the gentleman, 'by fact. We hope to have, before long, a board of fact, composed of commissioners of fact, who will force the people to be a people of fact, and of nothing but fact. You must **discard** the word Fancy altogether. You have nothing to do with it. You are not to have, in any object of use or **ornament**, what would be a contradiction in fact. You don't walk upon flowers in fact; you **cannot** be allowed to walk upon flowers in carpets. You don't find that foreign birds and **butterflies** come and **perch** upon your **crockery**; you cannot be permitted to paint foreign birds and butterflies upon your crockery. You never meet with **quadrupeds** going up and down walls; you must not have quadrupeds represented upon walls. You must use,' said the gentleman, 'for all these purposes, combinations and modifications (in primary colours) of mathematical figures which are **susceptible** of proof and demonstration. This is the new discovery. This is fact. This is taste.'

The girl curtseyed, and sat down. She was very young, and she looked as if she were frightened by the matter-of-fact prospect the world **afforded**.

'Now, if Mr. M'Choakumchild,' said the gentleman, 'will proceed to give his first lesson here, Mr. Gradgrind, I shall be happy, at your request, to observe his mode of procedure.'

Mr. Gradgrind was much obliged. 'Mr. M'Choakumchild, we only wait for you.'

So, Mr. M'Choakumchild began in his best manner. He and some one hundred and forty other schoolmasters, had been lately turned at the same time, in the same factory, on the same principles, like so many **pianoforte** legs. He had been put through an immense variety of **paces**, and had answered volumes of head-breaking questions. **Orthography**, **etymology**, **syntax**, and **prosody**, biography, **astronomy**, geography, and general **cosmography**, the sciences of compound proportion, **algebra**, land-surveying and **levelling**, vocal music, and drawing from models, were all at the ends of his ten **chilled** fingers. He had

German

afforded: erlaubten, erlaubte, erlaubtest, erlaubtest, erlaubtet, erlaubt.
algebra: Algebra,
Buchstabenrechnung.
astronomy: Astronomie, Sternkunde,
Himmelskunde.
butterflies: Schmetterlinge.
cannot: kann nicht.
chilled: gekühlt, kühlte ab.
cosmography: Weltbeschreibung.
crockery: Geschirr, Steingut,
Tafelgeschirr, Tischgeschirr, Fayence.

discard: ablegen, ausrangieren, abschaffen, sich von etwas entledigen, entledigen, entfernen, beseitigen, abstellen. etymology: Etymologie. levelling: abflachend, Kompensation, nivellieren, Nivellierung. ornament: Verzierung, Verzieren, Zierat, Ornament, Zierde, Dekoration, Ausschmückung, Schmuck, Aufputzen, Ausputzen, Schmücken. orthography: Rechtschreibung, Orthographie. paces: Gangarten, Schritte. perch: Barsch, Flussbarsch. pianoforte: Fortepiano, Pianoforte, Pianino, Klavier. prosody: der Satzrhythmus, die Prosodie, Satzrhythmus. quadrupeds: Vierfüßler. susceptible: empfänglich, anfällig, empfindlich, empfindsam. syntax: Syntax, Satzbau.

worked his **stony** way into Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council's Schedule B, and had taken the **bloom** off the higher branches of mathematics and physical science, French, German, Latin, and Greek. He knew all about all the Water Sheds of all the world (whatever they are), and all the **histories** of all the peoples, and all the names of all the rivers and mountains, and all the **productions**, manners, and customs of all the countries, and all their boundaries and **bearings** on the two and thirty points of the **compass**. Ah, rather **overdone**, M'Choakumchild. If he had only **learnt** a little less, how **infinitely** better he might have taught much more!

He went to work in this **preparatory** lesson, not unlike Morgiana in the Forty Thieves: looking into all the vessels **ranged** before him, one after another, to see what they contained. Say, good M'Choakumchild. When from **thy boiling** store, **thou shalt** fill each **jar brim** full by-and-by, dost thou think that thou **wilt** always kill **outright** the **robber** Fancy **lurking** within - or sometimes only **maim** him and **distort** him!

German

distort: verdrehen, verzerren,

bearings: Lager, Bären, Bedeutung, Kugellager, Orientierung, Orientierungs, Peilung, Verhalten, Haltung.

bloom: Blüte, blühen, aufblühen, Blume, erblühen, entfalten, vollen Wuchs erreichen.

boiling: kochend, siedend, Kochen. brim: Rand, Krempe, Grat, Kante, Saum.

compass: Kompass, der Kompass, Zirkel. verzerre, verdrehst, verdreht, verzerrst, verzerrt, verdrehe, entstellen, verzeichnen. histories: Geschichten. infinitely: unendlich. jar: Gefäß, Krug, Glas, Kreischen. learnt: gelernt, erfahren, lernen. lurking: lauernd. maim: verstümmeln. outright: völlig, geradeheraus, sofort, ohne Umschweife.

overdone: übertrieben, übertreiben.
preparatory: vorbereitend.
productions: Produktionen.
ranged: eingeordnet.
robber: Räuber, Freibeuter,
Wegelagerer.
shalt: sollst.
stony: steinig, steinartig.
thou: Du, Sie, Ihr, Deiner, Dir, Dich.
thy: Dein.
wilt: welken, welkt, welkst, welke,
verwelken.

CHAPTER III

A LOOPHOLE

Mr. Gradgrind walked **homeward** from the school, in a **state** of considerable satisfaction. It was his school, and he intended it to be a model. He intended every child in it to be a model - just as the young Gradgrinds were all models.

There were five young Gradgrinds, and they were models every one. They had been lectured at, from their tenderest years; coursed, like little hares. Almost as soon as they could run alone, they had been made to run to the lecture-room. The first object with which they had an association, or of which they had a remembrance, was a large black board with a dry Ogre chalking ghastly white figures on it.

Not that they knew, by name or nature, anything about an Ogre Fact forbid! I only use the word to express a monster in a lecturing castle, with Heaven knows how many heads manipulated into one, taking childhood captive, and dragging it into gloomy statistical dens by the hair.

No little Gradgrind had ever seen a face in the **moon**; it was up in the moon before it could speak distinctly. No little Gradgrind had ever learnt the silly jingle, Twinkle, twinkle, little star; how I wonder what you are! No little Gradgrind had ever known wonder on the subject, each little Gradgrind having

German

ate: aßt, aßest, Aßen, Aß, speisten, speistet, speiste, speistest. captive: gefangen, Gefangener, Gefangene. chalking: ankreidend. coursed: jagte. dens: Höhlen. distinctly: verschieden, klar. figures: Figuren. forbid: verbieten, verbiete, verbietest, verbietet, untersagen, untersagst, untersagt, untersage, versagen,

verweigern. hair: Haar, Haare, das Haar, Aus hares: Hasen. heads: Köpfe. homeward: heimwärts. jingle: Klimpern, Klingeln, Klirren. knows: weiß, kennt. lecturing: Vorlesend, Einen Vortrag haltend. moon: Mond, der Mond.

Gedächtnis, Memorandum, Mahnung, Abberufung, Erinnerungsvermögen, Denkwürdigkeit, Denkschrift. silly: Albern, blöd, dumm. speak: sprechen, sprichst, spreche, sprecht, sprich, reden. star: Stern, Könner, der Stern. statistical: statistisch. twinkle: funkeln, glitzern, funkelt, funkelst, funkle, glitzere, glitzerst, remembrance: Erinnerung, Andenken, glitzre, funkele, glitzert, blitzen.

at five years old **dissected** the Great Bear like a Professor Owen, and driven Charles's Wain like a locomotive engine-driver. No little Gradgrind had ever associated a cow in a field with that famous cow with the **crumpled** horn who tossed the dog who worried the cat who killed the rat who ate the **malt**, or with that yet more famous cow who swallowed Tom Thumb: it had never heard of those **celebrities**, and had only been introduced to a cow as a graminivorous **ruminating quadruped** with several stomachs.

To his matter-of-fact home, which was called Stone Lodge, Mr. Gradgrind directed his steps. He had virtually retired from the wholesale hardware trade before he built Stone Lodge, and was now looking about for a suitable opportunity of making an **arithmetical** figure in Parliament. Stone Lodge was situated on a moor within a mile or two of a great town - called Coketown in the present faithful guide-book.

A very regular feature on the face of the country, Stone Lodge was. Not the least disguise **toned** down or **shaded** off that **uncompromising** fact in the landscape. A great square house, with a heavy **portico darkening** the principal windows, as its master's heavy **brows overshadowed** his eyes. A calculated, cast up, balanced, and proved house. Six windows on this side of the door, six on that side; a total of twelve in this wing, a total of twelve in the other wing; four-and-twenty carried over to the back wings. A lawn and garden and an infant avenue, all ruled straight like a **botanical** account- book. Gas and ventilation, drainage and water-service, all of the primest quality. Iron **clamps** and **girders**, fire-proof from top to bottom; mechanical lifts for the housemaids, with all their **brushes** and **brooms**; everything that heart could desire.

Everything? Well, I suppose so. The little Gradgrinds had **cabinets** in various departments of science too. They had a little **conchological** cabinet, and a little **metallurgical** cabinet, and a little **mineralogical** cabinet; and the specimens were all arranged and labelled, and the bits of stone and ore looked as though they might have been broken from the parent substances by those **tremendously** hard instruments their own names; and, to **paraphrase** the idle legend of Peter Piper, who had never found his way into their nursery, If the greedy little Gradgrinds

German

arithmetical: arithmetisch,
rechnerisch.
botanical: botanisch.
brooms: Besen.
brows: Brauen.
brushes: handbesen, handfeger, bürste
von Schweinsborsten.
cabinets: Kabinette.
celebrities: Berühmtheiten, Berühmte
Personen.
clamps: befestigt, klammert.
crumpled: zerknitterte, zerknittertet,

zerknitterte, zerknittertest, zerknitterten, zerknautscht, zerknauscht. darkening: verdunkelnd, dunkelnd. dissected: seziertet, sezierte, sezierten, seziertest, seziert, zerlegtest, zerlegt, zerlegte, zerlegten, zerlegtet. girders: Tragbalken. malt: Malz. metallurgical: metallurgisch. mineralogical: mineralogisch.

overshadowed: überschattet,

überschattetest, überschattetet.
paraphrase: paraphrasieren,
Umschreibung, umschreiben.
portico: Säulengang.
quadruped: Vierfüßler, Vierbeiner,
Vierfüßer.
ruminating: wiederkäuend.
shaded: beschattet, schattierte.
toned: getönt.
tremendously: ungeheuer.
uncompromising: kompromisslos.

überschattete, überschatteten,

grasped at more than this, what was it for good gracious goodness' sake, that the greedy little Gradgrinds grasped it!

Their father walked on in a hopeful and satisfied frame of mind. He was an affectionate father, after his manner; but he would probably have described himself (if he had been put, like Sissy Jupe, upon a definition) as 'an eminently practical' father. He had a particular pride in the phrase eminently practical, which was considered to have a special application to him. Whatsoever the public meeting held in Coketown, and whatsoever the subject of such meeting, some Coketowner was sure to seize the occasion of alluding to his eminently practical friend Gradgrind. This always pleased the eminently practical friend. He knew it to be his due, but his due was acceptable.

He had reached the neutral ground upon the outskirts of the town, which was neither town nor country, and yet was either spoiled, when his ears were invaded by the sound of music. The clashing and banging band attached to the horse-riding establishment, which had there set up its rest in a wooden pavilion, was in full bray. A flag, floating from the summit of the temple, proclaimed to mankind that it was 'Sleary's Horse-riding' which claimed their suffrages. Sleary himself, a stout modern statue with a money-box at its elbow, in an ecclesiastical niche of early Gothic architecture, took the money. Miss Josephine Sleary, as some very long and very narrow strips of printed bill announced, was then inaugurating the entertainments with her graceful equestrian Tyrolean floweract. Among the other pleasing but always strictly moral wonders which must be seen to be believed, Signor Jupe was that afternoon to 'elucidate the diverting accomplishments of his highly trained performing dog Merrylegs.' He was also to exhibit 'his astounding feat of throwing seventy-five hundred-weight in rapid succession backhanded over his head, thus forming a fountain of solid iron in mid-air, a feat never before attempted in this or any other country, and which having elicited such rapturous plaudits from enthusiastic throngs it cannot be withdrawn.' The same Signor Jupe was to 'enliven the varied performances at frequent intervals with his **chaste** Shaksperean **quips** and retorts.' Lastly, he was to wind them up by appearing in his favourite character of Mr. William Button,

German sauber, makellos, unschuldig, frisch,

accomplishments: Ausführungen, die Fähigkeit. affectionate: liebevoll, anhänglich, zugetan, ergeben, zärtlich, gütig, lieb, diverting: umleitend, zerstreuend, wert, teuer, liebend, innig. alluding: anspielend. astounding: verblüffend, erstaunlich. backhanded: rückhand, hinterrücks. banging: Schmettern, verhauend. bray: Iahen, Grölen. chaste: keusch, züchtig, rein, unbefleckt, sittsam, schneeweiß,

clashing: klirrend, rasselnd. ablenkend, unterhaltend. elicited: entlocktest, hervorgelockt, entlocktet, entlockten, entlockte, entlockt. eminently: hervorragend. entertainments: Unterhaltungen. equestrian: Reiter, hippisch. feat: Kunststück, Leistung, Großtat. gracious: gnädig, gütig. inaugurating: einsetzend, inaugurierend. pavilion: Pavillon. plaudits: Zustimmungen, Lautes pleasing: Angenehm, gefällig. quips: Witze. rapturous: entzückt, hingerissen. spoiled: verdorben, verwöhnt. suffrages: Stimmrechte. throngs: Bedrängt, Drängt, Gedränge.

of Tooley Street, in 'the highly novel and **laughable hippo**- comedietta of The Tailor's Journey to Brentford.'

Thomas Gradgrind took no heed of these **trivialities** of course, but passed on as a practical man ought to pass on, either brushing the noisy insects from his thoughts, or **consigning** them to the House of Correction. But, the turning of the road took him by the back of the booth, and at the back of the booth a number of children were **congregated** in a number of **stealthy** attitudes, striving to **peep** in at the hidden glories of the place.

This brought him to a stop. 'Now, to think of these vagabonds,' said he, 'attracting the young **rabble** from a model school.'

A space of **stunted** grass and dry rubbish being between him and the young rabble, he took his **eyeglass** out of his waistcoat to look for any child he knew by name, and might order off. Phenomenon almost incredible though distinctly seen, what did he then behold but his own metallurgical Louisa, **peeping** with all her might through a hole in a deal board, and his own mathematical Thomas **abasing** himself on the ground to catch but a **hoof** of the graceful equestrian Tyrolean flower-act!

Dumb with amazement, Mr. Gradgrind crossed to the spot where his family was thus **disgraced**, laid his hand upon each **erring** child, and said:

'Louisa!! Thomas!!'

Both rose, red and **disconcerted**. But, Louisa looked at her father with more **boldness** than Thomas did. Indeed, Thomas did not look at him, but gave himself up to be taken home like a machine.

'In the name of wonder, **idleness**, and folly!' said Mr. Gradgrind, leading each away by a hand; 'what do you do here?'

'Wanted to see what it was like,' returned Louisa, shortly.

'What it was like?'

'Yes, father.'

German

abasing: erniedrigend, demütigend.
boldness: Mut, Kühnheit,
Verwegenheit, Kahlheit,
Kahlköpfigkeit, Nacktheit.
congregated: versammelte,
versammeltet, versammelt,
versammelten, versammeltest.
consigning: übergebend.
disconcerted: beirrte, verdutzte,
verwirrtet, verwirrtest, verwirrten,
verwirrte, befremdetet, vereitelt,
befremdet, beunruhigtet,

beunruhigtest.
disgraced: schändete.
erring: irrend.
eyeglass: Augenglas.
hippo: Nilpferd, Flußpferd.
hoof: Huf, Hufbeschlag, Huflattich,
Hufeisen.
idleness: Untätigkeit, Trägheit,
Faulheit, Nutzlosigkeit, Müßiggang.
laughable: lächerlich.
peep: piepen, lauern, heimlich
schauen, zwitschern, spionieren,

piepsen, schnüffeln.
peeping: piepsend.
rabble: Gesindel, Pöbel, Zucht, Brut,
Gezücht.
stealthy: heimlich, verstohlen, geheim.
stunted: hemmen, trick, verkrüppelt,
verkümmert, verkümmert sein, in
der Entwicklung gehemmt,
vorführen Stunts, flugkunststück,
kunststück.
trivialities: Gehaltlosigkeiten,
Plattheiten, Trivialitäten, Allotria.

There was an air of **jaded sullenness** in them both, and particularly in the girl: yet, struggling through the **dissatisfaction** of her face, there was a light with nothing to rest upon, a fire with nothing to burn, a **starved** imagination keeping life in itself somehow, which **brightened** its expression. Not with the **brightness** natural to cheerful youth, but with uncertain, eager, **doubtful flashes**, which had something painful in them, **analogous** to the changes on a blind face **groping** its way.

She was a child now, of fifteen or sixteen; but at no distant day would seem to become a woman all at once. Her father thought so as he looked at her. She was pretty. Would have been self-willed (he thought in his eminently practical way) but for her bringing-up.

'Thomas, though I have the fact before me, I find it difficult to believe that you, with your education and resources, should have brought your sister to a scene like this.'

'I brought him, father,' said Louisa, quickly. 'I asked him to come.'

'I am sorry to hear it. I am very sorry indeed to hear it. It makes Thomas no better, and it makes you worse, Louisa.'

She looked at her father again, but no **tear** fell down her cheek.

'You! Thomas and you, to whom the circle of the sciences is open; Thomas and you, who may be said to be **replete** with facts; Thomas and you, who have been trained to mathematical **exactness**; Thomas and you, here!' cried Mr. Gradgrind. 'In this **degraded** position! I am amazed.'

'I was tired, father. I have been tired a long time,' said Louisa.

'Tired? Of what?' asked the astonished father.

'I don't know of what - of everything, I think.'

'Say not another word,' returned Mr. Gradgrind. 'You are **childish**. I will hear no more.' He did not speak again until they had walked some half-a-mile in silence, when he **gravely** broke out with: 'What would your best friends say, Louisa? Do you **attach** no value to their good opinion? What would Mr.

German

analogous: analog, analogisch.
astonished: erstaunt, überraschte,
überraschtet, überraschten,
überrascht, erstauntet, überraschtest,
erstauntest, erstaunten, erstaunte.
attach: befestigen, befestigt, befestigst,
befestige, anheften, Attach, heftet an,
heftest an, heften an, hefte an,
beifügen.
brightened: aufgehellt, helltet auf,
helltest auf, hellten auf, hellte auf.
brightness: Helligkeit, Glanz.

childish: kindisch, kindlich, infantil, albern.
degraded: degradierte, degradierten, degradiertest, degradiertet, degradiertet, degradiert, abgesetzt, setzten ab, setztet ab, setztet ab, setztet ab. dissatisfaction: Unzufriedenheit. doubtful: fraglich, zweifelhaft, unsicher.
exactness: Genauigkeit.
flashes: blitze, blitzt, blinkt.
gravely: ernst, ernstlich, schwerlich.

jaded: erschöpft, abgestumpft.
replete: reichlich versehen, satt, voll.
starved: hungerte, gehungert,
hungertet, hungerten, hungertest,
verhungertest, verhungerten,
verhungertet,
verhungertet.
sullenness: Mißmut, Verdrossenheit.
tear: zerreißen, Träne, einreißen,
zerren, reißen, Riss, aufreißen,
zupfen, zerlegen, zerfetzen, tränen.

groping: tastend, tappend.

Bounderby say?' At the mention of this name, his daughter stole a look at him, remarkable for its intense and searching character. He saw nothing of it, for before he looked at her, she had again cast down her eyes!

'What,' he **repeated presently**, 'would Mr. Bounderby say?' All the way to Stone Lodge, as with grave indignation he led the two delinquents home, he repeated at intervals 'What would Mr. Bounderby say?' - as if Mr. Bounderby had been Mrs. Grundy.

German

cast: Besetzung, werfen, Guss, gießen, Abguss, geworfen, Wurf, Gips, Gipsverband.

character: Charakter, Zeichen, Natur, Figur, Person, Merkzeichen, Kennzeichen, Kennung, Gemüt, Wink, Form.

daughter: Tochter, die Tochter. delinquents: Deliquenten. grave: Grab, ernst, Gruft, gemütlich,

gewichtig, kritisch, schlicht, sittsam, gemäßigt, schlimm, bedeckt.

indignation: Empörung, Entrüstung,

intense: intensiv, heftig, stark, gewaltig.

intervals: Zwischenräume, Pausen, Tonabstände, Zeitzwischenräume. led: führtet, führte, führten, führtest,

geführt, geleitet, leitete, leiteten, leitetest, leitetet, lenkte. mention: Erwähnung, nennen,

erwähnen, ausschreiben, bekanntgeben, benennen, mitteilen, Meldung machen von, titulieren, erklären, informieren.

presently: gegenwärtig, bald, jetzt. remarkable: bemerkenswert, beachtenswert, beachtlich,

außergewöhnlich, auffallend.

repeated: wiederholtest, wiederholten,

wiederholte, wiederholt, wiederholtet, abermalig.

searching: suchend, suchen. stole: Stola, Stahl, Stolle.

CHAPTER IV

MR. BOUNDERBY

Not being Mrs. Grundy, who was Mr. Bounderby?

Why, Mr. Bounderby was as near being Mr. Gradgrind's bosom friend, as a man perfectly devoid of sentiment can approach that spiritual relationship towards another man perfectly devoid of sentiment. So near was Mr. Bounderby - or, if the reader should prefer it, so far off.

He was a rich man: banker, merchant, manufacturer, and what not. A big, loud man, with a stare, and a metallic laugh. A man made out of a coarse material, which seemed to have been stretched to make so much of him. A man with a great puffed head and forehead, swelled veins in his temples, and such a strained skin to his face that it seemed to hold his eyes open, and lift his eyebrows up. A man with a pervading appearance on him of being inflated like a balloon, and ready to start. A man who could never sufficiently vaunt himself a self-made man. A man who was always proclaiming, through that brassy speaking-trumpet of a voice of his, his old ignorance and his old poverty. A man who was the Bully of humility.

A year or two younger than his eminently practical friend, Mr. Bounderby looked older; his seven or eight and forty might have had the seven or eight

German

balloon: Ballon, Luftballon, Sprechblase, Ärostat, Gedankenwolke. banker: Bankier. bosom: Busen, Brust. brassy: messingartig, kupferartig, kupferig. coarse: grob, ungeschliffen, rauh, abgestanden, arg, barsch, grobkörnig, unflätig, holperig, obszön, ungehobelt.

devoid: ohne, leer.

eyebrows: Augenbrauen. forehead: Stirn, die Stirn. humility: Demut, Bescheidenheit, Untertänigkeit, Unterwürfigkeit. ignorance: Unwissenheit, Unkenntnis. sentiment: Gefühl. inflated: aufgeblasen, pumpte auf, pumptet auf, pumptest auf, pumpten auf, aufgepumpt, blies auf, bliesen auf, bliesest auf, bliest auf, überhöht. metallic: metallisch, metallartig. pervading: durchdringend. proclaiming: proklamierend.

rauchwölkchen, puffärmel, paffen, keuchen, hauch, außer Puste, außer Atem, atem. strained: gespannt, angestrengt, spannte an, angespannt, gehetzt, gereizt, gestreßt. swelled: geschwollen, schwoll. temples: Tempel, Schläfen. vaunt: sich brüsten, sich rühmen, rühmen, preisen.

puffed: leicht Windstoß, zug, reklame,

added to it again, without surprising anybody. He had not much hair. One might have fancied he had talked it off; and that what was left, all standing up in disorder, was in that condition from being constantly blown about by his windy boastfulness.

In the formal drawing-room of Stone Lodge, standing on the hearthrug, warming himself before the fire, Mr. Bounderby delivered some observations to Mrs. Gradgrind on the circumstance of its being his birthday. He stood before the fire, partly because it was a cool spring afternoon, though the sun shone; partly because the shade of Stone Lodge was always haunted by the ghost of damp mortar; partly because he thus took up a commanding position, from which to subdue Mrs. Gradgrind.

'I hadn't a shoe to my foot. As to a stocking, I didn't know such a thing by name. I passed the day in a ditch, and the night in a pigsty. That's the way I spent my tenth birthday. Not that a ditch was new to me, for I was born in a ditch.'

Mrs. Gradgrind, a little, thin, white, pink-eyed bundle of shawls, of surpassing feebleness, mental and bodily; who was always taking physic without any effect, and who, whenever she showed a symptom of coming to life, was invariably stunned by some weighty piece of fact tumbling on her; Mrs. Gradgrind hoped it was a dry ditch?

'No! As wet as a **sop**. A foot of water in it,' said Mr. Bounderby.

'Enough to give a baby cold,' Mrs. Gradgrind considered.

'Cold? I was born with **inflammation** of the lungs, and of everything else, I believe, that was capable of inflammation,' returned Mr. Bounderby. 'For years, ma'am, I was one of the most miserable little wretches ever seen. I was so sickly, that I was always moaning and groaning. I was so ragged and dirty, that you wouldn't have touched me with a pair of tongs.'

Mrs. Gradgrind faintly looked at the tongs, as the most appropriate thing her **imbecility** could think of doing.

German

drawing-room: Empfangsraum, Salon, mortar: Mörtel, Mörser, Granatwerfer, Halle, Galerie, Fover, Empfangsräume, Empfangszimmer. physic: Abführmittel. fancied: wähnte. feebleness: Schwäche. groaning: stöhnend. haunted: verfolgte. imbecility: Schwachsinn. inflammation: Entzündung, Inflammatio. moaning: elend, jammervoll, klagend, kläglich, nörglerisch, quengelig.

Maurerkalk. pigsty: Schweinestall, Saustall. shawls: Schals, Kopftücher, Umschlagtücher. sickly: kränklich, krank, blass, übel, ungesund, widerlich, schlecht, eklig, ekelhaft. sop: Beruhigungspille. stocking: Strumpf, Kniestrumpf. subdue: überwältigen, unterwerfen,

überwältigst, überwältigt, unterwirfst, unterwirf, unterwerft, unterwerfe, überwältige, überwinden, bezwingen. surpassing: übertreffend, überragend, übertreffen, hervorragend, überflügelnd. tongs: Zange, Griff, Henkel. tumbling: fallend. weighty: gewichtig, schwer, wichtig. windy: windig. wretches: Kerle, Schufte.

'How I fought through it, I don't know,' said Bounderby. 'I was determined, I suppose. I have been a determined character in later life, and I suppose I was then. Here I am, Mrs. Gradgrind, anyhow, and nobody to thank for my being here, but myself.'

Mrs. Gradgrind **meekly** and **weakly** hoped that his mother -

'My mother? Bolted, ma'am!' said Bounderby.

Mrs. Gradgrind, stunned as usual, collapsed and gave it up.

'My mother left me to my grandmother,' said Bounderby; 'and, according to the best of my remembrance, my grandmother was the wickedest and the worst old woman that ever lived. If I got a little pair of shoes by any chance, she would take 'em off and sell 'em for drink. Why, I have known that grandmother of mine lie in her bed and drink her four-teen glasses of liquor before breakfast!'

Mrs. Gradgrind, weakly smiling, and giving no other sign of vitality, looked (as she always did) like an **indifferently** executed **transparency** of a small female figure, without enough light behind it.

'She kept a chandler's shop,' pursued Bounderby, 'and kept me in an eggbox. That was the cot of my infancy; an old egg-box. As soon as I was big enough to run away, of course I ran away. Then I became a young vagabond; and instead of one old woman knocking me about and starving me, everybody of all ages knocked me about and starved me. They were right; they had no business to do anything else. I was a nuisance, an incumbrance, and a pest. I know that very well.'

His pride in having at any time of his life achieved such a great social distinction as to be a nuisance, an incumbrance, and a pest, was only to be satisfied by three **sonorous repetitions** of the **boast**.

'I was to pull through it, I suppose, Mrs. Gradgrind. Whether I was to do it or not, ma'am, I did it. I pulled through it, though nobody threw me out a rope. Vagabond, errand-boy, vagabond, labourer, porter, clerk, chief manager, small partner, Josiah Bounderby of Coketown. Those are the antecedents, and the culmination. Josiah Bounderby of Coketown learnt his letters from the outsides

German

according: gemäß, entsprechend, übereinstimmend. antecedents: Antezedenzien. boast: prahlen, Prahlerei, angeben, aufschneiden, renommieren, großeRedeführen, rühmen, sich brüsten, brüsten, ausposaunen, sich mit etwas brüsten. cot: Hütte, Scheune, Kinderbett, Feldbett, Kabuff, Bruchbude. culmination: Höhepunkt, Kulmination, Höchster Punkt, Spitze, pest: Plage, Schädling.

Gipfel, Zenit. incumbrance: die Last, Hypothekenbelastung, Belastung. indifferently: gleichgültig. infancy: Kindheit, Kindesalter, Minderjährigkeit, Säuglingsalter. labourer: Arbeiter, Arbeitskraft, Lohnarbeiter. liquor: Spirituosen, Alkohol, Schnapps, Alkoholisches Getränk. meekly: sanftmütig.

sonorous: klangvoll, sonor, klangreich, wohlklingend, wohllautend. transparency: Durchsichtigkeit, Transparenz, Transparent, Folie. vagabond: Vagabund, Landstreicher, Tramper. vitality: Lebenskraft, Vitalität, Lebendigkeit. weakly: schwach, schwächlich, kränklich.

repetitions: Wiederholungen.

of the shops, Mrs. Gradgrind, and was first able to tell the time upon a dialplate, from studying the **steeple** clock of St. Giles's Church, London, under the direction of a drunken cripple, who was a convicted thief, and an incorrigible vagrant. Tell Josiah Bounderby of Coketown, of your district schools and your model schools, and your training schools, and your whole kettle-of-fish of schools; and Josiah Bounderby of Coketown, tells you plainly, all right, all correct - he hadn't such advantages - but let us have hard-headed, solid-fisted people - the education that made him won't do for everybody, he knows well such and such his education was, however, and you may force him to swallow boiling fat, but you shall never force him to suppress the facts of his life.'

Being heated when he arrived at this climax, Josiah Bounderby of Coketown stopped. He stopped just as his eminently practical friend, still accompanied by the two young culprits, entered the room. His eminently practical friend, on seeing him, stopped also, and gave Louisa a reproachful look that plainly said, 'Behold your Bounderby!'

'Well!' blustered Mr. Bounderby, 'what's the matter? What is young Thomas in the **dumps** about?'

He spoke of young Thomas, but he looked at Louisa.

'We were peeping at the circus,' muttered Louisa, haughtily, without lifting up her eyes, 'and father caught us.'

'And, Mrs. Gradgrind,' said her husband in a lofty manner, 'I should as soon have expected to find my children reading poetry.'

'Dear me,' whimpered Mrs. Gradgrind. 'How can you, Louisa and Thomas! I wonder at you. I declare you're enough to make one regret ever having had a family at all. I have a great mind to say I wish I hadn't. Then what would you have done, I should like to know?'

Mr. Gradgrind did not seem **favourably** impressed by these **cogent** remarks. He frowned **impatiently**.

'As if, with my head in its present throbbing state, you couldn't go and look at the shells and minerals and things provided for you, instead of circuses!' said

German

blustered: gebraust, tobte. climax: Höhepunkt, Spitze, Klimax, Orgasmus. cogent: zwingend, überzeugend, convicted: verurteilte. cripple: Krüppel. culprits: Schuldigen. declare: deklarieren, deklariert, deklarierst, deklariere, anmelden, angeben, melden, erweisen, erklären, bezeugen, bezeigen.

drunken: betrunken, trunken. dumps: Müllabladeplätze, Müllhaufen, Ausgaben. gefällig, vorteilhaft. haughtily: hochmütig, stolz. heated: erhitzt. impatiently: ungeduldig. incorrigible: unverbesserlich. lofty: erhaben, hoch, hochfliegend, hochmütig, hochgestellt, pathetisch. plainly: klar.

reproachful: vorwurfsvoll. shells: Schalen. steeple: Kirchturm. favourably: günstig, positiv, gefällige, suppress: unterdrücken, unterdrückst, unterdrückt, unterdrücke, ersticken, nicht erlauben, kleinkriegen, erpressen, erdrosseln, erwürgen. thief: Dieb, Einbrecher. throbbing: klopfend. vagrant: Landstreicher, unstet, wandernd. whimpered: gewimmert.

Mrs. Gradgrind. 'You know, as well as I do, no young people have **circus** masters, or keep **circuses** in cabinets, or attend lectures about circuses. What can you possibly want to know of circuses then? I am sure you have enough to do, if that's what you want. With my head in its present state, I couldn't remember the mere names of half the facts you have got to attend to.'

'That's the reason!' **pouted** Louisa.

'Don't tell me that's the reason, because it can't be nothing of the sort,' said Mrs. Gradgrind. 'Go and be somethingological directly.' Mrs. Gradgrind was not a scientific character, and usually dismissed her children to their studies with this general **injunction** to choose their pursuit.

In truth, Mrs. Gradgrind's stock of facts in general was **woefully** defective; but Mr. Gradgrind in raising her to her high **matrimonial** position, had been influenced by two reasons. Firstly, she was most satisfactory as a question of figures; and, secondly, she had 'no nonsense' about her. By nonsense he meant fancy; and truly it is probable she was as free from any **alloy** of that nature, as any human being not arrived at the perfection of an absolute **idiot**, ever was.

The simple **circumstance** of being left alone with her husband and Mr. Bounderby, was sufficient to **stun** this **admirable** lady again without **collision** between herself and any other fact. So, she once more died away, and nobody **minded** her.

'Bounderby,' said Mr. Gradgrind, drawing a chair to the **fireside**, 'you are always so interested in my young people - particularly in Louisa - that I make no **apology** for saying to you, I am very much **vexed** by this discovery. I have **systematically** devoted myself (as you know) to the education of the reason of my family. The reason is (as you know) the only faculty to which education should be addressed. 'And yet, Bounderby, it would appear from this unexpected circumstance of to-day, though in itself a **trifling** one, as if something had **crept** into Thomas's and Louisa's minds which is - or rather, which is not - I don't know that I can express myself better than by saying - which has never been intended to be developed, and in which their reason has no part.'

German

admirable: bewundernswert, bewundernswürdig, schön, wunderbar. alloy: Legierung, Legieren, Metallverschmelzung, Metallegierung, Metallverbindung, apology: Entschuldigung, Apologie, Abbitte, Justifikation, Verteidigungsrede, Rechtfertigung. circumstance: Umstand, Bewandtnis. circus: Zirkus, Ring, circuses: Zirkusse. collision: Kollision, Zusammenstoß, Stoß, Karambolage.
crept: kroch, krocht, krochst, krochen, gekrochen, schlichen, schlicht, schlichst, schlich, geschlichen.
fireside: Heim, Feuerraum, der Kamin, Kamin, das Daheim.
idiot: Idiot, Dummkopf,
Stumpfsinniger, Blödsinniger,
Schwachkopf.
injunction: Gerichtliche Verfügung,
Einstweilige Verfügung.

matrimonial: ehelich.
minded: beachtet.
pouted: schmollte, schmolltet,
geschmollt, schmolltest, schmollten.
stun: betäuben, betäubst, betäubt,
betäube.
systematically: systematisch.
trifling: unbedeutend, läppisch,
Pfuscherei, kindisch.
vexed: geärgert, ärgerte, ärgerten,
ärgertest, ärgertet, verärgert.
woefully: elend.

'There certainly is no reason in looking with interest at a parcel of vagabonds,' returned Bounderby. 'When I was a vagabond myself, nobody looked with any interest at me; I know that.'

'Then comes the question; said the eminently practical father, with his eyes on the fire, 'in what has this **vulgar** curiosity its rise?'

'I'll tell you in what. In idle imagination.'

'I hope not,' said the eminently practical; 'I **confess**, however, that the **misgiving** has crossed me on my way home.'

'In idle imagination, Gradgrind,' repeated Bounderby. 'A very bad thing for anybody, but a **cursed** bad thing for a girl like Louisa. I should ask Mrs. Gradgrind's pardon for strong expressions, but that she knows very well I am not a **refined** character. Whoever expects **refinement** in me will be disappointed. I hadn't a refined bringing up.'

'Whether,' said Gradgrind, **pondering** with his hands in his pockets, and his **cavernous** eyes on the fire, 'whether any **instructor** or servant can have suggested anything? Whether Louisa or Thomas can have been reading anything? Whether, in **spite** of all **precautions**, any idle story-book can have got into the house? Because, in minds that have been **practically** formed by rule and line, from the **cradle** upwards, this is so curious, so incomprehensible.'

'Stop a bit!' cried Bounderby, who all this time had been standing, as before, on the **hearth**, **bursting** at the very furniture of the room with explosive humility. 'You have one of those **strollers**' children in the school.'

'Cecilia Jupe, by name,' said Mr. Gradgrind, with something of a **stricken** look at his friend.

'Now, stop a bit!' cried Bounderby again. 'How did she come there?'

'Why, the fact is, I saw the girl myself, for the first time, only just now. She specially applied here at the house to be admitted, as not regularly belonging to our town, and - yes, you are right, Bounderby, you are right.'

German

bursting: zerplatzend.
cavernous: hohl, porös, höhlenartig,
eingefallen, kavernös.
confess: beichten, beichte, beichtest,
beichtet, gestehen, eingestehen,
gestehen ein, gesteht ein, gesteht,
gestehst, gestehe ein.
cradle: Wiege, Wiegen, Gabel.
cursed: verflucht, verdammt,
verteufelt, verfluchte, verflixt.
hearth: Herd, Kamin, Feuerstelle, Esse.
instructor: Lehrer, Ausbilder,

misgiving: Befürchtung. pondering: Grübelei, Grübeln, Nachdenken. practically: praktisch, nahezu, fast. precautions: Vorsorgen. refined: verfeinert, verfeinertet, verfeinertest, raffiniertest, verfeinerten, verfeinerte, raffiniert, raffinierte, raffinierten, raffiniertet, fein. refinement: Verfeinerung, Veredelung, Feinheit, Raffinesse, Raffinement, Finesse. spite: Boshaftigkeit. stricken: heimgesucht, verwundet, streiken, stoßen, leidenden, leidend, gestrichen, gestreikt, angeschlagen, leidende. strollers: Schlendrer. vulgar: vulgär, ordinär, gewöhnlich, schähig trivial ühlich schofel

vulgar: vulgar, ordinar, gewonnich, schäbig, trivial, üblich, schofel, geschmacklos, banal, abgeschmackt, verständlich. 'Now, stop a bit!' cried Bounderby, once more. 'Louisa saw her when she came?'

'Louisa certainly did see her, for she mentioned the application to me. But Louisa saw her, I have no doubt, in Mrs. Gradgrind's presence.'

'Pray, Mrs. Gradgrind,' said Bounderby, 'what passed?'

'Oh, my poor health!' returned Mrs. Gradgrind. 'The girl wanted to come to the school, and Mr. Gradgrind wanted girls to come to the school, and Louisa and Thomas both said that the girl wanted to come, and that Mr. Gradgrind wanted girls to come, and how was it possible to **contradict** them when such was the fact!'

'Now I tell you what, Gradgrind!' said Mr. Bounderby. 'Turn this girl to the right about, and there's an end of it.'

'I am much of your opinion.'

'Do it at once,' said Bounderby, 'has always been my **motto** from a child. When I thought I would run away from my egg-box and my **grandmother**, I did it at once. Do you the same. Do this at once!'

'Are you walking?' asked his friend. 'I have the father's address. Perhaps you would not mind walking to town with me?'

'Not the least in the world,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'as long as you do it at once!'

So, Mr. Bounderby threw on his hat - he always threw it on, as **expressing** a man who had been far too **busily** employed in making himself, to acquire any fashion of wearing his hat - and with his hands in his **pockets**, **sauntered** out into the hall. 'I never wear gloves,' it was his **custom** to say. 'I didn't climb up the **ladder** in them. - Shouldn't be so high up, if I had.'

Being left to saunter in the hall a minute or two while Mr. Gradgrind went up-stairs for the address, he opened the door of the children's study and looked into that **serene** floor-clothed **apartment**, which, **notwithstanding** its book-cases and its cabinets and its variety of learned and **philosophical appliances**, had

German

apartment: Wohnung, Appartement, Etagenwohnung, Mietwohnung, Gemach.
appliances: Vorrichtungen, Zubehör.
busily: beschäftigt, eifrig.
contradict: widersprechen,
widersprecht, widersprich,
widersprichst, widerspreche,
protestieren, aufmucken, bestreiten,
leugnen, verneinen.
custom: Sitte, Brauch, Gewohnheit,
Angewohnheit, Gebrauch, Usus,

Maßgeschneidert, Gepflogenheit.
expressing: ausdrückend, äußernd,
bekundend.
grandmother: Großmutter, Oma.
ladder: Leiter, Laufmasche, die Leiter,
Laufmaschen bekommen.
motto: Devise, Motto, Wahlspruch,
Losung, Slogan, Kennwort, Phrase,
Spruch, Parole, Leitspruch.
notwithstanding: ungeachtet, trotz.
philosophical: philosophisch.
pockets: Taschen, Hosentasche,

Hosentaschen.
saunter: bummeln, schlendern,
bummle, schlendre, bummelst,
schlendere, bummelt, schlendert,
schlenderst, bummele, trödeln.
sauntered: bummeltet, geschlendert,
gebummelt, bummeltet, bummeltest,
schlendertet, schlendertest,
schlenderten, schlenderte,
bummelten.
serene: heiter, gelassen, friedliebend,

friedlich, ruhig, ungetrübt.

much of the genial aspect of a room devoted to hair-cutting. Louisa languidly leaned upon the window looking out, without looking at anything, while young Thomas stood sniffing revengefully at the fire. Adam Smith and Malthus, two younger Gradgrinds, were out at **lecture** in **custody**; and little Jane, after manufacturing a good deal of moist pipe-clay on her face with slate-pencil and tears, had fallen asleep over vulgar fractions.

'It's all right now, Louisa: it's all right, young Thomas,' said Mr. Bounderby; 'you won't do so any more. I'll answer for it's being all over with father. Well, Louisa, that's worth a kiss, isn't it?'

'You can take one, Mr. Bounderby,' returned Louisa, when she had coldly paused, and slowly walked across the room, and ungraciously raised her cheek towards him, with her face turned away.

'Always my **pet**; ain't you, Louisa?' said Mr. Bounderby. 'Good-bye, Louisa!'

He went his way, but she stood on the same spot, rubbing the cheek he had kissed, with her handkerchief, until it was burning red. She was still doing this, five minutes afterwards.

'What are you about, Loo?' her brother sulkily remonstrated. 'You'll rub a hole in your face.'

'You may cut the piece out with your **penknife** if you like, Tom. I wouldn't crv!'

German

cheek: Backe, Wange. coldly: kalt. custody: Haft, Aufbewahrung, Gewahrsam, Bewachung, Sorgerecht. devoted: anhänglich, widmete, widmeten, gewidmet, widmetest, widmetet, ergeben, hingebungsvoll, zugetan. genial: freundlich, großartig. good-bye: Abschied. handkerchief: Taschentuch, Schnupftuch.

kissed: geküßt, küsste. languidly: matt. lecture: Vortrag, Vorlesung, Kolleg, Kollegium, Referat, Vorlesung in der Universität, Predigt. manufacturing: herstellend, verfertigend, fertigend, verarbeitende einreiben, rubbeln. Industrie, Herstellung. moist: feucht, beschlagen, feuchtkalt, klamm, naß. penknife: Taschenmesser. pet: Haustier, hätscheln, Liebling,

verziehen, verzärteln, verhätscheln, streicheln, Schmusetier, Gesellschaftstier. remonstrated: protestierte. revengefully: rachsüchtig. rub: reiben, frottieren, abreiben, rubbing: Reiben, Reibend. slate-pencil: Griffel, Stift. sniffing: schnüffelnd, Geschnüffel. sulkily: sauer. ungraciously: unfreundlich.

CHAPTER V

THE KEYNOTE

Coketown, to which Messrs. Bounderby and Gradgrind now walked, was a triumph of fact; it had no greater **taint** of fancy in it than Mrs. Gradgrind herself. Let us strike the key-note, Coketown, before **pursuing** our tune.

It was a town of red brick, or of brick that would have been red if the smoke and ashes had allowed it; but as matters stood, it was a town of unnatural red and black like the painted face of a savage. It was a town of machinery and tall chimneys, out of which interminable serpents of smoke trailed themselves for ever and ever, and never got uncoiled. It had a black canal in it, and a river that ran purple with ill-smelling dye, and vast piles of building full of windows where there was a rattling and a trembling all day long, and where the piston of the steam-engine worked monotonously up and down, like the head of an elephant in a state of melancholy madness. It contained several large streets all very like one another, and many small streets still more like one another, inhabited by people equally like one another, who all went in and out at the same hours, with the same sound upon the same pavements, to do the same work, and to whom every day was the same as yesterday and to-morrow, and every year the **counterpart** of the last and the next.

German

ashes: Asche, Welle, Achse. chimneys: Kamine, Schornsteine. counterpart: Gegenstück, Pendant, Entsprechung. dye: färben, Farbstoff, Farbe, Tinktur. elephant: Elefant, der Elefant. inhabited: bewohnte, bewohntet, bewohnten, bewohntest, bewohnt. interminable: endlos. madness: Wahnsinn, Verrücktheit, Idiotie, Unsinn, Unklugheit, Torheit, Tollheit, Schelmerei, Irrsinn,

Dummheit, Schalkhaftigkeit. matters: Bedeutet, Materien. melancholy: Schwermut, Melancholie, Geklapper, Geklirr, Gepolter, wehmütig, Trübsinn, Wehmut, schwermütig, melancholisch, Traurigkeit, trübsinnig, Tiefsinn. monotonously: eintönig. painted: gemalt, angestrichen. pavements: Gehwege. piles: Haufen. piston: Kolben, Verstellbarer Kurzschlussschieber.

pursuing: verfolgend, Vervolgen. rattling: rasselnd, Gerassel, scheppernd. savage: wild, grausam, Wilde. serpents: Schlangen. streets: Straßen. taint: verderben. trailed: angehängt. uncoiled: wickelte ab. unnatural: unnatürlich. windows: Fenster, Glasscheiben.

These attributes of Coketown were in the main inseparable from the work by which it was sustained; against them were to be set off, **comforts** of life which found their way all over the world, and elegancies of life which made, we will not ask how much of the fine lady, who could scarcely bear to hear the place mentioned. The rest of its features were voluntary, and they were these.

You saw nothing in Coketown but what was severely workful. If the members of a religious persuasion built a chapel there - as the members of eighteen religious persuasions had done - they made it a pious warehouse of red brick, with sometimes (but this is only in highly ornamental examples) a bell in a birdcage on the top of it. The solitary exception was the New Church; a stuccoed edifice with a square steeple over the door, terminating in four short pinnacles like florid wooden legs. All the public inscriptions in the town were painted alike, in severe characters of black and white. The jail might have been the infirmary, the infirmary might have been the jail, the town-hall might have been either, or both, or anything else, for anything that appeared to the contrary in the graces of their construction. Fact, fact, fact, everywhere in the material aspect of the town; fact, fact, everywhere in the immaterial. The M'Choakumchild school was all fact, and the school of design was all fact, and the relations between master and man were all fact, and everything was fact between the lying-in hospital and the cemetery, and what you couldn't state in figures, or show to be purchaseable in the cheapest market and saleable in the dearest, was not, and never should be, world without end, Amen.

A town so sacred to fact, and so triumphant in its assertion, of course got on well? Why no, not quite well. No? Dear me!

No. Coketown did not come out of its own furnaces, in all respects like gold that had stood the fire. First, the perplexing mystery of the place was, Who belonged to the eighteen denominations? Because, whoever did, the labouring people did not. It was very strange to walk through the streets on a Sunday morning, and note how few of them the barbarous jangling of bells that was driving the sick and nervous mad, called away from their own quarter, from their own close rooms, from the corners of their own streets, where they lounged

German

attributes: Attribute, Eigenschaften. barbarous: barbarisch, grausam, roh. birdcage: Vogelbauer, Vogelkäfig, Verschlag, Käfig. cheapest: billigste. comforts: Trost, Annehmlichkeiten, Behaglichkeiten. dearest: Teuerste.

denominations: Benennungen. edifice: Gebäude. florid: blühend, geblümt. furnaces: Schmelzöfen.

graces: Anmut. immaterial: immateriell, unwesentlich, gleichgültig, indifferent, unkörperlich, unstofflich. kopfzerbrechend. infirmary: Krankenhaus. inscriptions: Beschriftungen, Eintragungen. inseparable: untrennbar, unzertrennlich. jangling: keifend. labouring: Arbeiten, arbeitend, sich plagend.

ornamental: dekorativ, schmückend, perplexing: verwirrend, persuasion: Überredung, Überzeugung, Überzeugungskraft. persuasions: Überredungen. pinnacles: Spitzen. pious: fromm, gottesfürchtig. saleable: absatzfähig, absetzbar. stuccoed: stuckierte. terminating: beendend.

listlessly, gazing at all the church and chapel going, as at a thing with which they had no manner of concern. Nor was it merely the stranger who noticed this, because there was a native organization in Coketown itself, whose members were to be heard of in the House of Commons every session, indignantly petitioning for acts of parliament that should make these people religious by main force. Then came the Teetotal Society, who complained that these same people would get drunk, and showed in tabular statements that they did get drunk, and proved at tea parties that no inducement, human or Divine (except a medal), would induce them to forego their custom of getting drunk. Then came the chemist and druggist, with other tabular statements, showing that when they didn't get drunk, they took opium. Then came the experienced chaplain of the jail, with more tabular statements, outdoing all the previous tabular statements, and showing that the same people would resort to low haunts, hidden from the public eye, where they heard low singing and saw low dancing, and mayhap joined in it; and where A. B., aged twenty-four next birthday, and committed for eighteen months' solitary, had himself said (not that he had ever shown himself particularly worthy of belief) his ruin began, as he was perfectly sure and confident that otherwise he would have been a tip-top moral specimen. Then came Mr. Gradgrind and Mr. Bounderby, the two gentlemen at this present moment walking through Coketown, and both eminently practical, who could, on occasion, furnish more tabular statements derived from their own personal experience, and illustrated by cases they had known and seen, from which it clearly appeared - in short, it was the only clear thing in the case - that these same people were a bad lot altogether, gentlemen; that do what you would for them they were never thankful for it, gentlemen; that they were restless, gentlemen; that they never knew what they wanted; that they lived upon the best, and bought fresh butter; and insisted on Mocha coffee, and rejected all but prime parts of meat, and yet were eternally dissatisfied and unmanageable. In short, it was the moral of the old nursery fable:

There was an old woman, and what do you think? She lived upon nothing but victuals and drink;

German

statten aus, stattest aus, stattet aus,

möblierst, möbliert, ausstatten,

chaplain: Geistliche, Kaplan, furnish: möblieren, möbliere, Feldgeistlicher, Katholische Militärgeistlicher. dissatisfied: unzufrieden, frustriert, mißfielen, mißfiel, mißfallen, mißfielt, haunts: verfolgt. mißfielst. druggist: Apotheker. eternally: ewig, ewiglich. fable: Fabel. forego: vorhergehen, gehst vorher, vorangehen, geht vorher, gehen vorher, gehe vorher.

statte aus, liefern, einrichten. indignantly: empört. inducement: Veranlassung, Anlaß. listlessly: uninteressiert, lustlos. mayhap: wohl, vielleicht, möglicherweise, eventuell. opium: Opium. outdoing: übertreffend, Abtrumpfen.

petitioning: ersuchend, bitten. solitary: Einsam, allein, abgelegen, alleinig, bloß, solitär, nur, einzig, einzeln lebend. tabular: tabellarisch, flach, tafelförmig. thankful: dankbar, erkenntlich. unmanageable: unhandlich, widerspenstig, widersetzlich, widerborstig, unregierbar, unlenkbar, störrisch, steuerlos, starrsinnig, schwer handhabbar. victuals: Esswaren, Verpflegt.

> Victuals and drink were the whole of her diet. And yet this old woman would *never* be quiet.

Is it possible, I wonder, that there was any analogy between the case of the Coketown population and the case of the little Gradgrinds? Surely, none of us in our sober senses and acquainted with figures, are to be told at this time of day, that one of the foremost elements in the existence of the Coketown workingpeople had been for scores of years, deliberately set at nought? That there was any Fancy in them demanding to be brought into healthy existence instead of struggling on in **convulsions**? That exactly in the ratio as they worked long and monotonously, the craving grew within them for some physical relief - some relaxation, encouraging good humour and good spirits, and giving them a vent some recognized holiday, though it were but for an honest dance to a stirring band of music - some occasional light pie in which even M'Choakumchild had no finger - which craving must and would be satisfied aright, or must and would inevitably go wrong, until the laws of the Creation were repealed?

'This man lives at Pod's End, and I don't quite know Pod's End,' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'Which is it, Bounderby?'

Mr. Bounderby knew it was somewhere down town, but knew no more **respecting** it. So they stopped for a moment, looking about.

Almost as they did so, there came running round the corner of the street at a quick pace and with a frightened look, a girl whom Mr. Gradgrind recognized. 'Halloa!' said he. 'Stop! Where are you going! Stop!' Girl number twenty stopped then, palpitating, and made him a curtsey.

'Why are you tearing about the streets,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'in this improper manner?'

'I was - I was run after, sir,' the girl panted, 'and I wanted to get away.'

'Run after?' repeated Mr. Gradgrind. 'Who would run after you?'

The question was unexpectedly and suddenly answered for her, by the colourless boy, Bitzer, who came round the corner with such blind speed and so

German

foremost: vorderst, erst, führend, vor acquainted: bekannt, mitgeteilt, teilte mit, teilten mit, teiltest mit, teiltet analogy: Analogie. aright: richtig. colourless: farblos, glanzlos, ungefärbt. convulsions: Zuckungen. craving: Verlangen, erflehend, Begehr, Lust, Heftiges Verlangen, Flehend, Ein großes Verlangen, Begehren, Atemzug. respecting: respektierend, achtend.

allen, tonangebend, leitend, davor. improper: unpassend, ungehörig, unsachgemäß, unschicklich, falsch, ungebührlich, ungeziemend, unübertroffen, unerhört, ungezogen, unmoralisch. nought: Null. palpitating: klopfend. panted: gekeucht, keuchte. repealed: aufgehoben.

objektiv, mäßig, geschäftlich, ernüchtern, abstinent. stirring: mitreißend. tearing: Zeilenreißen, Zerreißen, durchreißend. unexpectedly: unerwartet, plötzlich, auf einmal, unvorhergesehen, unversehens, unvermutet, unverhofft, jählings. vent: Öffnung, abreagieren, auslassen, entlüften.

sober: nüchtern, dienstlich, sachlich,

little **anticipating** a **stoppage** on the **pavement**, that he brought himself up against Mr. Gradgrind's **waistcoat** and **rebounded** into the road.

'What do you mean, boy?' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'What are you doing? How dare you dash against - everybody - in this manner?' Bitzer picked up his cap, which the concussion had knocked off; and backing, and knuckling his forehead, pleaded that it was an accident.

'Was this boy running after you, Jupe?' asked Mr. Gradgrind.

'Yes, sir,' said the girl reluctantly.

'No, I wasn't, sir!' cried Bitzer. 'Not till she run away from me. But the horseriders never mind what they say, sir; they're famous for it. You know the horseriders are famous for never **minding** what they say,' **addressing** Sissy. 'It's as well known in the town as - please, sir, as the multiplication table isn't known to the horse-riders.' Bitzer tried Mr. Bounderby with this.

'He frightened me so,' said the girl, 'with his cruel faces!'

'Oh!' cried Bitzer. 'Oh! An't you one of the rest! An't you a horse-rider! I never looked at her, sir. I asked her if she would know how to define a horse tomorrow, and offered to tell her again, and she ran away, and I ran after her, sir, that she might know how to answer when she was asked. You wouldn't have thought of saying such **mischief** if you hadn't been a horse-rider?'

'Her calling seems to be pretty well known among 'em,' observed Mr. Bounderby. 'You'd have had the whole school peeping in a row, in a week.'

'Truly, I think so,' returned his friend. 'Bitzer, turn you about and take yourself home. Jupe, stay here a moment. Let me hear of your running in this manner any more, boy, and you will hear of me through the master of the school. You understand what I mean. Go along.'

The boy stopped in his rapid blinking, **knuckled** his forehead again, **glanced** at Sissy, turned about, and **retreated**.

'Now, girl,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'take this gentleman and me to your father's; we are going there. What have you got in that bottle you are carrying?'

German

concussion: Erschütterung,

addressing: Adressierung, adressierend, Ansprechen, Ansprache halten.
anticipating: vorwegnehmend, antizipierend, vorausahnend, Antizipieren.
backing: Unterstützung, Begleitung, Zusatz.
cap: Kappe, Mütze, Haube, Deckel, bedecken, Barett, Hut, Knallplätzchen, Kopfbedeckung, Decke, Käppchen.

Gehirnerschütterung.
cruel: grausam.
dash: Gedankenstrich, Schuß, Strich,
Spritzer, Bindestrich, Spur.
glanced: blickte.
knocked: geschlagen, geklopft.
knuckled: unterworfen.
knuckling: unterwerfend.
minding: bedenkend, beachtend.
mischief: Unfug, Unheil, Schaden,
Unartigkeit, Dummejungenstreiche,

Jungenstreich, Schelmenstreich, Ungezogenheit, Schalkhaftigkeit. pavement: Bürgersteig, Pflaster, Gehweg, Trottoir. pleaded: plädiert. rebounded: abgeprallt. reluctantly: widerstrebend, ungern, widerwillig, unwillig, widerspenstig, zögernd. retreated: Zurückgezogen. stoppage: Sperrung, Unterbrechung.

waistcoat: Weste.

'Gin,' said Mr. Bounderby.

'Dear, no, sir! It's the nine oils.'

'The what?' cried Mr. Bounderby.

'The nine oils, sir, to rub father with.'

'Then,' said Mr. Bounderby, with a loud short laugh, 'what the devil do you rub your father with nine oils for?'

'It's what our people aways use, sir, when they get any hurts in the ring,' replied the girl, looking over her shoulder, to assure herself that her pursuer was gone. 'They bruise themselves very bad sometimes.'

'Serve 'em right,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'for being idle.' She glanced up at his face, with mingled astonishment and dread.

'By George!' said Mr. Bounderby, 'when I was four or five years younger than you, I had worse bruises upon me than ten oils, twenty oils, forty oils, would have rubbed off. I didn't get 'em by posture-making, but by being banged about. There was no rope-dancing for me; I danced on the bare ground and was **larruped** with the rope.'

Mr. Gradgrind, though hard enough, was by no means so rough a man as Mr. Bounderby. His character was not unkind, all things considered; it might have been a very kind one indeed, if he had only made some round mistake in the arithmetic that balanced it, years ago. He said, in what he meant for a reassuring tone, as they turned down a narrow road, 'And this is Pod's End; is it, Jupe?'

'This is it, sir, and - if you wouldn't mind, sir - this is the house.'

She stopped, at twilight, at the door of a mean little public- house, with dim red lights in it. As haggard and as shabby, as if, for want of custom, it had itself taken to drinking, and had gone the way all drunkards go, and was very near the end of it.

German

astonishment: Erstaunen, Verwunderung, Aufsehen, Wunder, Staunen, Befremdung. aways: Weg. banged: verhaute. bruise: Quetschung, quetschen, blauer Fleck, Bluterguss, verletzen, Verletzung, zerstampfen, Quetschwunde, Prellung, wundstoßen, Verwundung. bruises: Quetscht, Zerstampft.

dread: Furcht, fürchten, Scheu, angst,

Ängstlichkeit, Bangigkeit, zurückschrecken, scheuen. drunkards: Säufer, Trinker. haggard: ausgezehrt, abgehärmt, abgezehrt, verstört, eingefallen, hohläugig. hurts: verletzt. larruped: verdrasch. mingled: mischtest, gemischt, mischte, mischten, mischtet, kunterbunt, mengte, mengten, mengtest, mengtet, unkind: unfreundlich, unwirsch, gemengt.

pursuer: Verfolger, Beschatter, reassuring: beruhigend, versichernd. shabby: schäbig, abgetragen, ärmlich, armselig, armutig, dürftig, gering, verlottert. twilight: Dämmerung, Zwielicht, Abenddämmerung, Dämmerlicht, Finsternis, Halbdunkel, Glühen, Flimmern.

brummig, unhöflich, nicht nett.

'It's only **crossing** the **bar**, **sir**, and up the **stairs**, if you wouldn't mind, and waiting there for a moment till I get a candle. If you should hear a dog, sir, it's only Merrylegs, and he only barks.'

'Merrylegs and nine oils, eh!' said Mr. Bounderby, entering last with his metallic laugh. 'Pretty well this, for a self-made man!'

German

Stab, sperren, Sperre, sperrst, Riegel, Lokal, sperrt. candle: Kerze, Licht, Wachskerze, Wachslicht. crossing: Kreuzung, Überfahrt, Straßenkreuzung, Schnittpunkt, Kreuzpunkt, Kreuzend, Punkt wo Linien sich kreuzen, Kreuzen, Fußgängerüberweg, Fußgängerbrücke, Kreuzungsstelle. dog: Hund, Rüde, Hundchen, der

bar: Bar, Stange, Balken, versperren,

entering: eintretend, hereinkommend, oils: Öl, Öle, Ölen, Ölfarbe, Schmieren, hineingehend, eintragend, Hineingehen, betretend, buchend, Eindringen, eingehend, einsteigend, einlaufend.

hear: hören, hört, höre, hörst, erfahren, till: Bis, Kasse, Geldkasten, vernehmen, erfahre, erfährst, erfahrt, vernehme, vernehmt.

laugh: lachen, lache, grinsen, schallen, lächeln, kichern, glucksen. metallic: metallisch, metallartig.

Erdölwert. pretty: hübsch, ziemlich, nett, schön. sir: Herr, Mein Herr. stairs: Treppe, Treppen, Stiege. Geldschublade, bis zu. waiting: wartend, Bedienung, abwartend, Warten, Dienst, abwarten.

CHAPTER VI

SLEARY'S HORSEMANSHIP

THE name of the public-house was the Pegasus's Arms. The Pegasus's legs might have been more to the purpose; but, underneath the winged horse upon the sign-board, the Pegasus's Arms was inscribed in Roman letters. Beneath that **inscription** again, in a **flowing scroll**, the **painter** had touched off the lines:

Good malt makes good beer, Walk in, and they'll draw it here; Good wine makes good brandy, Give us a call, and you'll find it **handy**.

Framed and glazed upon the wall behind the dingy little bar, was another Pegasus - a theatrical one - with real gauze let in for his wings, golden stars stuck on all over him, and his ethereal harness made of red silk.

As it had **grown** too **dusky** without, to see the sign, and as it had not grown light enough within to see the picture, Mr. Gradgrind and Mr. Bounderby received no offence from these idealities. They followed the girl up some **steep** corner-stairs without meeting any one, and stopped in the dark while she went

German

brandy: Weinbrand, Branntwein, Kognak, Schnaps. dingy: schäbig, schmutzig. dusky: dämmerig, düster. ethereal: ätherisch. flowing: fließend, Fließen. gauze: Gaze, Mull, Verbandmull, Kompresse, Verbandgaze, Gazebinde.

glazed: glasiert, verglast, geglänst. grown: gewachsen, angewachsen. handy: handlich, bequem, griffig,

gelegen, gemächlich, geschickt, praktisch. harness: Geschirr, anspannen,

Kabelbaum, Joch, Gespann, Gurtwerk, vorspannen, spannen. inscribed: beschrifteten, beschriftet, beschriftete, beschriftetest,

beschriftetet. inscription: Inschrift, Aufschrift,

Inskription. legs: Beine.

painter: Maler, Kunstmaler.

scroll: rollen, blättern, Schnecke, Rolle. silk: Seide, Seiden.

stars: Sterne.

steep: Steil, abschüssig, einweichen, gepfeffert, weicht ein, weichst ein, weichen ein, weiche ein.

theatrical: theatralisch, bühnenmäßig. underneath: unter, unterhalb, unten, nach unten, hinunter, untenan, untendurch, unterwärts, darunter.

winged: geflügelt.

wings: Flügel.

on for a candle. They expected every moment to hear Merrylegs give tongue, but the highly trained performing dog had not **barked** when the girl and the candle appeared together.

'Father is not in our room, sir,' she said, with a face of great surprise. 'If you wouldn't mind walking in, I'll find him directly.' They walked in; and Sissy, having set two chairs for them, sped away with a quick light step. It was a mean, shabbily furnished room, with a bed in it. The white night-cap, embellished with two peacock's feathers and a pigtail bolt upright, in which Signor Jupe had that very afternoon enlivened the varied performances with his chaste Shaksperean quips and retorts, hung upon a nail; but no other portion of his wardrobe, or other token of himself or his pursuits, was to be seen anywhere. As to Merrylegs, that respectable ancestor of the highly trained animal who went aboard the ark, might have been accidentally shut out of it, for any sign of a dog that was manifest to eye or ear in the Pegasus's Arms.

They heard the doors of rooms above, opening and **shutting** as Sissy went from one to another in quest of her father; and presently they heard voices expressing surprise. She came **bounding** down again in a great hurry, opened a battered and **mangy** old hair trunk, found it empty, and looked round with her hands **clasped** and her face full of terror.

'Father must have gone down to the Booth, sir. I don't know why he should go there, but he must be there; I'll bring him in a minute!' She was gone directly, without her **bonnet**; with her long, dark, childish hair **streaming** behind her.

'What does she mean!' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'Back in a minute? It's more than a mile off.'

Before Mr. Bounderby could reply, a young man appeared at the door, and introducing himself with the words, 'By your leaves, gentlemen!' walked in with his hands in his pockets. His face, close-shaven, thin, and **sallow**, was shaded by a great quantity of dark hair, brushed into a roll all round his head, and **parted** up the centre. His legs were very robust, but shorter than legs of good proportions should have been. His chest and back were as much too broad, as his legs were too short. He was dressed in a Newmarket coat and tight-fitting

German

accidentally: zufällig.
ancestor: Vorfahr, Ahne, Ahn,
Stammvater, Vorfahre, Ahnin.
ark: Arche.
barked: bellte.
bonnet: Haube, Motorhaube, Mütze,
Kapotte, Kappe, Kapotthut.
bounding: begrenzend.
clasped: bedrängt, bange, beklemmt,
eingeklemmt.
embellished: verschönert,
verschönertest, verschönertet,

verschönerten, verschönerte.
enlivened: belebt, belebte, belebten,
belebtest, belebtet.
furnished: möbliert, möblierte,
möblierten, möbliertest, möbliertet,
statteten aus, stattetest aus,
ausgestattet, stattete aus, stattetet
aus.
mangy: räudig, krätzig.

mangy: räudig, krätzig.
manifest: manifest, Offenkundig,
manifestieren, offenbar,
offensichtlich.

parted: auseinandergegangen, getrennt. pigtail: Zopf. pursuits: Verfolgungen. retorts: erwidert. sallow: bleich, fahl, teigig, farblos, blaß, blässlich. shabbily: schäbig. shutting: Schließend. streaming: Strömend, flüssig, fließend. token: Zeichen, Beweis, Anzeichen, Beleg, Signal, Ausweis.

trousers; wore a **shawl** round his neck; smelt of lamp-oil, straw, orange-peel, horses' **provender**, and **sawdust**; and looked a most remarkable sort of Centaur, compounded of the stable and the play-house. Where the one began, and the other ended, nobody could have told with any precision. This gentleman was mentioned in the bills of the day as Mr. E. W. B. Childers, so **justly** celebrated for his daring **vaulting** act as the Wild Huntsman of the North American Prairies; in which popular performance, a **diminutive** boy with an old face, who now accompanied him, assisted as his infant son: being carried **upside** down over his father's shoulder, by one foot, and held by the crown of his head, heels upwards, in the palm of his father's hand, according to the violent **paternal** manner in which wild huntsmen may be observed to **fondle** their offspring. Made up with curls, **wreaths**, wings, white **bismuth**, and **carmine**, this hopeful young person soared into so pleasing a Cupid as to constitute the chief delight of the maternal part of the spectators; but in private, where his characteristics were a **precocious cutaway** coat and an extremely **gruff** voice, he became of the Turf, turfy.

'By your leaves, gentlemen,' said Mr. E. W. B. Childers, glancing round the room. 'It was you, I believe, that were wishing to see Jupe!'

'It was,' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'His daughter has gone to fetch him, but I can't wait; therefore, if you please, I will leave a message for him with you.'

'You see, my friend,' Mr. Bounderby put in, 'we are the kind of people who know the value of time, and you are the kind of people who don't know the value of time.'

'I have not,' retorted Mr. Childers, after **surveying** him from head to foot, 'the honour of knowing you, - but if you mean that you can make more money of your time than I can of mine, I should judge from your appearance, that you are about right.'

'And when you have made it, you can keep it too, I should think,' said Cupid.

'Kidderminster, **stow** that!' said Mr. Childers. (Master Kidderminster was Cupid's mortal name.)

German

bismuth: Wismut.
carmine: karminrot, Karmin.
cutaway: Ausschnitt, Cut, der Cut,
Schnitt.
diminutive: klein, Winzig, diminutiv,
Verkleinerungswort.
fondle: streicheln, liebkosen,
hätscheln, streichle, streichelst,
streichele, liebkost, liebkosst,
liebkose, streichelt.
gruff: schroff, unwirsch, ruppig,
brunmig.

justly: mit Recht, zu Recht, richtig, gerechterweise, berechtigt.
paternal: väterlich.
precocious: altklug, frühreif, frühzeitig.
provender: das Futter, Futter.
sawdust: Sägemehl, Sägespäne, Holzmehl.
shawl: Schal, Umschlagetuch, Umhängetuch, Kopftuch, Umhang, Haartuch, Shawl, Halstuch.
stow: verstauen, verstaue,

einschließen, einsetzen, inserieren, verstaust, stauen, verstaut. surveying: Vermessung, Vermessungskunde, Landesvermessung. upside: Oberseite, Oberhalb. vaulting: wölben, Voltigieren, überwölbend, überspringen, Gruft, Tresorraum, wölbend, Grätsche, Gewölbe, die Wölbung, das Voltigieren. wreaths: Kränze.

'What does he come here cheeking us for, then?' cried Master Kidderminster, showing a very **irascible temperament**. 'If you want to cheek us, pay your **ochre** at the doors and take it out.'

'Kidderminster,' said Mr. Childers, raising his voice, 'stow that! - Sir,' to Mr. Gradgrind, 'I was addressing myself to you. You may or you may not be aware (for perhaps you have not been much in the audience), that Jupe has missed his tip very often, lately.'

'Has - what has he missed?' asked Mr. Gradgrind, **glancing** at the **potent** Bounderby for assistance.

'Missed his tip.'

'Offered at the Garters four times last night, and never done 'em once,' said Master Kidderminster. 'Missed his tip at the **banners**, too, and was **loose** in his ponging.'

'Didn't do what he ought to do. Was short in his **leaps** and bad in his tumbling,' Mr. Childers interpreted.

'Oh!' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'that is tip, is it?'

'In a general way that's missing his tip,' Mr. E. W. B. Childers answered.

'Nine oils, Merrylegs, missing **tips**, **garters**, banners, and Ponging, eh!' **ejaculated** Bounderby, with his laugh of **laughs**. 'Queer sort of company, too, for a man who has raised himself!'

'Lower yourself, then,' retorted Cupid. 'Oh Lord! if you've raised yourself so high as all that comes to, let yourself down a bit.'

'This is a very **obtrusive** lad!' said Mr. Gradgrind, turning, and **knitting** his brows on him.

'We'd have had a young gentleman to meet you, if we had known you were coming,' retorted Master Kidderminster, nothing **abashed**. 'It's a **pity** you don't have a **bespeak**, being so particular. You're on the Tight-Jeff, ain't you?'

'What does this **unmannerly** boy mean,' asked Mr. Gradgrind, **eyeing** him in a sort of **desperation**, 'by Tight-Jeff?'

German

eveing: betrachtend.

abashed: beschämte, beschämtest, beschämt, beschämtet, beschämten, verlegen.
banners: Banner, Spruchbänder.
bespeak: bestellen.
desperation: Verzweiflung,
Verzweifelung, Hoffnungslosigkeit,
Erschütterung, Zerrüttung.
ejaculated: stieß aus, ausgestossen,
stießt aus, stießest aus, stießen aus,
ejakulierte, ejakuliertet, ejakulierten,
ejakulierte, ejakuliertest.

garters: Strumpfbänder.
glancing: blickend, überblicken.
irascible: jähzornig.
knitting: Strickend, Strickzeug,
Stricken.
laughs: lachen, lacht.
leaps: sätze, Sprünge.
loose: lose, locker, los, beweglich,
unverpackt, verlieren, nicht fest, weit.
obtrusive: aufdringlich, zudringlich.
ochre: Ocker.

pity: Mitleid, Bemitleiden, Erbarmen, Schade, Mitleid haben, Sich erbarmen, Mitgefühl.
potent: stark, einflußreich, wirksam, mächtig.
queer: seltsam, sonderbar, verdächtig, komisch, eigenartig, schwul.
temperament: Temperament,
Feurigkeit, Lebhaftigkeit,
Temprament.
tips: hinweise, spitzen.

unmannerly: ungezogen.

'There! Get out, get out!' said Mr. Childers, thrusting his young friend from the room, rather in the prairie manner. 'Tight-Jeff or Slack-Jeff, it don't much signify: it's only tight-rope and slack- rope. You were going to give me a message for Jupe?'

'Yes, I was.'

'Then,' continued Mr. Childers, quickly, 'my opinion is, he will never receive it. Do you know much of him?'

'I never saw the man in my life.'

'I doubt if you ever will see him now. It's pretty plain to me, he's off.'

'Do you mean that he has **deserted** his daughter?'

'Ay! I mean,' said Mr. Childers, with a **nod**, 'that he has cut. He was **goosed** last night, he was goosed the night before last, he was goosed to-day. He has **lately** got in the way of being always goosed, and he can't stand it.'

'Why has he been - so very much - Goosed?' asked Mr. Gradgrind, forcing the word out of himself, with great solemnity and reluctance.

'His **joints** are turning **stiff**, and he is getting used up,' said Childers. 'He has his points as a Cackler still, but he can't get a living out of them.'

'A Cackler!' Bounderby repeated. 'Here we go again!'

'A speaker, if the gentleman likes it better,' said Mr. E. W. B. Childers, **superciliously throwing** the interpretation over his shoulder, and **accompanying** it with a **shake** of his long hair - which all shook at once. 'Now, it's a remarkable fact, sir, that it cut that man deeper, to know that his daughter knew of his being goosed, than to go through with it.'

'Good!' interrupted Mr. Bounderby. 'This is good, Gradgrind! A man so fond of his daughter, that he runs away from her! This is devilish good! Ha! ha! Now, I'll tell you what, young man. I haven't always occupied my present station of life. I know what these things are. You may be astonished to hear it, but my mother - ran away from me.'

German

accompanying: begleitend, zuzüglich, lately: kürzlich, letztlich, neuerdings, geleitend. deeper: tiefer. deserted: verlassen, menschenleer, öde, ausgestorben. devilish: teuflisch, demonisch, diabolisch, satanisch, verdammt. forcing: zwängend, treibend. goosed: stachelte an. interrupted: unterbrochen. joints: Verbindungen, Gelenke, Gelenk.

neulich. likes: mag. nod: nicken, Kopfnicken, grüßen, ja knicken, winken. prairie: Prärie, Grasebene, Steppe. rope: Seil, Tau, Strick, Leine, Strang, Seilen, Schnur. shake: schütteln, schüttelt, schüttle, schüttelst, schüttele, erschüttern,

erschüttre, erschütterst, erschüttert,

erschüttere, rütteln.

slack: flau, schlaff, entspannen, locker, lose, lustlos, entladen nach der Arbeit. solemnity: Feierlichkeit. stiff: Steif, starr, hart, schwierig, spröde, fest. superciliously: hochmütigen, hochnäsig. throwing: Schmeißen. thrusting: Stoßen.

signify: bedeuten, bedeutet, bedeutest,

bedeute, bezeichnen.

E. W. B. Childers replied **pointedly**, that he was not at all astonished to hear it.

'Very well,' said Bounderby. 'I was born in a **ditch**, and my mother ran away from me. Do I excuse her for it? No. Have I ever **excused** her for it? Not I. What do I call her for it? I call her probably the very worst woman that ever lived in the world, except my drunken grandmother. There's no family pride about me, there's no **imaginative sentimental humbug** about me. I call a **spade** a spade; and I call the mother of Josiah Bounderby of Coketown, without any fear or any favour, what I should call her if she had been the mother of Dick Jones of Wapping. So, with this man. He is a **runaway rogue** and a vagabond, that's what he is, in English.'

'It's all the same to me what he is or what he is not, whether in English or whether in French,' retorted Mr. E. W. B. Childers, facing about. 'I am telling your friend what's the fact; if you don't like to hear it, you can **avail** yourself of the open air. You give it mouth enough, you do; but give it mouth in your own building at least,' remonstrated E. W. B. with **stern irony**. 'Don't give it mouth in this building, till you're called upon. You have got some building of your own I dare say, now?'

'Perhaps so,' replied Mr. Bounderby, rattling his money and laughing.

'Then give it mouth in your own building, will you, if you please?' said Childers. 'Because this isn't a strong building, and too much of you might bring it down!'

Eyeing Mr. Bounderby from head to foot again, he turned from him, as from a man finally **disposed** of, to Mr. Gradgrind.

'Jupe sent his daughter out on an **errand** not an hour ago, and then was seen to slip out himself, with his hat over his eyes, and a **bundle tied** up in a handkerchief under his arm. She will never believe it of him, but he has cut away and left her.'

'Pray,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'why will she never believe it of him?'

German

humbug: der Schwindler, das

avail: nützen, helfen, nutzen, dienen, frommen.
bundle: Bündel, Bund, bündeln,
Büschel, zusammenballen, Faszikel,
Faserbündel.
disposed: aufgelegt, geneigt,
angeordnet, verfügte, gestimmt.
ditch: Graben, Straßengraben, Rille,
Furche, Rinne.
errand: Auftrag, Botengang,
Besorgung, Kommission, Bestellung.
excused: entschuldigt, entschuldigte.

Pfefferminzbonbon, der Schwindel, der Humbug, der Unsinn, Humbug, Mumpitz, Pfefferminzbonbon, Quatsch, Unfug, Betören. imaginative: phantasiereich, einfallsreich, erfinderisch, phantasievoll. irony: Ironie. laughing: lachend, lachen, gekicher, lacher, gelächter, kichern. pointedly: spitz.

rogue: Schurke, Gauner, Spitzbube, Schelm, Schalk, Kanaille, Lausbube, Racker, Scherzbold, Schlauberger, Schlingel. runaway: Ausreißer. sentimental: sentimental.

runaway: Ausreißer.
sentimental: sentimental,
empfindsam, melodramatisch,
gefühlvoll, gefühlsduselig, rührselig.
spade: Spaten, Graben, Schaufel,
Grabscheit, Wühlen.
stern: Heck, ernst, das Heck, streng.
tied: gebunden, verschnürte.

'Because those two were one. Because they were never asunder. Because, up to this time, he seemed to **dote** upon her,' said Childers, taking a step or two to look into the empty trunk. Both Mr. Childers and Master Kidderminster walked in a curious manner; with their legs wider apart than the general run of men, and with a very knowing assumption of being stiff in the knees. This walk was common to all the male members of Sleary's company, and was understood to express, that they were always on horseback.

'Poor Sissy! He had better have apprenticed her,' said Childers, giving his hair another shake, as he looked up from the empty box. 'Now, he leaves her without anything to take to.'

'It is **creditable** to you, who have never been apprenticed, to express that opinion,' returned Mr. Gradgrind, approvingly.

'I never apprenticed? I was apprenticed when I was seven year old.'

'Oh! Indeed?' said Mr. Gradgrind, rather resentfully, as having been defrauded of his good opinion. 'I was not aware of its being the custom to apprentice young persons to - '

'Idleness,' Mr. Bounderby put in with a loud laugh. 'No, by the Lord Harry! Nor I!'

'Her father always had it in his head,' resumed Childers, feigning unconsciousness of Mr. Bounderby's existence, 'that she was to be taught the deuce-and-all of education. How it got into his head, I can't say; I can only say that it never got out. He has been **picking** up a bit of reading for her, here - and a bit of writing for her, there - and a bit of ciphering for her, somewhere else these seven years.'

Mr. E. W. B. Childers took one of his hands out of his pockets, stroked his face and chin, and looked, with a good deal of doubt and a little hope, at Mr. Gradgrind. From the first he had sought to conciliate that gentleman, for the sake of the deserted girl.

'When Sissy got into the school here,' he pursued, 'her father was as pleased as Punch. I couldn't altogether make out why, myself, as we were not stationary

German

apprentice: Lehrling, Lehrjunge, Auszubildende, Volontär, Auszubildender, Azubi. apprenticed: ausgebildet, in die lehre gegeben. approvingly: zustimmend. asunder: auseinander, entzwei. chin: Kinn, das Kinn, Kinnbacken. ciphering: rechnend. conciliate: versöhnen, versöhne, beschwichtigen, versöhnst, versöhnt, aussöhnen, beschwichtige,

beschwichtigst, beschwichtigt, verbrüdern, fraternisieren. creditable: anerkennenswert, achtbar. curious: neugierig, merkwürdig, gespannt, seltsam, kurios, sonderbar. resumed: setzte fort, fortgesetzt, defrauded: betrog, betrogst, betrogt, dote: lieben, liebst, liebt, sabbeln, liebe. trunk: Rumpf, Koffer, Stamm, Rüssel, feigning: Heuchelnd, Simulierend. loud: laut, lautstark, geräuschvoll, schreiend, lärmend, lärmig. picking: Pflückend, Herausgreifend,

Abpflückend. pursued: verfolgtet, verfolgtest, verfolgten, verfolgte, Verfolgt. resentfully: ärgerlich, nachtragende. setztet fort, setztest fort, setzten fort, wiederaufgenommen. Torso, Baumstamm, Kofferraum, Ladenkästen, Strunk, Container. unconsciousness: Bewußtlosigkeit, Unbewußtheit, Besinnungslosigkeit.

here, being but comers and goers anywhere. I suppose, however, he had this move in his mind - he was always half-cracked - and then considered her provided for. If you should happen to have looked in to-night, for the purpose of telling him that you were going to do her any little service,' said Mr. Childers, stroking his face again, and repeating his look, 'it would be very fortunate and well-timed; very fortunate and well-timed.'

'On the contrary,' returned Mr. Gradgrind. 'I came to tell him that her connections made her not an object for the school, and that she must not attend any more. Still, if her father really has left her, without any connivance on her part - Bounderby, let me have a word with you.'

Upon this, Mr. Childers **politely betook** himself, with his equestrian walk, to the landing outside the door, and there stood stroking his face, and softly whistling. While thus engaged, he overheard such phrases in Mr. Bounderby's voice as 'No. I say no. I advise you not. I say by no means.' While, from Mr. Gradgrind, he heard in his much lower tone the words, 'But even as an example to Louisa, of what this **pursuit** which has been the subject of a vulgar **curiosity**, leads to and ends in. Think of it, Bounderby, in that point of view.'

Meanwhile, the various members of Sleary's company gradually gathered together from the upper regions, where they were quartered, and, from standing about, talking in low voices to one another and to Mr. Childers, gradually insinuated themselves and him into the room. There were two or three handsome young women among them, with their two or three husbands, and their two or three mothers, and their eight or nine little children, who did the fairy business when required. The father of one of the families was in the habit of balancing the father of another of the families on the top of a great pole; the father of a third family often made a **pyramid** of both those **fathers**, with Master Kidderminster for the apex, and himself for the base; all the fathers could dance upon rolling casks, stand upon bottles, catch knives and balls, twirl hand-basins, ride upon anything, jump over everything, and stick at nothing. All the mothers could (and did) dance, upon the slack wire and the tight-rope, and perform rapid acts on bare-backed steeds; none of them were at all particular in respect of

German

apex: Spitze, Scheitelpunkt, Gipfel, Berggipfel, Gipfelpunkt, Höchsterreichbare, Zentrumspitze, Höhepunkt. balancing: Ausgleichen, Balancierend, Ausgleichend. betook: besann. casks: Fässer. comers: Kommenden. connivance: Duldung. curiosity: Neugierde, Neugier, Seltenheit, Kuriosität, Kuriosum,

Seltsames Exemplar, Wißbegier, Sehenswürdigkeit, Neugierigkeit, Exentrizität. fairy: Fee, Zauberin, Glücksfee, Tuntig. fathers: Väter, Männlicher Elternteil. husbands: Ehemänner. insinuated: angedeutet. knives: Messer. overheard: belauschte. phrases: Phrasen. pole: Pol, Stange, Pfahl, Mast, Pfosten, whistling: Pfeifend, Pfeifen, Gepfeife.

Pole, Barre, Pfeiler, Staken, Graben. politely: höflich. pursuit: Verfolgung. pyramid: Pyramide, die Pyramide. quartered: gevierteilt, geviertelt. repeating: wiederholend, Wiederholung. steeds: Rosse. stroking: Streichelnd. twirl: kräuseln, wirbeln, ringeln,

showing their legs; and one of them, alone in a Greek chariot, drove six in hand into every town they came to. They all assumed to be mighty rakish and knowing, they were not very tidy in their private dresses, they were not at all orderly in their domestic arrangements, and the combined literature of the whole company would have produced but a poor letter on any subject. Yet there was a remarkable gentleness and childishness about these people, a special inaptitude for any kind of sharp practice, and an untiring readiness to help and pity one another, deserving often of as much respect, and always of as much generous construction, as the every-day **virtues** of any class of people in the world.

Last of all appeared Mr. Sleary: a stout man as already mentioned, with one fixed eye, and one loose eye, a voice (if it can be called so) like the efforts of a broken old pair of bellows, a flabby surface, and a muddled head which was never sober and never drunk.

'Thquire!' said Mr. Sleary, who was **troubled** with **asthma**, and whose breath came far too thick and heavy for the letter s, 'Your thervant! Thith ith a bad piethe of bithnith, thith ith. You've heard of my Clown and hith dog being thuppothed to have morrithed?'

He addressed Mr. Gradgrind, who answered 'Yes.'

'Well, Thquire,' he returned, taking off his hat, and rubbing the lining with his pocket-handkerchief, which he kept inside for the purpose. 'Ith it your intenthion to do anything for the poor girl, Thquire?'

'I shall have something to propose to her when she comes back,' said Mr. Gradgrind.

'Glad to hear it, Thquire. Not that I want to get rid of the child, any more than I want to thtand in her way. I'm willing to take her prentith, though at her age ith late. My voithe ith a little huthky, Thquire, and not eathy heard by them ath don't know me; but if you'd been chilled and heated, heated and chilled, chilled and heated in the ring when you wath young, ath often ath I have been, your voithe wouldn't have lathted out, Thquire, no more than mine.'

'I dare say not,' said Mr. Gradgrind.

German

asthma: Asthma.

bellows: Blasebalg, Balg, Balgen,

chariot: Streitwagen, Fuder, Fuhre,

childishness: Kindlichkeit,

Kindhaftigkeit.

deserving: verdienend, verdienstvoll,

wert, würdig.

dresses: Kleider, kleidet.

drunk: betrunken, blau, getrunken,

berauscht, trunken, stockbetrunken,

stockbesoffen, besoffen, völlig

betrunken.

flabby: schlapp, schlaff.

gentleness: Freundlichkeit, Sanftheit.

inaptitude: Unfähigkeit, die Unpassendheit, die Unfähigkeit.

ith: thermal rate current.

lining: Futter, Auskleidung, Futterstoff, Unterfutter, Fütterung,

muddled: durcheinander.

sinnlos betrunken, schwer betrunken, orderly: Ordentlich, geordnet, Melder.

rakish: salopp.

readiness: Bereitschaft.

stout: wohlbeleibt, beleibt, korpulent, stark, dick, umfangreich, fett.

tidy: ordentlich, sauber, geordnet, aufgeräumt, aufräumen, geordent, herb, gepflegt, tadellos, säuberlich.

troubled: gestört, beunruhigt, aufgewühlt, trüb, unruhig, trübe.

untiring: unermüdlich. virtues: Tugenden.

'What thall it be, Thquire, while you wait? Thall it be Therry? Give it a name, Thquire!' said Mr. Sleary, with **hospitable** ease.

'Nothing for me, I thank you,' said Mr. Gradgrind.

'Don't thay nothing, Thquire. What doth your friend thay? If you haven't took your feed yet, have a glath of bitterth.'

Here his daughter Josephine - a pretty fair-haired girl of eighteen, who had been tied on a horse at two years old, and had made a will at twelve, which she always carried about with her, **expressive** of her dying desire to be drawn to the grave by the two **piebald ponies** - cried, 'Father, **hush**! she has come back!' Then came Sissy Jupe, running into the room as she had run out of it. And when she saw them all assembled, and saw their looks, and saw no father there, she broke into a most **deplorable** cry, and took refuge on the bosom of the most **accomplished** tight-rope lady (herself in the family-way), who **knelt** down on the floor to nurse her, and to **weep** over her.

'Ith an internal thame, upon my thoul it ith,' said Sleary.

'O my dear father, my good kind father, where are you gone? You are gone to try to do me some good, I know! You are gone away for my sake, I am sure! And how miserable and helpless you will be without me, poor, poor father, until you come back!' It was so **pathetic** to hear her saying many things of this kind, with her face turned **upward**, and her arms stretched out as if she were trying to stop his **departing** shadow and **embrace** it, that no one spoke a word until Mr. Bounderby (growing **impatient**) took the case in hand.

'Now, good people all,' said he, 'this is **wanton** waste of time. Let the girl understand the fact. Let her take it from me, if you like, who have been run away from, myself. Here, what's your name! Your father has **absconded** - deserted you - and you mustn't expect to see him again as long as you live.'

They cared so little for plain Fact, these people, and were in that advanced state of **degeneracy** on the subject, that instead of being impressed by the speaker's strong common sense, they took it in extraordinary **dudgeon**. The men

German

absconded: flüchtete, durchgegangen, mit der Sonne im Norden weggeganen. accomplished: vollbrachte, vollbrachten, vollbrachtest, vollbrachtet, vollbracht, erreichtet.

vollbrachtet, vollbracht, erreichtet, erreichtest, erreichten, erreichte, erreicht, erfahren.

degeneracy: Entartung. **departing**: abreisend, abfahrend, fortgehend.

deplorable: bedauernswert,

embrace: umarmen, Umarmung, umfassen, umschlingen. expressive: ausdrucksvoll, expressiv, sprechend. hospitable: gastfreundlich, gastlich. hush: still. impatient: ungeduldig, rastlos,

dudgeon: Groll, der Groll.

impatient: ungeduldig, rastlos, ruhelos, rührig, steif, unruhig, zappelig, flatterhaft, unbeständig. knelt: knietet, knieten, gekniet, knietest, kniete. pathetic: rührend, pathetisch, melodramatisch, mitleiderregend. piebald: scheckig. ponies: Ponys.

upward: aufwärts, ansteigend, empor, steigend.

wanton: mutwillig, übermütig, üppig, aufrührerisch.

weep: weinen, weint, weine, weinst, tränen, flennen, tränt, tränst, plärren, heulen, träne.

muttered 'Shame!' and the women 'Brute!' and Sleary, in some **haste**, **communicated** the following hint, apart to Mr. Bounderby.

'I tell you what, Thquire. To thpeak plain to you, my opinion ith that you had better cut it **thort**, and drop it. They're a very good natur'd people, my people, but they're accuthtomed to be quick in their movementh; and if you don't act upon my advithe, I'm **damned** if I don't believe they'll **pith** you out o' winder.'

Mr. Bounderby being **restrained** by this **mild** suggestion, Mr. Gradgrind found an opening for his eminently practical **exposition** of the subject.

'It is of no moment,' said he, 'whether this person is to be expected back at any time, or the **contrary**. He is gone away, and there is no present expectation of his return. That, I believe, is agreed on all hands.'

'Thath agreed, Thquire. Thick to that!' From Sleary.

'Well then. I, who came here to inform the father of the poor girl, Jupe, that she could not be received at the school any more, in consequence of there being practical **objections**, into which I need not enter, to the reception there of the children of persons so employed, am prepared in these altered circumstances to make a proposal. I am willing to take charge of you, Jupe, and to **educate** you, and provide for you. The only condition (over and above your good behaviour) I make is, that you decide now, at once, whether to accompany me or remain here. Also, that if you accompany me now, it is understood that you communicate no more with any of your friends who are here present. These observations **comprise** the whole of the case.'

'At the thame time,' said Sleary, 'I mutht put in my word, Thquire, tho that both thides of the **banner** may be equally theen. If you like, Thethilia, to be prentitht, you know the natur of the work and you know your companionth. Emma Gordon, in whothe lap you're a lying at prethent, would be a mother to you, and Joth'phine would be a thithter to you. I don't pretend to be of the angel breed myself, and I don't thay but what, when you mith'd your tip, you'd find me cut up rough, and thwear an **oath** or two at you. But what I thay, Thquire, ith, that good **tempered** or bad tempered, I never did a horthe a injury yet, no more

German

Flagge, Wimpel, Standarte, Spruchband. communicated: teiltest mit, teiltet mit, teilten mit, teilte mit, mitgeteilt, kommuniziertet, kommuniziertest, kommunizierten, kommunizierte, kommuniziert.

banner: Banner, Fahne, Transparent,

comprise: umfassen, umfasse, umfaßt, enthalten, umfangen.

contrary: Entgegengesetzt, Gegenteil, zuwider, Gegenstück, Gegensatz,

verkehrt, Antipode, Kontrast, widerwärtig.

damned: verdammt, gottverdammt, verflixt, verflucht, verdammt noch mal.

educate: erziehen, erziehst, erzieht, erziehe, bilden, ausbilden, bildet aus, bildet, unterrichten, bildest aus, bilden aus.

exposition: Ausstellung, Exposition, Kunstausstellung.

haste: Eile, Hast, Geschwindigkeit.

mild: mild, sanft, leicht. oath: Eid, Schwur, Fluch.

objections: Widersprüche.

pith: Mark.

restrained: hielt zurück, hielten zurück, hieltest zurück, hieltet zurück, zurückgehalten, beherrschtet, beherrscht, beherrschte, beherrschten, beherrschtest, verlegen. tempered: gemäßigt, temperierte,

temperiert.

tho: obwohl.

than thwearing at him went, and that I don't expect I thall begin otherwithe at my time of life, with a **rider**. I never wath much of a Cackler, Thquire, and I have thed my thay.'

The latter part of this speech was **addressed** to Mr. Gradgrind, who received it with a grave **inclination** of his head, and then remarked:

'The only observation I will make to you, Jupe, in the way of **influencing** your decision, is, that it is highly **desirable** to have a sound practical education, and that even your father himself (from what I understand) appears, on your **behalf**, to have known and felt that much.'

The last words had a **visible** effect upon her. She stopped in her wild **crying**, a little **detached** herself from Emma Gordon, and turned her face full upon her **patron**. The whole company **perceived** the force of the change, and drew a long breath together, that plainly said, 'she will go!'

'Be sure you know your own mind, Jupe,' Mr. Gradgrind cautioned her; 'I say no more. Be sure you know your own mind!'

'When father comes back,' **cried** the girl, bursting into **tears** again after a minute's silence, 'how will he ever find me if I go away!'

'You may be quite at ease,' said Mr. Gradgrind, **calmly**; he worked out the whole matter like a sum: 'you may be quite at ease, Jupe, on that score. In such a case, your father, I **apprehend**, must find out Mr. -'

'Thleary. Thath my name, Thquire. Not athamed of it. Known all over England, and alwayth paythe ith way.'

'Must find out Mr. Sleary, who would then let him know where you went. I should have no power of keeping you against his wish, and he would have no difficulty, at any time, in finding Mr. Thomas Gradgrind of Coketown. I am well known.'

'Well known,' **assented** Mr. Sleary, **rolling** his loose eye. 'You're one of the thort, Thquire, that keepth a prethiouth thight of money out of the houthe. But never mind that at prethent.'

German begehrt, heißgeliebt, gewünscht,

addressed: adressiert.
apprehend: befürchten, befürchtest,
fürchten, befürchtet, befürchte.
assented: stimmte zu.
behalf: Namens.
calmly: ruhig.
cautioned: verwarnte.
cried: geschrieen, schrie.
crying: schreiend, schreiende, Weinen.
desirable: wünschenswert,
begehrenswert, erwünscht, geliebt,
populär, sehr begehrenswert, sehr

gewollt, gerngesehen.

detached: trenntest ab, trennten ab,
abgetrennt, trenntet ab, trennte ab,
abgelöst, losgelöst, gelöst,
freistehend.
inclination: Neigung, Inklination,
Neigungswinkel, Lust, Gefälle,
Geneigtheit, Gesinnung, Deklination,
Zuneigung, Einstellung, Trend.
influencing: einwirkend, beeinflussen,
beeinflussend.

patron: Schirmherr, Gönner, Förderer, Mäzen, Patron, Vorgesetzte, Beschützer.
perceived: nahmst wahr, nahmt wahr, nahm wahr, wahrgenommen, nahmen wahr, bemerkt.
rider: Reiter.
rolling: Rollen, rollend, Wanken.
tears: Tränen.
visible: sichtbar, erkennbar, spürbar, merklich, zu sehen, ersichtlich, augenscheinlich, bemerkbar, fühlbar.

There was another silence; and then she **exclaimed**, **sobbing** with her hands before her face, 'Oh, give me my clothes, give me my clothes, and let me go away before I break my heart!'

The women sadly **bestirred** themselves to get the clothes together - it was soon done, for they were not many - and to pack them in a basket which had often travelled with them. Sissy sat all the time upon the ground, still sobbing, and covering her eyes. Mr. Gradgrind and his friend Bounderby stood near the door, ready to take her away. Mr. Sleary stood in the middle of the room, with the male members of the company about him, exactly as he would have stood in the centre of the ring during his daughter Josephine's performance. He wanted nothing but his whip.

The basket packed in silence, they brought her bonnet to her, and smoothed her disordered hair, and put it on. Then they pressed about her, and bent over her in very natural attitudes, kissing and embracing her: and brought the children to take leave of her; and were a tender-hearted, simple, foolish set of women altogether.

'Now, Jupe,' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'If you are quite determined, come!'

But she had to take her farewell of the male part of the company yet, and every one of them had to unfold his arms (for they all assumed the professional attitude when they found themselves near Sleary), and give her a parting kiss -Master Kidderminster excepted, in whose young nature there was an original flavour of the misanthrope, who was also known to have harboured matrimonial views, and who moodily withdrew. Mr. Sleary was reserved until the last. Opening his arms wide he took her by both her hands, and would have sprung her up and down, after the riding-master manner of congratulating young ladies on their **dismounting** from a rapid act; but there was no **rebound** in Sissy, and she only stood before him crying.

'Good-bye, my dear!' said Sleary. 'You'll make your fortun, I hope, and none of our poor folkth will ever trouble you, I'll pound it. I with your father hadn't taken hith dog with him; ith a ill- conwenienth to have the dog out of the billth.

German

basket: Korb, der Korb. bestirred: regtet, regtest, regten, regte, farewell: Lebewohl, Abschied, Lebe geregt, bemühtet, bemüht, bemühte, bemühten, bemühtest. congratulating: gratulierend, beglückwünschend. dismounting: absitzend. disordered: zerrüttet. embracing: Umarmend. excepted: ausgenommen, ausgeschlossen. exclaimed: ausgerufen, rief aus, riefen

aus, riefst aus, rieft aus. wohl, Adieu, auf Wiedersehen, Valet. sobbing: Schluchzen, Schluchzend, kissing: Küssend. misanthrope: Menschenfeind, Misanthrop. moodily: launisch. parting: Abschied, Trennung. rebound: Abprall, abprallen, zurückprallen, Rückstoß, Rückschlag. reserved: reserviert, zurückhaltend, verschlossen, reservierte, belegt,

smoothed: geglättet, glättete. Weinen, Jammern, Geweine, Geschluchtze, Geheul. sprung: herstammen von, sprang, springen, gesprungen. unfold: entfalten, aufklappen, entfaltest, entfalte, entfaltet, auseinanderfalten, faltet auseinander, ausrollen, klappt auf, klappst auf, klappen auf.

But on the cond thoughth, he wouldn't have **performed** without hith mathter, tho ith ath broad ath ith long!

With that he regarded her attentively with his fixed eye, surveyed his company with his loose one, kissed her, shook his head, and handed her to Mr. Gradgrind as to a horse.

'There the ith, Thquire,' he said, **sweeping** her with a professional **glance** as if she were being adjusted in her seat, 'and the'll do you juthtithe. Good-bye, Thethilia!'

'Good-bye, Cecilia!' 'Good-bye, Sissy!' 'God bless you, dear!' In a variety of voices from all the room.

But the riding-master eye had observed the bottle of the nine oils in her bosom, and he now interposed with 'Leave the bottle, my dear; ith large to carry; it will be of no uthe to you now. Give it to me!

'No, no!' she said, in another burst of tears. 'Oh, no! Pray let me keep it for father till he comes back! He will want it when he comes back. He had never thought of going away, when he sent me for it. I must keep it for him, if you please!'

'Tho be it, my dear. (You **thee** how it ith, Thquire!) Farewell, Thethilia! My latht wordth to you ith thith, Thtick to the termth of your engagement, be obedient to the Thquire, and forget uth. But if, when you're grown up and married and well off, you come upon any horthe-riding ever, don't be hard upon it, don't be croth with it, give it a Bethpeak if you can, and think you might do wurth. People mutht be amuthed, Thquire, thomehow,' continued Sleary, rendered more pursy than ever, by so much talking; 'they can't be alwayth a working, nor yet they can't be alwayth a learning. Make the betht of uth; not the wurtht. I've got my living out of the horthe-riding all my life, I know; but I conthider that I lay down the philothophy of the thubject when I thay to you, Thquire, make the betht of uth: not the wurtht!'

German

adjusted: angepasst, paßtet an, paßtest engagement: Verlobung, an, paßten an, paßte an, stelltest ein, stelltet ein, stellten ein, stellte ein, eingestellt, abgepasst. attentively: aufmerksam. bless: segnen, segnet, segne, segnest. broad: Breit, weit, deutlich, umfassend, globaal, gesamt, hell, im Großen und Ganzen, Breite. burst: platzen, bersten, zerplatzen, zerspringen, Explosion, explodieren, Bruch, Ausbruch.

Verpflichtung, Verbindung, Verabredung, Einstellung. glance: blicken, Augenaufschlag, Augenaufschläge, Augenblicke. handed: reichte, dargereicht. interposed: eingeworfen. obedient: gehorsam, folgsam, fügsam, gefügig, gefällig, willig, zahm. observed: beobachtet, beobachtete, beobachtetest, beobachtetet, beobachteten, bemerktet, bemerkt,

bemerktest, bemerkte, bemerkten. performed: führte aus, führten aus, ausgeführt, führtest aus, führtet aus, aufgeführt, geleistet, durchgeführt, führten auf, führtest auf, leistetet. rendered: gab wieder, gaben wieder, gabst wieder, gabt wieder, wiedergegeben. surveyed: vermessen, begutachtete. sweeping: fegend. thee: dich, ihr, sie, du, dir, euch. voices: Stimmen.

The Sleary **philosophy** was **propounded** as they went **downstairs** and the **fixed eye** of Philosophy - and its **rolling** eye, too - **soon lost** the three **figures** and the **basket** in the **darkness** of the street.

German

basket: Korb, der Korb.
darkness: Dunkelheit, Finsternis,
Halbdunkel, Dämmerlicht,
Dämmerung.
downstairs: unten, treppabwärts.
eye: Auge, Öhr, Äuglein, Licht,
Beobachten, Auglein, Äugelchen.
figures: Figuren.
fixed: fest, befestigt, festgelegt,
befestigtet, befestigtest, befestigte,
befestigten, fix, repariert, fixiert,
fixierte.

lost: verlort, verloren, verlor, verlorst, abhanden, verirrt, ausgestorben. philosophy: Philosophie, Weltanschauung. propounded: legtet vor, legten dar, vorgelegt, trugt vor, truget vor, trugen vor, vorgetragen, trug vor, legtest vor, legten vor, legtes vor. rolling: Rollen, rollend, Wanken. soon: bald, demnächst, alsbald, sobald, baldig, in Kürze, balb, früh.

CHAPTER VII

MRS. SPARSIT

Bounderby being a bachelor, an elderly lady presided over his establishment, in consideration of a certain annual stipend. Mrs. Sparsit was this lady's name; and she was a prominent figure in attendance on Mr. Bounderby's car, as it **rolled** along in triumph with the Bully of **humility** inside.

For, Mrs. Sparsit had not only seen different days, but was highly connected. She had a great aunt living in these very times called Lady Scadgers. Mr. Sparsit, deceased, of whom she was the relict, had been by the mother's side what Mrs. Sparsit still called 'a Powler.' Strangers of limited information and dull apprehension were sometimes observed not to know what a Powler was, and even to appear uncertain whether it might be a business, or a political party, or a profession of faith. The better class of minds, however, did not need to be informed that the Powlers were an ancient stock, who could trace themselves so **exceedingly** far back that it was not **surprising** if they sometimes **lost** themselves - which they had rather **frequently** done, as respected horse-flesh, blind-hookey, Hebrew monetary transactions, and the Insolvent Debtors' Court.

The late Mr. Sparsit, being by the mother's side a Powler, married this lady, being by the father's side a Scadgers. Lady Scadgers (an immensely fat old

German

apprehension: Festnahme, Arrest, Befürchtung, Haft. aunt: Tante, die Tante. bachelor: Junggeselle, Hagestolz. decease: Sterbefall. deceased: Verstorben, Verstorbene, verstorbener, tot, gestorben, seliger. exceedingly: außerordentlich, äußerst, minds: Gemüter. überaus, ungewöhnlich, merkwürdig, ungemein, unüblich, speziell, sonderbar, selten, schlimmst. observed: beobachtet, beobachtete, frequently: oft, häufig.

humility: Demut, Bescheidenheit, Untertänigkeit, Unterwürfigkeit. immensely: füchterlich, ungeheuer, furchtbar, entsetzlich, fürchterlich, schrecklich, scheußlich, gräßlich. lost: verlort, verloren, verlor, verlorst, abhanden, verirrt, ausgestorben. monetary: monetär, finanziell, geldlich, pekuniär. beobachtetest, beobachtetet,

beobachteten, bemerktet, bemerkt, bemerktest, bemerkte, bemerkten. presided: präsidierten, präsidiert, präsidierte, präsidiertest, präsidiertet, vorgesessen. relict: Witwe. rolled: gerollt. stipend: Gehalt, Stipendium. surprising: überraschend.

woman, with an inordinate appetite for butcher's meat, and a mysterious leg which had now refused to get out of bed for fourteen years) contrived the marriage, at a period when Sparsit was just of age, and chiefly noticeable for a slender body, weakly supported on two long slim props, and surmounted by no head worth mentioning. He inherited a fair fortune from his uncle, but owed it all before he came into it, and spent it twice over immediately afterwards. Thus, when he died, at twenty-four (the scene of his decease, Calais, and the cause, brandy), he did not leave his widow, from whom he had been separated soon after the honeymoon, in affluent circumstances. That bereaved lady, fifteen years older than he, fell presently at deadly feud with her only relative, Lady Scadgers; and, partly to spite her ladyship, and partly to maintain herself, went out at a salary. And here she was now, in her elderly days, with the Coriolanian style of nose and the dense black eyebrows which had captivated Sparsit, making Mr. Bounderby's tea as he took his breakfast.

If Bounderby had been a Conqueror, and Mrs. Sparsit a captive Princess whom he took about as a feature in his state-processions, he could not have made a greater flourish with her than he habitually did. Just as it belonged to his boastfulness to depreciate his own extraction, so it belonged to it to exalt Mrs. Sparsit's. In the measure that he would not allow his own youth to have been attended by a single favourable circumstance, he brightened Mrs. Sparsit's juvenile career with every possible advantage, and showered waggon-loads of early roses all over that lady's path. 'And yet, sir,' he would say, 'how does it turn out after all? Why here she is at a hundred a year (I give her a hundred, which she is pleased to term handsome), keeping the house of Josiah Bounderby of Coketown!'

Nay, he made this foil of his so very widely known, that third parties took it up, and handled it on some occasions with considerable briskness. It was one of the most exasperating attributes of Bounderby, that he not only sang his own praises but stimulated other men to sing them. There was a moral infection of clap-trap in him. Strangers, modest enough elsewhere, started up at dinners in Coketown, and boasted, in quite a rampant way, of Bounderby. They made him

German

affluent: reich, Wohlhabend, Nebenfluss, ausgiebig, vermögend. bereaved: hinterblieben, beraubte. boasted: prahlte, geprahlt. boastfulness: Überheblichkeit. briskness: Gewandtheit, Geschwindigkeit, Frische, Flinkheit, Munterkeit. captivated: gecharterd, gefangen genommene, fesselte. contrived: erfand. deadly: tödlich.

depreciate: herabsetzen, setze herab, setzen herab, setzst herab, setzt

dinners: Diners.

exalt: erhöhen, verherrlichen. exasperating: ärgerlich, quälend.

feud: Fehde, Feindschaft, Animosität, Feindseligkeit.

habitually: ständig, gewöhnlich, gewohnt.

inordinate: übermäßig, unmäßig. juvenile: Jugendlich.

ladyship: Eure Durchlaucht, Gräfin, Weibliches Gegenstück zu Lordship. mentioning: erwähnend, erwähnung, erwähnen.

praises: rühmen, preisen, lobt, lob,

props: Requisiten, Theaterrequisiten. rampant: wild.

showered: geregnet, geduscht. surmounted: überwunden, überstieg, überstiegen, überwand, überwanden,

überwandest, überwandet.

out to be the Royal arms, the Union-Jack, Magna Charta, John Bull, Habeas Corpus, the Bill of Rights, An Englishman's house is his castle, Church and State, and God save the Queen, all put together. And as often (and it was very often) as an **orator** of this kind brought into his **peroration**,

'Princes and lords may flourish or may fade, A breath can make them, as a breath has made,'

- it was, for certain, more or less understood among the company that he had heard of Mrs. Sparsit.

'Mr. Bounderby,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'you are unusually slow, sir, with your breakfast this morning.'

'Why, ma'am,' he returned, 'I am thinking about Tom Gradgrind's whim;' Tom Gradgrind, for a bluff independent manner of speaking - as if somebody were always endeavouring to bribe him with immense sums to say Thomas, and he wouldn't; 'Tom Gradgrind's whim, ma'am, of bringing up the tumbling-girl.'

'The girl is now waiting to know,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'whether she is to go straight to the school, or up to the Lodge.'

'She must wait, ma'am,' answered Bounderby, 'till I know myself. We shall have Tom Gradgrind down here presently, I suppose. If he should wish her to remain here a day or two longer, of course she can, ma'am.'

'Of course she can if you wish it, Mr. Bounderby.'

'I told him I would give her a shake-down here, last night, in order that he might sleep on it before he decided to let her have any association with Louisa.'

'Indeed, Mr. Bounderby? Very thoughtful of you!' Mrs. Sparsit's Coriolanian nose underwent a slight expansion of the nostrils, and her black eyebrows **contracted** as she took a **sip** of tea.

'It's tolerably clear to me,' said Bounderby, 'that the little puss can get small good out of such companionship.'

'Are you speaking of young Miss Gradgrind, Mr. Bounderby?'

'Yes, ma'am, I'm speaking of Louisa.'

German

bluff: Täuschung, Bluff. bribe: bestechen, Bestechung, Bestechungsgeld, korrumpieren, Schmiergeld, verderben, erkaufen. contracted: zusammengezogen, vertrag geschlossen. endeavouring: bemühend. fade: verblassen, verblaßt, verblasse, Facade, Verwelken, erblassen, nachlassen, welken, erblaßt, bleichen,

flourish: blühen, blühst, blüht, blühe,

floriert, florierst, floriere. nostrils: Nasenlöcher. orator: Redner, Sprecher. peroration: der Redeschluss, die Zusammenfassung, Endlose Rede. puss: Miezekatze, die Mieze, das Miezchen. sip: Schlürfen, Nippen, Schlückchen, langsam zu sich nehmen, einsaugen, schluckweise trinken, einschlürfen, aufsaugen.

gedeihen, Schnörkel, Tusch, florieren, sums: Summen, Beträge. thoughtful: gedankenvoll, nachdenklich, bedächtig. tolerably: erträglich. underwent: erduldeten, erduldetest, erduldetet, erduldete, erlebte, erlebten, erlebtest, erlebtet. unusually: ungewöhnlich. whim: Laune, Anregung, Impuls, Grille, Eigensinn, Anstoß, Anwandlung, Stimulanz, Anreiz, Andrang, Reiz.

'Your observation being limited to "little puss," said Mrs. Sparsit, 'and there being two little girls in question, I did not know which might be indicated by that expression.'

'Louisa,' repeated Mr. Bounderby. 'Louisa, Louisa.'

'You are quite another father to Louisa, sir.' Mrs. Sparsit took a little more tea; and, as she bent her again contracted eyebrows over her **steaming** cup, rather looked as if her classical **countenance** were **invoking** the **infernal** gods.

'If you had said I was another father to Tom - young Tom, I mean, not my friend Tom Gradgrind - you might have been **nearer** the mark. I am going to take young Tom into my office. Going to have him under my wing, ma'am.'

'Indeed? Rather young for that, is he not, sir?' Mrs. Spirit's 'sir,' in addressing Mr. Bounderby, was a word of ceremony, rather **exacting** consideration for herself in the use, than **honouring** him.

'I'm not going to take him at once; he is to finish his educational **cramming** before then,' said Bounderby. 'By the Lord Harry, he'll have enough of it, first and last! He'd open his eyes, that boy would, if he knew how empty of learning my young **maw** was, at his time of life.' Which, by the by, he probably did know, for he had heard of it often enough. 'But it's extraordinary the difficulty I have on **scores** of such subjects, in speaking to any one on equal terms. Here, for example, I have been speaking to you this morning about **tumblers**. Why, what do you know about tumblers? At the time when, to have been a tumbler in the mud of the streets, would have been a **godsend** to me, a prize in the **lottery** to me, you were at the Italian Opera. You were coming out of the Italian Opera, ma'am, in white **satin** and **jewels**, a **blaze** of **splendour**, when I hadn't a penny to buy a link to light you.'

'I certainly, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, with a **dignity serenely mournful**, 'was familiar with the Italian Opera at a very early age.'

'Egad, ma'am, so was I,' said Bounderby, ' - with the wrong side of it. A hard bed the pavement of its Arcade used to make, I assure you. People like you, ma'am, accustomed from infancy to lie on Down feathers, have no idea how

German

cramming: vollstopfend.

accustomed: gewöhnt, gewöhnte, gewöhntet, gewöhntest, gewöhnten, gewohnt, üblich, angewöhnt, gewöhnten an, gewöhntest an, gewöhntet an.
blaze: Flamme, Funkeln, lodern, Feuermeer, Feuersbrunst, flackern, flammen, Flammenmeer, lichterloh brennen, Blesse.
countenance: Antlitz, Gesicht, Anblick, Szene, Schauspiel, Miene, Gesichtsausdruck.

dignity: Würde, Anstand.
exacting: anspruchsvoll, noch
genauer, genau, anstrengend.
feathers: Federn, Gefieder.
godsend: Geschenk des Himmels.
honouring: ehrung, ehrenbezeigung,
huldigung.
infernal: Höllisch, gräßlich.
invoking: aufrufend.
jewels: Juwelen.
lottery: Lotterie, Verlosung, Lotto,

maw: Rachen, Schlund, Labmagen.
mournful: traurig, trauervoll.
nearer: näher.
satin: Satin, Atlas, Aus Satin,
Satinartig.
scores: Spielergebnisse.
serenely: gelassen, ruhig.
splendour: Pracht, Glorie, Ruhm,
Prunk, Ehre.
steaming: dampfend, dämpfen.
tumbler: Becher, Wasserglas.

hard a paving-stone is, without trying it. No, no, it's of no use my talking to you about tumblers. I should speak of foreign dancers, and the West End of London, and May Fair, and lords and ladies and honourables.'

'I trust, sir,' rejoined Mrs. Sparsit, with decent resignation, 'it is not necessary that you should do anything of that kind. I hope I have learnt how to accommodate myself to the changes of life. If I have acquired an interest in hearing of your instructive experiences, and can scarcely hear enough of them, I claim no merit for that, since I believe it is a general sentiment.'

'Well, ma'am,' said her patron, 'perhaps some people may be pleased to say that they do like to hear, in his own unpolished way, what Josiah Bounderby, of Coketown, has gone through. But you must confess that you were born in the lap of luxury, yourself. Come, ma'am, you know you were born in the lap of luxury.'

'I do not, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit with a shake of her head, 'deny it.'

Mr. Bounderby was obliged to get up from table, and stand with his back to the fire, looking at her; she was such an **enhancement** of his position.

'And you were in crack society. Devilish high society,' he said, warming his legs.

'It is true, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, with an **affectation** of humility the very opposite of his, and therefore in no danger of jostling it.

'You were in the **tiptop** fashion, and all the rest of it,' said Mr. Bounderby.

'Yes, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, with a kind of social widowhood upon her. 'It is **unquestionably** true.'

Mr. Bounderby, bending himself at the knees, literally embraced his legs in his great satisfaction and laughed aloud. Mr. and Miss Gradgrind being then announced, he received the former with a shake of the hand, and the latter with a kiss.

'Can Jupe be sent here, Bounderby?' asked Mr. Gradgrind.

Certainly. So Jupe was sent there. On coming in, she curtseyed to Mr. Bounderby, and to his friend Tom Gradgrind, and also to Louisa; but in her

German

affectation: Affektiertheit, Vorliebe, aloud: laut, lauthals, lautstark, unsanft, tosend, streng, steif, schwierig, schrill, schnell, sauer. bending: Biegen, Umkehr, Umgestaltung, Umbruch, Umbiegen, Trendwende, Kenterung, Umschlag, biegend, Änderung, Abwandlung. dancers: Tänzer. embraced: umarmte. enhancement: Erweiterung,

Anreicherung, Steigerung. instructive: lehrreich, aufschlussreich, merit: Verdienst, verdienen, Wert, belehrend. jostling: Anrempelnd, Drängelei. lap: Schoß, Plätschern, Überrunden, Klatschen, Mutterschoß, Gurgeln, Glucksen, Überlappen, Runde, Gluckern. literally: buchstäblich, wörtlich. luxury: Luxus, Üppigkeit, Aufwand, Wollust, Wonne, Überfluß, Stattlichkeit, Reichtum, Prunk,

Pracht, Luxusartikel. Würde, Verdienste, Geltung, Verdienstlichkeit. paving-stone: Pflasterstein. rejoined: vereinigte, erwiderte. tiptop: tipptopp. unpolished: ungeschliffen, unpoliert, unqualifiziert. unquestionably: fraglos. warming: Wärmen, erwärmend. widowhood: Witwenstand.

confusion **unluckily omitted** Mrs. Sparsit. **Observing** this, the blustrous Bounderby had the following remarks to make:

'Now, I tell you what, my girl. The name of that lady by the **teapot**, is Mrs. Sparsit. That lady acts as mistress of this house, and she is a highly connected lady. Consequently, if ever you come again into any room in this house, you will make a short stay in it if you don't behave towards that lady in your most **respectful** manner. Now, I don't care a button what you do to me, because I don't affect to be anybody. So far from having high connections I have no connections at all, and I come of the **scum** of the earth. But towards that lady, I do care what you do; and you shall do what is **deferential** and respectful, or you shall not come here.'

'I hope, Bounderby,' said Mr. Gradgrind, in a **conciliatory** voice, 'that this was merely an **oversight**.'

'My friend Tom Gradgrind suggests, Mrs. Sparsit,' said Bounderby, 'that this was merely an oversight. Very likely. However, as you are aware, ma'am, I don't allow of even **oversights** towards you.'

'You are very good indeed, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, shaking her head with her State humility. 'It is not worth speaking of.'

Sissy, who all this time had been **faintly excusing** herself with tears in her eyes, was now waved over by the master of the house to Mr. Gradgrind. She stood looking **intently** at him, and Louisa stood coldly by, with her eyes upon the ground, while he **proceeded** thus:

'Jupe, I have made up my mind to take you into my house; and, when you are not in attendance at the school, to employ you about Mrs. Gradgrind, who is rather an **invalid**. I have explained to Miss Louisa - this is Miss Louisa - the miserable but natural end of your late career; and you are to **expressly** understand that the whole of that subject is past, and is not to be referred to any more. From this time you begin your history. You are, at present, **ignorant**, I know.'

'Yes, sir, very,' she answered, curtseying.

German invalid: Ungültig, hinfällig, nichtig,

conciliatory: versöhnlich, behaglich, vergnüglich, heimlich, gesellig, häuslich, gemütlich, angenehm. deferential: ehrerbietig. excusing: entschuldigend. expressly: ausdrücklich, schnellstens. faintly: schwach. ignorant: unwissend, ungebildet, unkundig, untauglich, ungeübt, unentwickelt, unberechtigt, ungelehrt, unterentwickelt. intently: eifrig.

minimal.

observing: beobachtend, aufmerksam, bemerkend.

omitted: ausgelassen, ließ aus, ließest aus, ließen aus, ließest weg, ließt weg, unterlassen, unterließ, unterließen, unterließest.

oversight: Versehen.

oversights: Versehen.

proceeded: gingen weiter,

gingst weiter, fuhrst fort, gingst vor, weitergegangen, ging weiter, fuhrt fort, fuhren fort.

respectful: ehrerbietig, achtungsvoll, respektvoll, ehrfurchtsvoll, andächtig.

scum: Abschaum, Schaum, Gesindel, Brut, Canaille, Pöbel, Lumpengesindel, Pack, Sippschaft, Kanaille.

proceeded: gingen weiter, teapot: Teekanne, die Teekanne. vorgegangen, gingt weiter, gingt vor, unluckily: unglücklicherweise.

'I shall have the satisfaction of causing you to be **strictly educated**; and you will be a living proof to all who come into communication with you, of the advantages of the training you will receive. You will be **reclaimed** and formed. You have been in the habit now of reading to your father, and those people I found you among, I dare say?' said Mr. Gradgrind, **beckoning** her nearer to him before he said so, and **dropping** his voice.

'Only to father and Merrylegs, sir. At least I mean to father, when Merrylegs was always there.'

'Never mind Merrylegs, Jupe,' said Mr. Gradgrind, with a passing **frown**. 'I don't ask about him. I understand you to have been in the habit of reading to your father?'

'O, yes, sir, thousands of times. They were the **happiest** - O, of all the happy times we had together, sir!'

It was only now when her **sorrow** broke out, that Louisa looked at her.

'And what,' asked Mr. Gradgrind, in a still lower voice, 'did you read to your father, Jupe?'

'About the Fairies, sir, and the Dwarf, and the Hunchback, and the Genies,' she **sobbed** out; 'and about - '

'Hush!' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'that is enough. Never **breathe** a word of such **destructive** nonsense any more. Bounderby, this is a case for **rigid** training, and I shall observe it with interest.'

'Well,' returned Mr. Bounderby, 'I have given you my opinion already, and I shouldn't do as you do. But, very well, very well. Since you are **bent** upon it, very well!'

So, Mr. Gradgrind and his daughter took Cecilia Jupe off with them to Stone Lodge, and on the way Louisa never spoke one word, good or bad. And Mr. Bounderby went about his daily pursuits. And Mrs. Sparsit got behind her eyebrows and **meditated** in the **gloom** of that **retreat**, all the evening.

German

beckoning: winkend. bent: Gebogen, verbogen, krumm, gekrümmt, verneigt, vorüber gebogen, umgebogen, geneigt, gewölbt, gewunden. breathe: atmen, atmest, atmet, atme.

breathe: atmen, atmest, atmet, atme. destructive: zerstörend, destruktiv, schädlich, verheerend, zerstörerisch. dropping: abwerfend, Abwerfen, fallenlassend.

educated: gebildet, erzog, erzogen, erzogst, erzogt, bildete aus, bildetet,

bildetest aus, bildetest, bildetet aus, bildeten.

frown: die Stirn runzeln, Stirnrunzeln, runzeln, Falten ziehen, mißbilligen. gloom: Trübsinn, Dunkelheit. happiest: glücklichste.

meditated: meditiertet, meditiertest, meditierten, meditierte, meditiert, nachgedacht.

reclaimed: wiedergewonnen, zurückgefordert, forderte zurück, forderten zurück, fordertest zurück, fordertet zurück.

retreat: Rückzug, Abzug, Exerzitien, Exerzitienhaus, Exerzitienhäuser, Freizeit.

rigid: starr, steif, unbeugsam, streng, stelzbeinig, standhaft, straff, stier, unerschütterlich, starrköpfig, unverwandt.

sobbed: geschluchzt.

sorrow: Kummer, Sorge, Betrübnis,

strictly: streng, genau.

CHAPTER VIII

NEVER WONDER

Let us strike the key-note again, before pursuing the tune.

When she was half a dozen years younger, Louisa had been overheard to begin a conversation with her brother one day, by saying 'Tom, I wonder' - upon which Mr. Gradgrind, who was the person overhearing, stepped forth into the light and said, 'Louisa, never wonder!'

Herein lay the spring of the mechanical art and mystery of educating the reason without stooping to the cultivation of the sentiments and affections. Never wonder. By means of addition, subtraction, multiplication, and division, settle everything somehow, and never wonder. Bring M'Choakumchild, yonder baby just able to walk, and I will engage that it shall never wonder.

Now, besides very many babies just able to walk, there happened to be in Coketown a considerable population of babies who had been walking against time towards the infinite world, twenty, thirty, forty, fifty years and more. These portentous infants being alarming creatures to stalk about in any human society, the eighteen denominations incessantly scratched one another's faces and pulled one another's hair by way of agreeing on the steps to be taken for

German

affections: Neigungen, Zuneigungen. agreeing: zustimmend, vereinbarend, übereinkommend, übereinstimmend, educating: erziehend, bildend, einwilligend, beipflichtend, beistimmend, Akkordieren, Abmachen, Absprechen, Übereinstimmen. alarming: besorgniserregend, beunruhigend, alarmierend. creatures: Geschöpfe. cultivation: Anbau, Kultivierung, Entstehen, Erhöhung, Zuwachs,

Entstehung, Entwicklung, Entwürfe, Erziehung, Fortgang, Fortgänge. ausbildend.

legt ein, legst ein, legen ein, engagiert, engagierst, engagiere, belegen, einstellen.

incessantly: unaufhörlich, ständig. infants: Säuglinge.

infinite: unendlich, unbegrenzt, grenzenlos, bodenlos, unergründlich.

overhearing: belauschend. portentous: unheilvoll. scratched: gekratzt, gelöscht. sentiments: Empfindungen, Gefühle. engage: einlegen, engagieren, lege ein, stalk: Stiel, Stängel, Halm, schreiten, beschleichen, treten, ausschreiten, überkommen. stooping: bückend. subtraction: Subtraktion, Abzug. yonder: jener, dort drüben, dahin, nach dort, dort, die, derjenige,

hierhin, das, dorthin, da.

their improvement - which they never did; a surprising circumstance, when the happy adaptation of the means to the end is considered. Still, although they differed in every other particular, conceivable and inconceivable (especially inconceivable), they were pretty well united on the point that these unlucky infants were never to wonder. Body number one, said they must take everything on trust. Body number two, said they must take everything on political economy. Body number three, wrote leaden little books for them, showing how the good grown-up baby invariably got to the Savings-bank, and the bad grown-up baby invariably got transported. Body number four, under dreary pretences of being droll (when it was very melancholy indeed), made the shallowest pretences of **concealing pitfalls** of knowledge, into which it was the duty of these babies to be smuggled and inveigled. But, all the bodies agreed that they were never to wonder.

There was a library in Coketown, to which general access was easy. Mr. Gradgrind greatly tormented his mind about what the people read in this library: a point whereon little rivers of tabular statements periodically flowed into the howling ocean of tabular statements, which no diver ever got to any depth in and came up sane. It was a disheartening circumstance, but a melancholy fact, that even these readers persisted in wondering. They wondered about human nature, human passions, human hopes and fears, the struggles, triumphs and defeats, the cares and joys and sorrows, the lives and deaths of common men and women! They sometimes, after fifteen hours' work, sat down to read mere fables about men and women, more or less like themselves, and about children, more or less like their own. They took De Foe to their bosoms, instead of Euclid, and seemed to be on the whole more comforted by Goldsmith than by Cocker. Mr. Gradgrind was for ever working, in print and out of print, at this eccentric sum, and he never could make out how it yielded this unaccountable product.

'I am sick of my life, Loo. I, hate it altogether, and I hate everybody except you,' said the unnatural young Thomas Gradgrind in the hair-cutting chamber at twilight.

'You don't hate Sissy, Tom?'

bosoms: Brüste, Busen. comforted: getrost, tröstete. concealing: verbergend, verheimlichend. defeats: besiegt. disheartening: entmutigend. diver: Taucher. dreary: trostlos, düster, wüste, widerwärtig, trübe, öde, mismutig, garstig, dunkel, langweilig. droll: drollig, lustig, komisch. fables: Dichtet, Legenden.

German

flowed: geflossen. howling: heulend, Geheul, Heulen, Gejohle, Wolfsgeheul. inconceivable: unvorstellbar, undenkbar, unfassbar, unbegreiflich. smuggled: schmuggelte, inveigled: verleitete. joys: Freuden. leaden: bleiern. passions: Leidenschaften, Begeisterung, Inbrünste, Passionen. periodically: periodisch, regelmäßig. pitfalls: Fallen.

pretences: Vortäuschungen, Vorspielungen. sane: zurechnungsfähig, gesund, vernünftig. geschmuggelt, schmuggelten, schmuggeltest, schmuggeltet. sorrows: Kummer, Schmerzen, triumphs: Triumphiert. unaccountable: unerklärlich, unverantwortlich.

'I hate to be obliged to call her Jupe. And she hates me,' said Tom, moodily.

'No, she does not, Tom, I am sure!'

'She must,' said Tom. 'She must just hate and **detest** the whole set-out of us. They'll bother her head off, I think, before they have done with her. Already she's getting as pale as **wax**, and as heavy as - I am.'

Young Thomas expressed these sentiments sitting **astride** of a chair before the fire, with his arms on the back, and his **sulky** face on his arms. His sister sat in the **darker** corner by the fireside, now looking at him, now looking at the bright **sparks** as they dropped upon the hearth.

'As to me,' said Tom, tumbling his hair all manner of ways with his sulky hands, 'I am a Donkey, that's what I am. I am as **obstinate** as one, I am more stupid than one, I get as much pleasure as one, and I should like to kick like one.'

'Not me, I hope, Tom?'

'No, Loo; I wouldn't hurt you. I made an exception of you at first. I don't know what this - jolly old - Jaundiced Jail,' Tom had paused to find a sufficiently complimentary and expressive name for the parental roof, and seemed to relieve his mind for a moment by the strong alliteration of this one, 'would be without you.'

'Indeed, Tom? Do you really and truly say so?'

'Why, of course I do. What's the use of talking about it!' returned Tom, **chafing** his face on his coat-sleeve, as if to **mortify** his flesh, and have it in **unison** with his spirit.

'Because, Tom,' said his sister, after silently watching the sparks **awhile**, 'as I get older, and nearer growing up, I often sit wondering here, and think how unfortunate it is for me that I can't **reconcile** you to home better than I am able to do. I don't know what other girls know. I can't play to you, or sing to you. I can't talk to you so as to **lighten** your mind, for I never see any **amusing sights** or read any amusing books that it would be a pleasure or a relief to you to talk about, when you are tired.'

German detest: verabscheuen, verabscheue,

alliteration: Alliteration, Stabreim.
amusing: amüsant, amüsierend,
belustigend, unterhaltsam,
unterhaltend, ergötzlich,
vergnüglich, vergnügend, lustig,
amüsieren, drollig.
astride: rittlings, breitbeinig.
awhile: eine Weile.
chafing: Reibend.
complimentary: höflich,
schmeichelhaft.
darker: dunkler.

verabscheust, verabscheut.
hates: hasst.
jolly: Vergnügt, lustig, fröhlich, heiter.
lighten: aufhellen, erleichtern,
leuchten, blitzen, aufleuchten,
wetterleuchten.
mortify: demütigen.
obstinate: hartnäckig, starrsinnig,
eigensinnig, starrköpfig, stur,
halsstarrig, trotzig, widerspenstig,
widerhaarig, schwerhandhabbar,

widersetzlich.

reconcile: versöhnen, versöhnt,
versöhnst, versöhne, beruhigen,
schlichten, in Einklang bringen,
gutmachen, beschwichtigen,
aussöhnen, beilegen.
sights: Sehenswürdigkeiten.
sparks: Körnchen.
sulky: Traberwagen, sauer.
unison: Einklang, Übereinstimmung.
wax: wachs, wachsen, bohnern,
Wichse.

'Well, no more do I. I am as bad as you in that respect; and I am a Mule too, which you're not. If father was determined to make me either a Prig or a Mule, and I am not a Prig, why, it stands to reason, I must be a Mule. And so I am,' said Tom, desperately.

'It's a great pity,' said Louisa, after another pause, and speaking thoughtfully out of her dark corner: 'it's a great pity, Tom. It's very unfortunate for both of 115.

'Oh! You,' said Tom; 'you are a girl, Loo, and a girl comes out of it better than a boy does. I don't miss anything in you. You are the only pleasure I have you can brighten even this place - and you can always lead me as you like.'

'You are a dear brother, Tom; and while you think I can do such things, I don't so much mind knowing better. Though I do know better, Tom, and am very sorry for it.' She came and kissed him, and went back into her corner again.

'I wish I could collect all the Facts we hear so much about,' said Tom, spitefully setting his teeth, 'and all the Figures, and all the people who found them out: and I wish I could put a thousand barrels of gunpowder under them, and blow them all up together! However, when I go to live with old Bounderby, I'll have my revenge.'

'Your revenge, Tom?'

'I mean, I'll enjoy myself a little, and go about and see something, and hear something. I'll **recompense** myself for the way in which I have been brought up.'

'But don't disappoint yourself beforehand, Tom. Mr. Bounderby thinks as father thinks, and is a great deal rougher, and not half so kind."

'Oh!' said Tom, laughing; 'I don't mind that. I shall very well know how to manage and smooth old Bounderby!'

Their shadows were defined upon the wall, but those of the high presses in the room were all blended together on the wall and on the ceiling, as if the brother and sister were **overhung** by a dark **cavern**. Or, a **fanciful** imagination if such treason could have been there - might have made it out to be the shadow of their subject, and of its **lowering** association with their future.

German

barrels: Fässer. beforehand: im Voraus, vorher, zuvor. lowering: senkend, Absenkung, blended: vermengte. brighten: aufhellen, hellst auf, helle auf, hellen auf, hellt auf. cavern: Höhle, Grube, Spelunke, disappoint: enttäuschen, enttäuschst, enttäuscht, enttäusche, beschämen, Vertrauen mißbrauchen. fanciful: phantasiereich, phantastisch. gunpowder: Schießpulver, Pulver,

Schwarzpulver, Knallpulver. Herunterlassen, drohend, herunterlassend, Senkung. overhung: hervorgestanden, hervorstehen, stand hervor, überhängen, überhängend. presses: pressen, rahmenpresse. recompense: Entgelt, belohnen. revenge: Rache, Revanche, Vergelten, Vergeltung, Rachsucht, Sich rächen, Sich revanchieren.

rougher: rauher. shadows: Schatten, Schattenbilder, Schattenrisse, Schemen. spitefully: boshaft. stands: Gestelle, Standplätze. thoughtfully: nachdenklich, gedankenvoll. treason: Verrat. unfortunate: Unglücklich, unglückliche, unglückselig, Schlucker, mißlich, Ärmste, bedauerlich.

'What is your great mode of **smoothing** and **managing**, Tom? Is it a secret?'

'Oh!' said Tom, 'if it is a secret, it's not far off. It's you. You are his little pet, you are his **favourite**; he'll do anything for you. When he says to me what I don't like, I shall say to him, "My sister Loo will be hurt and **disappointed**, Mr. Bounderby. She always used to tell me she was sure you would be easier with me than this." That'll bring him about, or nothing will.'

After waiting for some **answering remark**, and getting none, Tom **wearily relapsed** into the present time, and twined himself **yawning** round and about the **rails** of his chair, and **rumpled** his head more and more, until he suddenly looked up, and asked:

'Have you gone to sleep, Loo?'

'No, Tom. I am looking at the fire.'

'You seem to find more to look at in it than ever I could find,' said Tom. 'Another of the advantages, I suppose, of being a girl.'

'Tom,' **enquired** his sister, slowly, and in a curious tone, as if she were reading what she asked in the fire, and it was not quite plainly written there, 'do you look forward with any satisfaction to this change to Mr. Bounderby's?'

'Why, there's one thing to be said of it,' returned Tom, **pushing** his chair from him, and standing up; 'it will be getting away from home.'

'There is one thing to be said of it,' Louisa repeated in her former curious tone; 'it will be getting away from home. Yes.'

'Not but what I shall be very **unwilling**, both to leave you, Loo, and to leave you here. But I must go, you know, whether I like it or not; and I had better go where I can take with me some advantage of your influence, than where I should lose it altogether. Don't you see?'

'Yes, Tom.'

The answer was so long in coming, though there was no **indecision** in it, that Tom went and **leaned** on the back of her chair, to **contemplate** the fire which so **engrossed** her, from her point of view, and see what he could make of it.

German

indecision: Unschlüssigkeit,

Unentschlossenheit.

answering: antwortend,
Anrufbeantwortung.
contemplate: betrachten, betrachtet,
betrachtest, betrachte.
disappointed: enttäuscht,
enttäuschtet, enttäuschte,
enttäuschten, enttäuschtest.
engrossed: beansprucht,
beschlagnahmte.
enquired: erkundigte sich.
favourite: Favorit, Günstling, Liebling,
Günstlinge, Bevorzugte.

leaned: gelehnt.
managing: verwaltend, bewältigend,
steuernd, hinkriegend.
pushing: einstoßend, Geschupse,
Gedränge.
rails: Gleis, Schienen.
relapsed: rückfällig, rückschlag,
zurückgefallen, rückfall, fiel zurück,
zurückfallen.
remark: Bemerkung, Anmerkung,

Kommentar, bemerken, Äußerung, Tadel.
rumpled: zerknautscht, zerknittert, zerknitterte.
smoothing: glätten, Glättung, glättend, gleitend.
unwilling: widerwillig, nichtdienstwillig, ungefällig, nichtdifsbereit, abweisend, unfreundlich.
wearily: müde.

yawning: gähnend.

'Except that it is a fire,' said Tom, 'it looks to me as stupid and **blank** as everything else looks. What do you see in it? Not a circus?'

'I don't see anything in it, Tom, particularly. But since I have been looking at it, I have been wondering about you and me, grown up.'

'Wondering again!' said Tom.

'I have such unmanageable thoughts,' returned his sister, 'that they will wonder.'

'Then I **beg** of you, Louisa,' said Mrs. Gradgrind, who had opened the door without being heard, 'to do nothing of that description, for **goodness'** sake, you **inconsiderate** girl, or I shall never hear the last of it from your father. And, Thomas, it is really **shameful**, with my poor head **continually** wearing me out, that a boy brought up as you have been, and whose education has cost what yours has, should be found encouraging his sister to wonder, when he knows his father has expressly said that she is not to do it.'

Louisa denied Tom's participation in the offence; but her mother stopped her with the **conclusive** answer, 'Louisa, don't tell me, in my state of health; for unless you had been encouraged, it is **morally** and **physically** impossible that you could have done it.'

'I was encouraged by nothing, mother, but by looking at the red sparks dropping out of the fire, and **whitening** and dying. It made me think, after all, how short my life would be, and how little I could hope to do in it.'

'Nonsense!' said Mrs. Gradgrind, rendered almost energetic. 'Nonsense! Don't stand there and tell me such stuff, Louisa, to my face, when you know very well that if it was ever to reach your father's ears I should never hear the last of it. After all the trouble that has been taken with you! After the lectures you have attended, and the experiments you have seen! After I have heard you myself, when the whole of my right side has been benumbed, going on with your master about combustion, and calcination, and calorification, and I may say every kind of ation that could drive a poor invalid distracted, to hear you talking in this absurd way about sparks and ashes! I wish,' whimpered Mrs. Gradgrind, taking

German

abgeschmackt, albern, lächerlich, ungereimt.

beg: bitten, bittet, bittest, bitte, betteln, bettele, bettelt, bettle, ersuchen, bettelst, ersuche.

benumbed: betäubt, betäubtet, betäubtest, betäubtest, betäubten, betäubte.

blank: leer, Leere, Lücke, Leerzeichen, weiß, unausgefüllt, Formular, Niete, Rohteil, Zuschnitt, Vordruck.

calcination: Kalzinieren.

absurd: absurd, widersinnig,

combustion: Verbrennung.
conclusive: schlüssig, entscheidend,
endgültig, triftig, wirksam.
continually: fortgesetzt.
distracted: abgelenkt, zerstreute,
lenktet ab, lenktest ab, lenkten ab,
lenkte ab, zerstreuten, zerstreut,
verwirrte, zerstreutet, zerstreutest.
energetic: energisch, tatkräftig, forsch,
lebhaft, tüchtig, munter, lebendig,
kraftvoll, kräftig, betriebsam,
aufgeweckt.

goodness: Güte, Tugend.
inconsiderate: rücksichtslos,
unaufmerksam.
lectures: vorträge.
morally: moralisch.
nonsense: Unsinn, Quatsch, Blödsinn,
Dummes zeug, Torheit, Gallimathias,
Larifari, Koller, Käse, Kauderwelsch,
Verdrehtheit.
physically: physikalisch, physisch.
shameful: schändlich, beschämend.

whitening: weißend, bleichend.

a chair, and **discharging** her **strongest** point before **succumbing** under these **mere shadows** of **facts**, 'yes, I really do **wish** that I had never had a family, and then you would have known what it was to do without me!'

German

discharging: Ausladen, Entladung, absetzend, ausladend, Abladen. facts: Tatsachen. mere: Bloß, Nur, Rein. shadows: Schatten, Schattenbilder, Schattenrisse, Schemen. strongest: kampfstärkste, stärkste. succumbing: erliegend. wish: Wunsch, wünschen, wollen, Begehr, Lust, Wille, Verlangen.

CHAPTER IX

SISSY'S PROGRESS

Sissy Jupe had not an easy time of it, between Mr. M'Choakumchild and Mrs. Gradgrind, and was not without strong **impulses**, in the first months of her **probation**, to run away. It **hailed** facts all day long so very hard, and life in general was opened to her as such a **closely** ruled ciphering-book, that **assuredly** she would have run away, but for only one restraint.

It is **lamentable** to think of; but this restraint was the result of no **arithmetical** process, was self-imposed in **defiance** of all calculation, and went dead against any table of **probabilities** that any Actuary would have drawn up from the premises. The **girl** believed that her father had not deserted her; she lived in the hope that he would come back, and in the faith that he would be made the **happier** by her remaining where she was.

The wretched ignorance with which Jupe clung to this consolation, rejecting the superior comfort of knowing, on a sound arithmetical basis, that her father was an unnatural vagabond, filled Mr. Gradgrind with pity. Yet, what was to be done? M'Choakumchild reported that she had a very dense head for figures; that, once possessed with a general idea of the globe, she took the smallest conceivable interest in its exact measurements; that she was extremely slow in

German

globe: Globus, Kugel, Erdkugel,

arithmetical: arithmetisch, rechnerisch.
assuredly: sicher, ganz gewiß.
closely: dicht, eng, nah.
clung: klammerte, angeschmiegt.
conceivable: denkbar, vorstellbar, absehbar, eventuell, möglich, erdenklich, möglicherweise.
consolation: Trost, Vertröstung,
Tröstung.
defiance: Trotz, Herausforderung.
girl: Mädchen, Mädel, Dirne.

Erdball, Weltkugel, Rollengabel, Leuchtenglocke. hailed: gehagelt. happier: glücklicher. impulses: Impulse. knowing: wissend, kennend. lamentable: beklagenswert, jämmerlich. measurements: Messungen. probabilities: Wahrscheinlichkeiten. probation: Bewährung, Resozialisierung, Probezeit, Bewährungshilfe. rejecting: zurückweisend, Abstoßen, Abweisen. reported: berichtet. slow: langsam, träge, verlangsamen. unnatural: unnatürlich. vagabond: Vagabund, Landstreicher, Tramper. wretched: elend, erbärmlich, jämmerlich, miserabel, unglücklich,

jämmerliche, erbärmliche, elende.

the acquisition of dates, unless some **pitiful** incident happened to be connected **therewith**; that she would burst into tears on being required (by the mental process) immediately to name the cost of two hundred and forty-seven **muslin caps** at fourteen-pence halfpenny; that she was as low down, in the school, as low could be; that after eight weeks of **induction** into the elements of Political Economy, she had only yesterday been set right by a prattler three feet high, for returning to the question, 'What is the first principle of this science?' the absurd answer, 'To do **unto** others as I would that they should do unto me.'

Mr. Gradgrind observed, **shaking** his head, that all this was very bad; that it showed the necessity of infinite **grinding** at the mill of knowledge, as per system, **schedule**, blue book, report, and tabular statements A to Z; and that Jupe 'must be kept to it.' So Jupe was kept to it, and became low-spirited, but no wiser.

'It would be a fine thing to be you, Miss Louisa!' she said, one night, when Louisa had **endeavoured** to make her **perplexities** for next day something **clearer** to her.

'Do you think so?'

'I should know so much, Miss Louisa. All that is difficult to me now, would be so easy then.'

'You might not be the better for it, Sissy.'

Sissy **submitted**, after a little **hesitation**, 'I should not be the worse, Miss Louisa.' To which Miss Louisa answered, 'I don't know that.'

There had been so little communication between these two - both because life at Stone Lodge went monotonously round like a piece of machinery which **discouraged** human **interference**, and because of the **prohibition** relative to Sissy's past career - that they were still almost **strangers**. Sissy, with her dark eyes **wonderingly** directed to Louisa's face, was uncertain whether to say more or to remain silent.

'You are more useful to my mother, and more pleasant with her than I can ever be,' Louisa resumed. 'You are **pleasanter** to yourself, than I am to myself.'

German

'But, if you please, Miss Louisa,' Sissy pleaded, 'I am - O so stupid!'

caps: Mützen. clearer: heller, Reiniger. discouraged: entmutigten, entmutigte, entmutigt, entmutigtet, entmutigtest, mutlos. endeavoured: bemühte. grinding: Schleifen, Reibend, Mahlen, Zähneknirschend, Geknirsch. hesitation: Zögern, Unschlüssigkeit, Schwanken, Schwankung, Unentschlossenheit, Bedenken, Verzögerung, Zweifel, Zwiespalt.

induction: Induktion, Einlaß.
interference: Interferenz, Störung,
Einmischung, Eingriff, Einschaltung,
Unterbrechung.
muslin: Musselin, Nesseltuch.
perplexities: Fassungslosigkeiten.
pitiful: erbärmlich, mitleidig,
jämmerlich, kläglich, jammervoll,
miserabel, bedauernswert.
pleasanter: angenehmer.
prohibition: Verbot, Sperrung,
Alkoholverbot.

schedule: Fahrplan, Zeitplan, Plan, Stundenplan, ansetzen, Tabelle, Liste, terminieren, Programm. shaking: schüttelnd, erschütternd, rüttelnd, bebend, Schütteln. strangers: Fremde, Fremder, Unbekannter. submitted: vorgeschlagen, eingereicht, abgegeben. therewith: damit. unto: zu. wonderingly: erstaunt.

Louisa, with a brighter laugh than usual, told her she would be wiser byand-by.

'You don't know,' said Sissy, half crying, 'what a stupid girl I am. All through school hours I make mistakes. Mr. and Mrs. M'Choakumchild call me up, over and over again, regularly to make mistakes. I can't help them. They seem to come natural to me.'

'Mr. and Mrs. M'Choakumchild never make any mistakes themselves, I suppose, Sissy?'

'O no!' she eagerly returned. 'They know everything.'

'Tell me some of your mistakes.'

'I am almost ashamed,' said Sissy, with reluctance. 'But to-day, for instance, Mr. M'Choakumchild was **explaining** to us about Natural Prosperity.'

'National, I think it must have been,' observed Louisa.

'Yes, it was. - But isn't it the same?' she **timidly** asked.

'You had better say, National, as he said so,' returned Louisa, with her dry reserve.

'National Prosperity. And he said, Now, this schoolroom is a Nation. And in this nation, there are fifty millions of money. Isn't this a prosperous nation? Girl number twenty, isn't this a prosperous nation, and a'n't you in a **thriving** state?'

'What did you say?' asked Louisa.

'Miss Louisa, I said I didn't know. I thought I couldn't know whether it was a prosperous nation or not, and whether I was in a thriving state or not, unless I knew who had got the money, and whether any of it was mine. But that had nothing to do with it. It was not in the figures at all,' said Sissy, wiping her eyes.

'That was a great mistake of yours,' observed Louisa.

'Yes, Miss Louisa, I know it was, now. Then Mr. M'Choakumchild said he would try me again. And he said, This schoolroom is an **immense** town, and in it there are a million of inhabitants, and only five-and-twenty are starved to death in the streets, in the course of a year. What is your remark on that proportion?

German

brighter: heller. explaining: erklärend, erläuternd, darlegend, auseinandersetzend. immense: unermesslich, ungeheuer, immens, gewaltig, unabsehbar, endlos, unübersehbar, riesig. inhabitants: Einwohner. instance: Instanz, Beispiel, Fall. millions: Millionen. mistake: Fehler, Irrtum, Versehen, Fehlgriff, Missverständnis, Schnitzer, reserve: reservieren, Reserve, daneben sein, Fehlschuß,

Fehlschläge, Fehlschlag, Mißerfolg. mistakes: Irrtümer. prosperous: wohlhabend, erfolgreich, gutsituiert, bemittelt, florierend, vermögend, glücklich, begütert. regularly: regelmäßig, oft, gleichmäßig, den Regeln gemäß, häufig, in einem festen Rythmus. reluctance: Abneigung, Magnetischer Widerstand, Widerstreben. vorbehalten, zurückbehalten,

bestellen, freihalten, belegen, beiseite legen, auf die Seite legen, offenhalten, zur Seite legen. schoolroom: Klassenzimmer. stupid: dumm, albern, blöde, blödsinnig, stumpfsinnig, blöd, lächerlich. thriving: gedeihend. timidly: furchtsam. wiping: wischend, abwischend, abstreifend.

wiser: Weiser, weisere.

And my remark was - for I couldn't think of a better one - that I thought it must be just as hard upon those who were starved, whether the others were a million, or a million million. And that was wrong, too.'

'Of course it was.'

'Then Mr. M'Choakumchild said he would try me once more. And he said, Here are the **stutterings** - '

'Statistics,' said Louisa.

'Yes, Miss Louisa - they always remind me of stutterings, and that's another of my mistakes - of accidents upon the sea. And I find (Mr. M'Choakumchild said) that in a given time a hundred thousand persons went to sea on long **voyages**, and only five hundred of them were **drowned** or **burnt** to death. What is the percentage? And I said, Miss;' here Sissy fairly sobbed as confessing with extreme **contrition** to her greatest error; 'I said it was nothing.'

'Nothing, Sissy?'

'Nothing, Miss - to the relations and friends of the people who were killed. I shall never learn,' said Sissy. 'And the worst of all is, that although my poor father wished me so much to learn, and although I am so anxious to learn, because he wished me to, I am afraid I don't like it.'

Louisa stood looking at the pretty modest head, as it drooped abashed before her, until it was raised again to glance at her face. Then she asked:

'Did your father know so much himself, that he wished you to be well taught too, Sissy?'

Sissy hesitated before replying, and so plainly showed her sense that they were entering on forbidden ground, that Louisa added, 'No one hears us; and if any one did, I am sure no harm could be found in such an **innocent** question.'

'No, Miss Louisa,' answered Sissy, upon this encouragement, shaking her head; 'father knows very little indeed. It's as much as he can do to write; and it's more than people in general can do to read his writing. Though it's plain to me.'

'Your mother!'

German

accidents: Unfälle, Unglücke, Unglücksfälle. burnt: verbrannt, angebrannt, gebrannt, brennen, verbrennen. confessing: beichtend, gestehend, eingestehend, zugebend. contrition: Reue, Zerknirschung. drooped: ermattete. drowned: ertrunken, ertranken, ertrankt, ertrankst, ertrank, ertränkt, ertränktet, ertränktest, ertränkten, ertränkte, gedankenvoll.

encouragement: Ermunterung, Ermutigung, Antreiben, Anspornen, Anfeuern, Zuspruch, Anregen, Anspornung, Aufmunterung. forbidden: verboten, untersagt, verbieten, untersagen. hears: hört, erfährt, vernimmt. hesitated: zögertet, zögerte, zögerten, gezögert, zögertest, zauderten, zauderte, gezaudert, zaudertest, zaudertet, gezagt. innocent: Unschuldig, harmlos, arglos, voyages: Reisen.

percentage: Prozent, Prozentsatz, Zins, Satz, Prozente, Prozentgehalt. plain: Ebene, einfarbig, einfach, klar, deutlich, schlicht, gängig, gewöhnlich, glatt, ordinär, nichthäßlich. remind: erinnern, erinnerst, erinnert, erinnre, erinnere, mahnen. replying: antwortend, erwiderung. stutterings: Stottert.

schuldlos, gutartig.

'Father says she was quite a scholar. She died when I was born. She was;' Sissy made the terrible communication **nervously**; 'she was a dancer.'

'Did your father love her?' Louisa asked these questions with a strong, wild, wandering interest peculiar to her; an interest gone astray like a banished **creature**, and **hiding** in solitary places.

'O yes! As dearly as he loves me. Father loved me, first, for her sake. He carried me about with him when I was quite a baby. We have never been asunder from that time.'

'Yet he leaves you now, Sissy?'

'Only for my good. Nobody **understands** him as I do; nobody knows him as I do. When he left me for my good - he never would have left me for his own - I know he was almost broken-hearted with the trial. He will not be happy for a single minute, till he comes back.'

'Tell me more about him,' said Louisa, 'I will never ask you again. Where did you live?'

'We travelled about the country, and had no fixed place to live in. Father's a;' Sissy **whispered** the **awful** word, 'a clown.'

'To make the people laugh?' said Louisa, with a nod of **intelligence**.

'Yes. But they wouldn't laugh sometimes, and then father cried. Lately, they very often wouldn't laugh, and he used to come home despairing. Father's not like most. Those who didn't know him as well as I do, and didn't love him as dearly as I do, might believe he was not quite right. Sometimes they played tricks upon him; but they never knew how he felt them, and shrunk up, when he was alone with me. He was far, far **timider** than they thought!'

'And you were his comfort through everything?'

She nodded, with the tears rolling down her face. 'I hope so, and father said I was. It was because he grew so scared and trembling, and because he felt himself to be a poor, weak, ignorant, helpless man (those used to be his words), that he wanted me so much to know a great deal, and be different from him. I used to

German

astray: verloren, verirren, fehlgehen. awful: furchtbar, schrecklich, miserabel, elend. banished: verbannt, verbanntest, verbanntet, verbannten, verbannte. creature: Geschöpf, Lebewesen, Kreatur, Gebilde, Erzeugnis. dearly: teuer, lieb. despairing: verzweifelnd. helpless: hilflos, ratlos, unvermögend, ohnmächitg, machtlos, kraftlos, wehrlos, unbemittelt.

hiding: versteckend, verhehlend, Verheimlichend, bergend. intelligence: Intelligenz, Verstand, die shrunk: geschrumpft. Intelligenz. loves: liebt. nervously: nervös. peculiar: eigentümlich, eigenartig, seltsam, eigen, sonderbar, wunderlich, kurios, merkwürdig,

besondere, besonders, befremdend. scared: erschrocken.

scholar: Gelehrte, Schüler,

Wissenschaftler, Gelehrter, Akademiker.

timider: ängstlicher.

travelled: gereist. tricks: Kniffe.

understands: versteht, begreift, erfaßt,

wandering: wandernd, irrend, umherstreifend, unstet, herumreisend. whispered: geflüstert.

read to him to **cheer** his **courage**, and he was very fond of that. They were wrong books - I am never to speak of them here - but we didn't know there was any harm in them.'

'And he liked them?' said Louisa, with a searching gaze on Sissy all this time.

'O very much! They kept him, many times, from what did him real harm. And often and often of a night, he used to forget all his **troubles** in **wondering** whether the Sultan would let the lady go on with the story, or would have her head cut off before it was finished.'

'And your father was always kind? To the last?' asked Louisa **contravening** the great principle, and wondering very much.

'Always, always!' returned Sissy, **clasping** her hands. '**Kinder** and kinder than I can tell. He was angry only one night, and that was not to me, but Merrylegs. Merrylegs;' she whispered the awful fact; 'is his **performing** dog.'

'Why was he angry with the dog?' Louisa demanded.

'Father, soon after they came home from performing, told Merrylegs to **jump** up on the **backs** of the two chairs and stand across them - which is one of his tricks. He looked at father, and didn't do it at once. Everything of father's had gone wrong that night, and he hadn't **pleased** the public at all. He cried out that the very dog knew he was **failing**, and had no **compassion** on him. Then he beat the dog, and I was **frightened**, and said, "Father, father! Pray don't hurt the creature who is so fond of you! O Heaven **forgive** you, father, stop!" And he stopped, and the dog was bloody, and father lay down crying on the floor with the dog in his arms, and the dog **licked** his face.'

Louisa saw that she was sobbing; and going to her, kissed her, took her hand, and sat down beside her.

'Finish by telling me how your father left you, Sissy. Now that I have asked you so much, tell me the end. The blame, if there is any blame, is mine, not yours.'

German

backs: Rückseiten.
cheer: zujubeln, Hochruf, jubeln,
bejubeln, Jubelruf, bejauchzen,
komplimentieren, feiern, Freudenruf,
Freudenschrei, zujauchzen.
clasping: umklammernd, drückend.
compassion: Mitleid, Mitgefühl,
Erbarmen, Anteilnahme.
contravening: verstoßend.
courage: Mut, Tüchtigkeit,
Schneidigkeit, Rüstigkeit.
demanded: verlangte, abgefordert.

failing: fehlerhafte, Stockung,
Abwesenheit, scheiternd.
forgive: verzeihen, verzeiht, verzeihst,
verzeihe, vergeben, vergibst, vergib,
vergebt, vergebe, entschuldigen,
verzeihung gewären.
frightened: erschrocken, erschrakt,

frightened: erschrocken, erschrakt, erschrakst, erschraken, erschrak, schüchterte ein, schüchtertest ein, eingeschüchtert, schüchterten ein, schüchtertet ein, geängstigt. gaze: anstarren, starren, starr sehen, jump: Sprung, springen, Absprung, Hindernis, Steigung, überspringen. kinder: Gütiger. licked: geleckt. performing: ausführend, Aufführend, leistend. pleased: zufrieden, erfreut.

starr schauen, Blick.

troubles: Empörumg, Problem, Probleme, Schererei, Scherereien, Berührung, Aufruhr. wondering: wundernd, staunend. 'Dear Miss Louisa,' said Sissy, **covering** her eyes, and sobbing yet; 'I came home from the school that afternoon, and found poor father just come home too, from the **booth**. And he sat **rocking** himself over the fire, as if he was in pain. And I said, "Have you hurt yourself, father?" (as he did sometimes, like they all did), and he said, "A little, my darling." And when I came to **stoop** down and look up at his face, I saw that he was crying. The more I spoke to him, the more he **hid** his face; and at first he shook all over, and said nothing but "My darling;" and "My love!"

Here Tom came **lounging** in, and **stared** at the two with a **coolness** not particularly savouring of interest in anything but himself, and not much of that at present.

'I am asking Sissy a few questions, Tom,' observed his sister. 'You have no **occasion** to go away; but don't **interrupt** us for a moment, Tom dear.'

'Oh! very well!' returned Tom. 'Only father has brought old Bounderby home, and I want you to come into the drawing-room. Because if you come, there's a good chance of old Bounderby's asking me to dinner; and if you don't, there's none.'

'I'll come directly.'

'I'll wait for you,' said Tom, 'to make sure.'

Sissy resumed in a lower voice. 'At last poor father said that he had given no satisfaction again, and never did give any satisfaction now, and that he was a shame and disgrace, and I should have done better without him all along. I said all the affectionate things to him that came into my heart, and presently he was quiet and I sat down by him, and told him all about the school and everything that had been said and done there. When I had no more left to tell, he put his arms round my neck, and kissed me a great many times. Then he asked me to fetch some of the stuff he used, for the little hurt he had had, and to get it at the best place, which was at the other end of town from there; and then, after kissing me again, he let me go. When I had gone down-stairs, I turned back that I might be a little bit more company to him yet, and looked in at the door, and said,

German

coolness: Kühle, Kälte, Ungeselligkeit, Frische, Frischheit, Frostigkeit, Kühlheit.
covering: Deckung, Abdeckung, Zudeckend, übergreifend, überwölbend, Schutz, Belag, Zudeckung.
disgrace: Schande, Blamage, blamieren, Ungunst, Ungnade, Skandal, Pleite, Mißstand, jemandem blamieren.

booth: Stand, Bude, Kabine, Hütte.

fetch: holen, bringen, holst, hole, bringt, Abruf, bringe, bringst, holt, eintragen, heranbringen. hid: verstecktet, verstecktest, versteckten, versteckte, verheimlichtet, verhehlten, verhehltet, verheimlichte, verheimlichten. interrupt: Unterbrechung, unterbrechen, interrupt, ins Wort fallen.

lounging: faulenzend.

occasion: Anlass, Gelegenheit,
Veranlassung, Ereignis, Mal.
rocking: schaukelnd.
satisfaction: Befriedigung,
Genugtuung, Zufriedenstellung,
Erfüllung, Sympathie, Vergnügen,
Wiedergutmachungsleistung,
Wohlwollen, Zufriedenheit.
shame: Scham, Schande, schade, Pfui.
stared: gestarrt.
stoop: sich bücken, sich krümmen,
krumm gehen, hängen, biegen.

"Father dear, shall I take Merrylegs?" Father shook his head and said, "No, Sissy, no; take nothing that's known to be mine, my darling;" and I left him sitting by the fire. Then the thought must have come upon him, poor, poor father! of going away to try something for my sake; for when I came back, he was gone.'

'I say! Look sharp for old Bounderby, Loo!' Tom remonstrated.

'There's no more to tell, Miss Louisa. I keep the nine oils ready for him, and I know he will come back. Every letter that I see in Mr. Gradgrind's hand takes my breath away and blinds my eyes, for I think it comes from father, or from Mr. Sleary about father. Mr. Sleary promised to write as soon as ever father should be heard of, and I trust to him to keep his word.'

'Do look sharp for old Bounderby, Loo!' said Tom, with an impatient whistle. 'He'll be off if you don't look sharp!'

After this, whenever Sissy dropped a curtsey to Mr. Gradgrind in the presence of his family, and said in a faltering way, 'I beg your pardon, sir, for being troublesome - but - have you had any letter yet about me?' Louisa would suspend the occupation of the moment, whatever it was, and look for the reply as earnestly as Sissy did. And when Mr. Gradgrind regularly answered, 'No, Jupe, nothing of the sort,' the trembling of Sissy's lip would be repeated in Louisa's face, and her eyes would follow Sissy with compassion to the door. Mr. Gradgrind usually improved these occasions by remarking, when she was gone, that if Jupe had been properly trained from an early age she would have remonstrated to herself on sound principles the baselessness of these fantastic hopes. Yet it did seem (though not to him, for he saw nothing of it) as if fantastic hope could take as strong a hold as Fact.

This observation must be limited **exclusively** to his daughter. As to Tom, he was becoming that not unprecedented triumph of calculation which is usually at work on number one. As to Mrs. Gradgrind, if she said anything on the subject, she would come a little way out of her wrappers, like a feminine dormouse, and say:

German

fantastisch, imposant, imponierend,

fantastic: phantastisch, fantastische, answered: geantwortet. baselessness: Begründungslosigkeit, Grundlosigkeit. blinds: blendet. calculation: Berechnung, Kalkulation, Kalkül, Zählung. dormouse: Haselmaus. earnestly: ernsthaft, ernst. exclusively: ausschließlich, exklusiv, exklusive, nur, lediglich, erst, bloß, faltering: schwankend, stockend.

hervorragend, großartige, großartig, grandios, gewaltig, überwältigend. feminine: weiblich, feminin, frauenhaft. lip: Lippe, Ausgießer. pardon: Verzeihung, Begnadigung, Vergebung, verzeihen, entschuldigen, amnestieren, Entschuldigung. remarking: bemerkung, merkend.

zeitweilig sperren, suspendiere, suspendierst, suspendiert, zeitweilig triumph: Triumph, Triumphieren, Sieg, siegen. troublesome: lästig, mühsam. unprecedented: beispiellos, ohne Präzedenzfall. whistle: Pfeife, pfeifen, Pfiff. wrappers: Verpackungen, Hüllen,

Buchumschläge.

suspend: suspendieren, aufhängen,

'Good gracious bless me, how my poor head is vexed and worried by that girl Jupe's so perseveringly asking, over and over again, about her tiresome letters! Upon my word and honour I seem to be fated, and destined, and ordained, to live in the midst of things that I am never to hear the last of. It really is a most **extraordinary** circumstance that it **appears** as if I never was to hear the last of anything!

At about this point, Mr. Gradgrind's eye would fall upon her; and under the **influence** of that **wintry piece** of fact, she would become **torpid** again.

German hochachten, Aufwendung, huldigen.

asking: Fragend, bittend, auffordernd, influence: Einfluss, beeinflussen, anfragend. destined: bestimmt, bestimmte, bestimmten, bestimmtest, bestimmtet. extraordinary: außerordentlich, außergewöhnlich. fated: vom Schicksal bestimmt. honour: Ehre, ehren, beehren, verehren, Ehrung, Gewinn, Ehrerbietung erweisen, achten,

appears: erscheint, tritt auf.

Einwirkung, einwirken, ansprechen, Beeinflussung, Einfluß haben auf, Einflüsse, Macht, rühren, steuern. letters: Buchstaben, Briefe, Charakter, Schriftzeichen. midst: Inmitten, Mitte. ordained: bestimmt, bestimmte, bestimmten, bestimmtest, bestimmtet, ordinierte, ordiniertet, ordinierten, ordiniert, ordiniertest.

piece: Stück, Bruchstück, Teil, Artikel, Bruch, Figur, Fleck, Fragment, Publikation, Stückchen, Brocken. tiresome: lästig, ermüdend, verdrießlich, überdrüssig. torpid: starr. wintry: winterlich. word: Wort, Vokabel, Datenwort, Formulieren. worried: besorgt, gesorgt, beunruhigt, abgequält, beängstigt.

perseveringly: beharrliche, beharrlich.

CHAPTER X

STEPHEN BLACKPOOL

I entertain a weak idea that the English people are as hard-worked as any people upon whom the sun shines. I acknowledge to this ridiculous idiosyncrasy, as a reason why I would give them a little more play.

In the hardest working part of Coketown; in the innermost fortifications of that ugly citadel, where Nature was as strongly bricked out as killing airs and gases were bricked in; at the heart of the labyrinth of narrow courts upon courts, and close streets upon streets, which had come into existence piecemeal, every piece in a violent hurry for some one man's purpose, and the whole an unnatural family, shouldering, and trampling, and pressing one another to death; in the last close **nook** of this great **exhausted** receiver, where the chimneys, for want of air to make a draught, were built in an immense variety of stunted and crooked shapes, as though every house put out a sign of the kind of people who might be expected to be born in it; among the multitude of Coketown, generically called 'the Hands,' - a race who would have found more favour with some people, if Providence had seen fit to make them only hands, or, like the lower creatures of the seashore, only hands and stomachs - lived a certain Stephen Blackpool, forty years of age.

German

allgemeine.

generically: allgemein, generisch, airs: Lüftet. bricked: zugemauert. built: gebaut, aufgebaut. citadel: Zitadelle, Fort. courts: Höfe, Wohnhöfe. crooked: krumm, unehrlich. draught: Zug, Schluck, Luftzug. exhausted: erschöpft, gerädert, abgehetzt, schachmatt, ausgebraucht. nook: Ecke, Schlupfwinkel, Eckchen. fortifications: Festigungen. forty: vierzig. gases: Gase.

hardest: härteste. idiosyncrasy: Idiosynkrasie. innermost: innerst, innerste. labyrinth: Labyrinth. multitude: Menge, Vielzahl, von allem sun: Sonne, die Sonne. etwas, alles mögliche, Haufen, Stapel. trampling: Zertrampeln, Trampeln, piecemeal: stückweise, stück für Stück, allmählich, in Brocken. pressing: Pressung, dringend.

seashore: Meeresküste. shapes: gestalten. shines: klettert hinauf. shouldering: schulternd. stomachs: Mägen. strongly: stark. Herumtrampeln, Getrampel. ugly: hässlich, unangenehm, widerwärtig, widerlich, unerfreulich, abstoßend, unschön.

Stephen looked older, but he had had a hard life. It is said that every life has its **roses** and **thorns**; there seemed, however, to have been a **misadventure** or mistake in Stephen's case, whereby somebody else had become **possessed** of his roses, and he had become possessed of the same somebody else's thorns in addition to his own. He had known, to use his words, a **peck** of trouble. He was usually called Old Stephen, in a kind of rough **homage** to the fact.

A rather stooping man, with a **knitted brow**, a pondering expression of face, and a hard-looking head sufficiently **capacious**, on which his iron-grey hair lay long and thin, Old Stephen might have passed for a particularly intelligent man in his condition. Yet he was not. He took no place among those remarkable 'Hands,' who, piecing together their broken intervals of leisure through many years, had **mastered** difficult sciences, and acquired a knowledge of most unlikely things. He held no station among the Hands who could make **speeches** and carry on **debates**. Thousands of his compeers could talk much better than he, at any time. He was a good power-loom **weaver**, and a man of perfect **integrity**. What more he was, or what else he had in him, if anything, let him show for himself.

The lights in the great **factories**, which looked, when they were **illuminated**, like Fairy **palaces** - or the **travellers** by express- train said so - were all **extinguished**; and the **bells** had **rung** for **knocking** off for the night, and had **ceased** again; and the Hands, men and women, boy and girl, were **clattering** home. Old Stephen was standing in the street, with the old **sensation** upon him which the stoppage of the machinery always produced - the sensation of its having worked and stopped in his own head.

'Yet I don't see Rachael, still!' said he.

It was a wet night, and many groups of young women passed him, with their shawls drawn over their bare heads and held close under their **chins** to keep the rain out. He knew Rachael well, for a glance at any one of these groups was sufficient to show him that she was not there. At last, there were no more to come; and then he turned away, saying in a tone of disappointment, 'Why, then, ha' missed her!'

German

bells: Klingeln, Schellen.
brow: Braue, Augenbraue, Stirn.
capacious: umfassend, geräumig.
ceased: aufgehört, hörte auf.
chins: Kinne.
clattering: klappernd, ratternde,
geklapper.
debates: Debatten.
extinguished: löschtet, löschte aus,
löschten, löschten aus, gelöscht,
löschtest aus, löschte, löschtet aus,
löschtest, ausgelöscht, abgelöscht.

factories: Fabriken.

homage: Huldigung, Verehrung.
illuminated: erleuchtet, erleuchtetet,
erleuchtetest, erleuchteten,
erleuchtete.
integrity: Integrität, Rechtschaffenheit,

possessed: besaßest
besaß, besessen.
roses: Rosen.
rung: Sprosse, Stufe
einer Leiter, Sport.

Aufrichtigkeit.
knitted: gestrickt, strickte.
knocking: Klopfen, Klopfend.
mastered: beherrscht.
misadventure: Missgeschick.
palaces: Paläste.

peck: picken, Küßchen, hacken. possessed: besaßest, besaßt, besaßen, besaß, besessen. rosse: Rosen. rung: Sprosse, Stufe, Staffel, Stufen einer Leiter, Sport. sensation: Sensation, Empfindung, Sinn, Aufsehen. speeches: Reden. thorns: Dornen. travellers: Reisende. Reisenden.

weaver: Weber, Spinnerin.

But, he had not gone the length of three streets, when he saw another of the shawled figures in advance of him, at which he looked so **keenly** that perhaps its mere **shadow indistinctly** reflected on the wet pavement - if he could have seen it without the figure itself moving along from **lamp** to lamp, **brightening** and **fading** as it went - would have been enough to tell him who was there. Making his pace at once much **quicker** and much **softer**, he **darted** on until he was very near this figure, then fell into his former walk, and called 'Rachael!'

She turned, being then in the brightness of a lamp; and **raising** her **hood** a little, showed a quiet **oval** face, dark and rather **delicate**, irradiated by a pair of very gentle eyes, and further set off by the perfect order of her **shining** black hair. It was not a face in its first bloom; she was a woman five and thirty years of age.

'Ah, **lad**! 'Tis thou?' When she had said this, with a smile which would have been quite expressed, though nothing of her had been seen but her pleasant eyes, she replaced her hood again, and they went on together.

'I thought thou wast ahind me, Rachael?'

'No.'

'Early t'night, lass?'

"Times I'm a little early, Stephen! 'times a little late. I'm never to be **counted** on, going home.'

'Nor going t'other way, neither, 't seems to me, Rachael?'

'No, Stephen.'

He looked at her with some **disappointment** in his face, but with a respectful and **patient** conviction that she must be right in whatever she did. The expression was not lost upon her; she laid her hand **lightly** on his arm a moment as if to thank him for it.

'We are such true friends, lad, and such old friends, and getting to be such old **folk**, now.'

'No, Rachael, thou'rt as young as ever thou wast.'

German

brightening: aufhellend.
counted: gezählt, zählte, abgezählt.
darted: schleuderte.
delicate: zart, delikat, fein, heikel,
zierlich, empfindlich, sanft,
feinfühlig, verletzbar, quetschbar,
lecker.
disappointment: Enttäuschung,

disappointment: Enttäuschung, Harm, Gram, Ernüchterung, Rückschlag, Ärger, Verdruß, Betrübnis, Weh.

fading: verblassend, Schwund,

Abnutzung, erblassend, Abfärbend,
Ausbleichen, Fading, Schwundeffekt.
folk: Leute, Volk.
hood: Kapuze, Haube, Kappe,
Verdeck, Umschlag, Bedeckung,
Decke, Deckel, die Kapuze,
Rauchkappe, Motorhaube.
indistinctly: undeutlich.
keenly: scharf, leidenschaftlich.
lad: Junge, Bursche, Knabe, Bengel,
Flegel, Frechdachs, Gauner, Jüngling,
Junker, Lausbube, Lausejunge.

lamp: Lampe,
lightly: leicht.
oval: ova

lamp: Lampe, die Lampe, Laterne. lightly: leicht. oval: oval, das Oval. patient: Patient, geduldig, Kranke. quicker: schneller. raising: sich erhebend, Erhöhung, aufbringend, steigernd. shadow: Schatten, Schemen, schattieren, Hirngespinst. shining: glänzend, strahlend, leuchtend, glimmend. softer: weicher.

'One of us would be **puzzled** how to get old, Stephen, without 't other getting so too, both being alive,' she answered, laughing; 'but, **anyways**, we're such old friends, and t' hide a word of honest truth **fro'** one another would be a **sin** and a pity. 'Tis better not to walk too much together. 'Times, yes! 'Twould be hard, indeed, if 'twas not to be at all,' she said, with a **cheerfulness** she sought to communicate to him.

"Tis hard, anyways, Rachael."

'Try to think not; and 'twill seem better.'

'I've tried a long time, and 'ta'nt got better. But thou'rt right; 't might mak fok talk, even of thee. Thou hast been that to me, Rachael, through so many year: thou hast done me so much good, and **heartened** of me in that **cheering** way, that thy word is a law to me. Ah, **lass**, and a bright good law! Better than some real ones.'

'Never **fret** about them, Stephen,' she answered quickly, and not without an anxious glance at his face. 'Let the laws be.'

'Yes,' he said, with a slow nod or two. 'Let 'em be. Let everything be. Let all sorts alone. 'Tis a **muddle**, and that's aw.'

'Always a muddle?' said Rachael, with another gentle touch upon his arm, as if to recall him out of the **thoughtfulness**, in which he was **biting** the long ends of his loose **neckerchief** as he walked along. The touch had its **instantaneous** effect. He let them fall, turned a smiling face upon her, and said, as he broke into a **good**-humoured laugh, 'Ay, Rachael, lass, awlus a muddle. That's where I stick. I come to the muddle many times and **agen**, and I never get beyond it.'

They had walked some distance, and were near their own homes. The woman's was the first reached. It was in one of the many small streets for which the favourite **undertaker** (who turned a handsome sum out of the one poor **ghastly pomp** of the neighbourhood) kept a black ladder, in order that those who had done their daily groping up and down the narrow stairs might slide out of this working world by the windows. She stopped at the corner, and putting her hand in his, wished him good night.

German

agen: Alt.
anyways: Sowieso.
biting: beißend, beißen, beißende,
zubeissend.
cheerfulness: Fröhlichkeit, Frohsinn,
Lustigkeit, Geselligkeit,
Ausgelassenheit, Erfreulichkeit,
Feudenruf, Freude, Freudenfest,
Freudentaumel, Freundlichkeit.
cheering: Jubel, Jauchzen, zujubelnd,
Feudenruf, Freudentaumel.
fret: Handbohrer, sich abquälen,

Nagelbohrer, kleiner Bohrer, sich abmühen, Fritt.
fro: zurück, her.
ghastly: grässlich, widerwärtig, garstig, gespenstisch, grausam.
good-humoured: gutgelaunt, gutgesinnt, wohlgesinnt.
heartened: ermutigt, ermutigtet, ermutigten, ermutigte, ermutigtest.
instantaneous: unverzüglich, momentan, augenblicklich, sofortig, unmittelbar.

lass: Mädchen, Mädel, Dirne.
muddle: verwirren, sudeln, pfuschen.
neckerchief: Halstuch.
pomp: Pomp, Gepränge.
puzzled: verwirrt.
sin: Sünde, Sündigen, Sich
versündigen, gegen etwas verstoßen.
thoughtfulness: Vorsorge,
Nachdenklichkeit.
undertaker: Leichenbestatter,
Bestattungsinstitut,
Bestattungsunternehmer.

'Good night, dear lass; good night!'

She went, with her neat figure and her sober womanly step, down the dark street, and he stood looking after her until she turned into one of the small houses. There was not a flutter of her coarse shawl, perhaps, but had its interest in this man's eyes; not a tone of her voice but had its echo in his innermost heart.

When she was lost to his view, he pursued his homeward way, glancing up sometimes at the sky, where the clouds were sailing fast and wildly. But, they were broken now, and the rain had ceased, and the moon shone, - looking down the high chimneys of Coketown on the deep furnaces below, and casting Titanic shadows of the steam-engines at rest, upon the walls where they were lodged. The man seemed to have brightened with the night, as he went on.

His home, in such another street as the first, saving that it was **narrower**, was over a little shop. How it came to pass that any people found it worth their while to sell or buy the wretched little toys, mixed up in its window with cheap newspapers and pork (there was a leg to be raffled for to-morrow-night), matters not here. He took his end of candle from a shelf, lighted it at another end of candle on the counter, without disturbing the mistress of the shop who was asleep in her little room, and went upstairs into his lodging.

It was a room, not **unacquainted** with the black ladder under various tenants; but as neat, at present, as such a room could be. A few books and writings were on an old bureau in a corner, the furniture was decent and sufficient, and, though the atmosphere was tainted, the room was clean.

Going to the hearth to set the candle down upon a round three-legged table standing there, he stumbled against something. As he recoiled, looking down at it, it raised itself up into the form of a woman in a sitting attitude.

'Heaven's mercy, woman!' he cried, falling farther off from the figure. 'Hast thou come back again!'

Such a woman! A disabled, drunken creature, barely able to preserve her sitting posture by steadying herself with one begrimed hand on the floor, while

German

begrimed: beschmutzte. bureau: Büro, Amt, Behörde, Kommode, Schreibtisch, Sekretär, Vorstand.

casting: Gießen, Guss, Abguss, Gussteil, Rollenverteilung, Gußstück, Rollenbesetzung, Gießerei, Besetzung.

disturbing: störend, beunruhigend, genierend.

farther: weiter, ferner.

flutter: Flattern, Geleier, wappern,

Vibrieren, Vibration, tändeln, liebeln, herumflattern, flirten, Gejammer. legged: beinig.

lodged: logierte, logiert, gelagert. lodging: Unterkunft, Bleibe, Beherbergung, Unterbringung, Wohnung, Mitbewohnung.

mercy: Barmherzigkeit, Gnade, Mitleid, Nachsicht.

narrower: schmaler, begrenzter, enger. womanly: fraulich, weiblich. pork: Schweinefleisch, Schwein. posture: Haltung, Stellung,

Körperhaltung, Postur, Posieren. recoiled: abgeprallt.

sailing: Segelsport, Segeln, segelnd. steadying: sicherstellend.

stumbled: gestolpert. tainted: verdorben.

unacquainted: nicht vertraut, unbekannt.

wildly: wild.

writings: Abfassung, Inschrift, Schreiben, Schrift.

the other was so **purposeless** in trying to push away her **tangled** hair from her face, that it only **blinded** her the more with the dirt upon it. A creature so foul to look at, in her **tatters**, **stains** and **splashes**, but so much **fouler** than that in her moral **infamy**, that it was a shameful thing even to see her.

After an impatient oath or two, and some stupid **clawing** of herself with the hand not necessary to her support, she got her hair away from her eyes sufficiently to obtain a sight of him. Then she sat **swaying** her body to and fro, and making gestures with her **unnerved** arm, which seemed intended as the **accompaniment** to a fit of laughter, though her face was **stolid** and **drowsy**.

'Eigh, lad? What, yo'r there?' Some **hoarse** sounds meant for this, came **mockingly** out of her at last; and her head dropped forward on her breast.

'Back agen?' she **screeched**, after some minutes, as if he had that moment said it. 'Yes! And back agen. Back agen ever and ever so often. Back? Yes, back. Why not?'

Roused by the **unmeaning** violence with which she cried it out, she scrambled up, and stood supporting herself with her shoulders against the wall; **dangling** in one hand by the string, a **dunghill**- fragment of a bonnet, and trying to look **scornfully** at him.

'I'll sell thee off again, and I'll sell thee off again, and I'll sell thee off a score of times!' she cried, with something between a furious menace and an effort at a **defiant** dance. 'Come awa' from th' bed!' He was sitting on the side of it, with his face hidden in his hands. 'Come awa! from 't. 'Tis mine, and I've a right to t'!'

As she staggered to it, he avoided her with a **shudder**, and passed - his face still hidden - to the opposite end of the room. She threw herself upon the bed heavily, and soon was **snoring** hard. He sunk into a chair, and moved but once all that night. It was to throw a covering over her; as if his hands were not enough to hide her, even in the darkness.

German

accompaniment: Begleitung, Geleit. blinded: geblendet, blendetet, blendetest, blendetest, blendetest, blendetes. clawing: zerkratzend. dangling: Baumelnd, Hängend. defiant: trotzig. drowsy: schläfrig, schlaftrunken, dumpf, schlaff, dösig, dumpfig, duselig, stumpfsinnig, verschlafen, betäubt. dunghill: Misthaufen, Düngerhaufen, Dunghaufen.

fouler: fauler, schmutziger.
hoarse: heiser.
infamy: Ehrlosigkeit, Verrufenheit.
mockingly: verspotten, spöttisch.
purposeless: zwecklos.
scornfully: höhnisch, verächtlich.
screeched: geschrieen, geschrien,
kreischte, schreien, schrie.
shudder: schaudern, Schauder, sich
gruseln, sich grausen, grausen.
snoring: schnarchend, Schnarchen,
Geschnarch.

splashes: platscht.
stains: flecken.
stolid: stur, phlegmatisch.
swaying: wanken, schwanken,
schwankend.
tangled: verwirrt, verworren,
durcheinandergebracht.
tatters: Fetzen, Lumpen, Zerfetzt.
unmeaning: nichts sagend,
nichtssagend.
unnerved: entnervtet, entnervtest,
entnervten, entnervte, entnervte.

CHAPTER XI

NO WAY OUT

The fairy palaces burst into illumination, before pale morning showed the monstrous serpents of smoke trailing themselves over Coketown. A clattering of **clogs** upon the pavement; a rapid **ringing** of bells; and all the melancholy mad **elephants**, polished and **oiled** up for the day's **monotony**, were at their heavy exercise again.

Stephen bent over his **loom**, quiet, **watchful**, and steady. A special contrast, as every man was in the forest of **looms** where Stephen worked, to the **crashing**, smashing, tearing piece of **mechanism** at which he **laboured**. Never fear, good people of an anxious turn of mind, that Art will **consign** Nature to **oblivion**. Set anywhere, side by side, the work of *god* and the work of man; and the former, even though it be a **troop** of Hands of very small account, will gain in dignity from the comparison.

So many hundred Hands in this Mill; so many hundred horse Steam Power. It is known, to the force of a single pound weight, what the engine will do; but, not all the **calculators** of the National Debt can tell me the capacity for good or evil, for love or **hatred**, for **patriotism** or **discontent**, for the **decomposition** of virtue into **vice**, or the reverse, at any single moment in the **soul** of one of these

German laboured: gearbeitet, gezwungen,

mühsam, schwer, schwerfällig, steif,

calculators: Rechner.
clogs: hemmt, Pantoffeln.
consign: übergeben, übergebe,
übergebt, übergibst.
crashing: zerbrechend, stürzen.
decomposition: Zersetzung,
Zerlegung, Abbau, Verwesung,
Fäulnis.
discontent: Unzufriedenheit,
Unzufrieden.
elephants: Elefanten.
hatred: Hass.

loom: Webstuhl, sich abzeichnen.
looms: zeichnet sich ab, Webstuhl,
Webstühle.
mechanism: Mechanismus,
Räderwerke, Mechanik, Getriebe.
monotony: Eintönigkeit, Monotonie,
Einheit, Gleichförmigkeit, Öde,
Uniformität, Homogenität,
Gleichartigkeit, Einerlei,

Einheitlichkeit, Ähnlichkeit.

oblivion: Vergessenheit.
oiled: geölt.
patriotism: Patriotismus,
Vaterlandsliebe.
ringing: rufen, läutend,
Überschwingen.
soul: Seele, Gemüt.
troop: Truppe, Trupp.
vice: Schraubstock, Untugend, Laster,
Tugend, Klemmblock.
watchful: wachsam.

its quiet servants, with the composed faces and the regulated actions. There is no mystery in it; there is an **unfathomable** mystery in the **meanest** of them, for ever. - Supposing we were to reverse our arithmetic for material objects, and to govern these awful unknown quantities by other means!

The day grew strong, and showed itself outside, even against the flaming lights within. The lights were turned out, and the work went on. The rain fell, and the Smoke-serpents, submissive to the curse of all that tribe, trailed themselves upon the earth. In the waste-yard outside, the steam from the escape pipe, the litter of barrels and old iron, the shining heaps of coals, the ashes everywhere, were **shrouded** in a **veil** of mist and rain.

The work went on, until the noon-bell rang. More clattering upon the pavements. The looms, and wheels, and Hands all out of gear for an hour.

Stephen came out of the hot mill into the damp wind and cold wet streets, haggard and worn. He turned from his own class and his own quarter, taking nothing but a little bread as he walked along, towards the hill on which his principal employer lived, in a red house with black outside **shutters**, green inside blinds, a black street door, up two white steps, BOUNDERBY (in letters very like himself) upon a brazen plate, and a round brazen door-handle underneath it, like a brazen full-stop.

Mr. Bounderby was at his lunch. So Stephen had expected. Would his servant say that one of the Hands begged leave to speak to him? Message in return, requiring name of such Hand. Stephen Blackpool. There was nothing troublesome against Stephen Blackpool; yes, he might come in.

Stephen Blackpool in the parlour. Mr. Bounderby (whom he just knew by sight), at lunch on **chop** and **sherry**. Mrs. Sparsit **netting** at the fireside, in a sidesaddle attitude, with one foot in a cotton **stirrup**. It was a part, at once of Mrs. Sparsit's dignity and service, not to lunch. She supervised the meal officially, but implied that in her own **stately** person she considered lunch a weakness.

'Now, Stephen,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'what's the matter with you?'

German

brazen: ehern, unverschämt, frech,

chop: hacken, hauen, Kotelett, hieb, feinhacken, hobeln, Karbonade,

coals: Kohlen, Steinkohle, Koks,

curse: verfluchen, fluch, verwünschen, sherry: Sherry. lästern, fluchen.

flaming: Flammend, feurig, brennend, shutters: Fensterläden. ansteckend, glühend.

heaps: Häuft, Haufen.

meanest: unterste.

Filieren, das Netzwerk, das

Netzknüpfen, Netto, das Netzstricken, das Netztuch, Netz, Letztendlich, Gruppenausgleich.

parlour: Salon, Wohnzimmer, Aula.

shrouded: verschleiert, eingehüllt. stately: stattlich, würdevoll,

grossartig, erhaben, hocherhaben,

netting: Abzüglich, Aufrechnung, das stirrup: Steigbügel, Bügel, Fußbügel. submissive: gehorsam, unterwürfig, untergeordnete, geduldig, gelassen, hündisch, untergebene, untertänig, untergeben.

unfathomable: unergründlich, undurchschaubar, unerforschlich, ausdruckslos, undurchdringlich. veil: Schleier, Verschleiern, Verhüllen, Vertuschen, Voile, Verhehlen, Beschleiern.

Stephen made a bow. Not a servile one - these Hands will never do that! Lord bless you, sir, you'll never catch them at that, if they have been with you twenty years! - and, as a complimentary toilet for Mrs. Sparsit, tucked his neckerchief ends into his waistcoat.

'Now, you know,' said Mr. Bounderby, taking some sherry, 'we have never had any difficulty with you, and you have never been one of the unreasonable ones. You don't expect to be set up in a coach and six, and to be fed on turtle soup and venison, with a gold spoon, as a good many of 'em do!' Bounderby always represented this to be the sole, immediate, and direct object of any Hand who was not entirely satisfied; 'and therefore I know already that you have not come here to make a complaint. Now, you know, I am certain of that, beforehand.

'No, sir, sure I ha' not coom for nowt o' th' kind.'

Mr. Bounderby seemed agreeably surprised, notwithstanding his previous strong conviction. 'Very well,' he returned. 'You're a steady Hand, and I was not mistaken. Now, let me hear what it's all about. As it's not that, let me hear what it is. What have you got to say? Out with it, lad!'

Stephen happened to glance towards Mrs. Sparsit. 'I can go, Mr. Bounderby, if you wish it,' said that self-sacrificing lady, making a feint of taking her foot out of the stirrup.

Mr. Bounderby stayed her, by holding a mouthful of chop in suspension before swallowing it, and putting out his left hand. Then, withdrawing his hand and swallowing his mouthful of chop, he said to Stephen:

'Now you know, this good lady is a born lady, a high lady. You are not to suppose because she keeps my house for me, that she hasn't been very high up the tree - ah, up at the top of the tree! Now, if you have got anything to say that can't be said before a born lady, this lady will leave the room. If what you have got to say can be said before a born lady, this lady will stay where she is.'

'Sir, I hope I never had nowt to say, not fitten for a born lady to year, sin' I were born mysen',' was the reply, accompanied with a slight **flush**.

German Hitzewallung, Röte.

konfus, vertan, verstört,

agreeably: angenehm. bow: bogen, Bug, sich verneigen, mistaken: falsch, irrig, wirr, verwirrt, Verbeugung, Bügel, biegen, Reverenz, Geigenstock, Geigenbogen, durcheinander, irrtümlich. Handbogen, Handbögen. fed: ernährte, ernährtest, ernährten, fütterte, fütterten, ernährtet, füttertest, füttertet, Gefüttert, gespeist, speistet. feint: Verstellung, Scheinangriff, Finte, Aussetzung, Radaufhängung, Scheinmanöver. flush: bündig, spülen, Wallung,

mouthful: Mundvoll, Happen, Bissen. tucked: streifte zurück, eingeschlagen. servile: servil, unterwürfig, sklavisch. soup: Suppe. spoon: Löffel, Eßlöffel. suspension: Aufhängung, Suspension, venison: Wildbret, Rehfleisch, Hirsch, Federung, Unterbechung,

Suspendierung, Einstellung.

swallowing: verschlingung, schluckend. toilet: Toilette, Abtritt, Abort, Klosett, Klo, Örtchen, die Toilette. turtle: Schildkröte, Meeresschildkröte. unreasonable: unvernünftig, unzumutbar. Wild, Hirschfleisch.

withdrawing: zurückziehend, entziehend.

'Very well,' said Mr. Bounderby, pushing away his plate, and leaning back. 'Fire away!'

'I ha' coom,' Stephen began, raising his eyes from the floor, after a moment's consideration, 'to ask yo yor advice. I need 't overmuch. I were married on Eas'r Monday nineteen year sin, long and dree. She were a young lass - pretty enow wi' good accounts of herseln. Well! She went bad - soon. Not along of me. Gonnows I were not a unkind husband to her.'

'I have heard all this before,' said Mr. Bounderby. 'She took to drinking, left off working, sold the furniture, pawned the clothes, and played old Gooseberry.'

'I were patient wi' her.'

('The more fool you, I think,' said Mr. Bounderby, in confidence to his wineglass.)

'I were very patient wi' her. I tried to wean her fra 't ower and ower agen. I tried this, I tried that, I tried t'other. I ha' gone home, many's the time, and found all vanished as I had in the world, and her without a sense left to bless herseln lying on bare ground. I ha' **dun** 't not once, not twice - twenty time!'

Every line in his face **deepened** as he said it, and put in its affecting evidence of the suffering he had **undergone**.

'From bad to worse, from worse to worsen. She left me. She disgraced herseln everyways, bitter and bad. She coom back, she coom back, she coom back. What could I do t' **hinder** her? I ha' walked the streets nights long, ere ever I'd go home. I ha' gone t' th' brigg, minded to fling myseln ower, and ha' no more on't. I ha' bore that much, that I were **owd** when I were young.'

Mrs. Sparsit, easily ambling along with her netting-needles, raised the Coriolanian eyebrows and shook her head, as much as to say, 'The great know trouble as well as the small. Please to turn your **humble** eye in My direction.'

'I ha' paid her to keep awa' fra' me. These five year I ha' paid her. I ha' gotten decent fewtrils about me agen. I ha' lived hard and sad, but not ashamed and fearfo' a' the minnits o' my life. Last night, I went home. There she lay upon my har-stone! There she is!'

German

ambling: schlendernd. ashamed: beschämt, enttäuscht, verschämt. bitter: bitter, herb, bitterlich. deepened: vertieftest, vertiefte, vertieftet, vertieften, vertieft. drinking: Trinken, Trinkend. dun: fahlbraun, mahnen. ere: bevor, ehe. fling: schleudern, werfen, schmeißen, schlingen, schwingen, pfeffern. fra: Forward Rate Agreement.

gotten: bekommen, geholt. hinder: hindern, behindern, hindere, hinderst, hindert, behinderst, behindre, behindert, behindere, verhindern, erschweren. humble: demütig, bescheiden, einfach, verschwanden, verschwand. unterwürfig, niedrig, kleinlaut,

leaning: Lehnend, Anlehnen, schief, lehnen. overmuch: allzuviel. owd: Geschuldet.

pawned: verpfändet. undergone: erduldet, erlebt, erduldete. vanished: verschwunden, verschwandet, verschwandest, wean: entwöhnen, entwöhne, entwöhnt, entwöhnst. worsen: sich verschlechtern. verschlechtern, verschlechtre, verschlechtert, verschlechterst, verschlechtere.

In the strength of his **misfortune**, and the energy of his distress, he fired for the moment like a proud man. In another moment, he stood as he had stood all the time - his usual stoop upon him; his pondering face addressed to Mr. Bounderby, with a curious expression on it, half **shrewd**, half **perplexed**, as if his mind were set upon **unravelling** something very difficult; his hat held tight in his left hand, which **rested** on his **hip**; his right arm, with a **rugged propriety** and force of action, very earnestly **emphasizing** what he said: not least so when it always paused, a little bent, but not withdrawn, as he paused.

'I was acquainted with all this, you know,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'except the last clause, long ago. It's a bad job; that's what it is. You had better have been satisfied as you were, and not have got married. However, it's too late to say that.'

'Was it an unequal marriage, sir, in point of years?' asked Mrs. Sparsit.

'You hear what this lady asks. Was it an unequal marriage in point of years, this unlucky job of yours?' said Mr. Bounderby.

'Not e'en so. I were one-and-twenty myseln; she were twenty nighbut.'

'Indeed, sir?' said Mrs. Sparsit to her Chief, with great **placidity**. 'I **inferred**, from its being so miserable a marriage, that it was probably an unequal one in point of years.'

Mr. Bounderby looked very hard at the good lady in a side-long way that had an odd **sheepishness** about it. He **fortified** himself with a little more sherry.

'Well? Why don't you go on?' he then asked, turning rather **irritably** on Stephen Blackpool.

'I ha' coom to ask yo, sir, how I am to be **ridded** o' this woman.' Stephen **infused** a yet deeper gravity into the mixed expression of his **attentive** face. Mrs. Sparsit **uttered** a gentle **ejaculation**, as having received a moral shock.

'What do you mean?' said Bounderby, getting up to lean his back against the chimney-piece. 'What are you talking about? You took her for better for worse.'

German

attentive: aufmerksam, achtsam, bedächtig.

ejaculation: Ejakulation, Samenerguß, Samenfluß.

emphasizing: unterstreichend, Betonend.

fortified: bestärkten, befestigt, befestigte, befestigten, befestigtest, befestigtet, bekräftigte, bestärkte, bestärktest, bestärktet, verstärkt.

hip: Hüfte, Hanke.

inferred: folgerten, gefolgert,

folgertest, folgerte, folgertet. infused: gossen auf, goß auf, aufgegossen, goßt auf, gossest auf, eingegossen.

irritably: reizbar.

misfortune: Mißgeschick, Unglück,

perplexed: perplex, bestürzt, verwirrt, verblüfft.

placidity: Gelassenheit.

propriety: Anstand, Anständigkeit, der Anstand, die Anständigkeit, die

Korrektheit, die Schicklichkeit, Gute Erziehung, Schicklichkeit. rested: geruht, ausgeruht.

ridded: Befreit.

rugged: wild, stabil, robust, rauh. sheepishness: Schüchternheit.

shrewd: scharfsinnig, klug,

spitzfindig.

unequal: ungleich, unsymmetrisch, unterschiedlich.

unravelling: entwirrend.

uttered: geäußert.

'I mun' be **ridden** o' her. I cannot bear 't nommore. I **ha'** lived under 't so long, for that I ha' had'n the pity and **comforting** words o' th' best lass living or dead. **Haply**, but for her, I should ha' gone **battering** mad.'

'He **wishes** to be free, to **marry** the female of whom he **speaks**, I fear, sir,' observed Mrs. Sparsit in an **undertone**, and much **dejected** by the **immorality** of the people.

'I do. The lady says what's right. I do. I were a coming to 't. I ha' read i' th' papers that great folk (fair faw 'em a'! I wishes 'em no hurt!) are not bonded together for better for worst so fast, but that they can be set free fro' their misfortnet marriages, an' marry ower agen. When they dunnot agree, for that their tempers is ill-sorted, they has rooms o' one kind an' another in their houses, above a bit, and they can live asunders. We fok ha' only one room, and we can't. When that won't do, they ha' gowd an' other cash, an' they can say "This for yo' an' that for me," an' they can go their separate ways. We can't. Spite o' all that, they can be set free for smaller wrongs than mine. So, I mun be ridden o' this woman, and I want t' know how?'

'No how,' returned Mr. Bounderby.

'If I do her any hurt, sir, there's a law to **punish** me?'

'Of course there is.'

'If I flee from her, there's a law to punish me?'

'Of course there is.'

'If I marry t'oother dear lass, there's a law to punish me?'

'Of course there is.'

'If I was to live wi' her an' not marry her - saying such a thing could be, which it never could or would, an' her so good - there's a law to punish me, in every innocent child **belonging** to me?'

'Of course there is.'

'Now, a' God's name, 'said Stephen Blackpool, 'show me the law to help me!'

German

battering: Zerschlagend.
belonging: Zugehörig, Gehörend,
Hingehorend, Stammend.
bonded: verpfändete, festhaftend.
comforting: tröstlich, trostreich,
tröstend.
dejected: niedergeschlagen,
deprimiert, gedrückt, entmutigte,
entmutigt, bedrückt, betrübt.
flee: fliehen, fliehe, flieht, fliehst,
flüchten, flüchtest, flüchte,
fortfliegen, flüchtet.

ha: prevailing opinion, ha.
haply: wahllos.
hurt: verletzen, schmerzen, schaden,
verwunden, sichverwunden,
jemandem Schmerzen zufügen, wehe
tun, Schmerz tun, Schmähung,
schädigen, Schmerz verursachen.
immorality: Sittenlosigkeit,
Unsittlichkeit, Unmoral, Untugend,
Sünde, Immoralität.
marriages: Ehen, Heiraten.
marry: heiraten, heiratet, heiratest,

heirate, sich verheiraten, sich vermählen, in den Ehestand treten, sich verehelichen. punish: bestrafen, bestrafst, bestraft, bestrafe, strafen, straft, strafst, strafe, ahnden, züchtigen, ahndest. ridden: geritten, losgeworden. speaks: Spricht. tempers: Gemüter, Launen. undertone: Unterton, Leiser Ton. wishes: wünsche. wrongs: Falsch.

'Hem! There's a **sanctity** in this **relation** of life,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'and - and - it must be kept up.'

'No no, dunnot say that, sir. 'Tan't kep' up that way. Not that way. 'Tis kep' down that way. I'm a weaver, I were in a fact'ry when a chilt, but I ha' gotten een to see wi' and eern to year wi'. I read in th' papers every 'Sizes, every Sessions - and you read too - I know it! - with **dismay** - how th' supposed unpossibility o' ever getting **unchained** from one another, at any price, on any terms, **brings** blood upon this land, and brings many common married fok to battle, murder, and **sudden** death. Let us ha' this, right **understood**. Mine's a **grievous** case, an' I want - if yo will be so good - t' know the law that **helps** me.'

'Now, I tell you what!' said Mr. Bounderby, putting his hands in his pockets. 'There is such a law.'

Stephen, **subsiding** into his quiet manner, and never wandering in his attention, gave a nod.

'But it's not for you at all. It costs money. It costs a mint of money.'

'How much might that be?' Stephen calmly asked.

'Why, you'd have to go to Doctors' Commons with a **suit**, and you'd have to go to a court of Common Law with a suit, and you'd have to go to the House of Lords with a suit, and you'd have to get an Act of Parliament to enable you to marry again, and it would cost you (if it was a case of very plain sailing), I suppose from a thousand to **fifteen** hundred pound,' said Mr. Bounderby. 'Perhaps twice the money.'

'There's no other law?'

'Certainly not.'

'Why then, sir,' said Stephen, turning white, and **motioning** with that right hand of his, as if he gave everything to the four **winds**, "tis a muddle. 'Tis just a muddle a'toogether, an' the **sooner** I am dead, the better.'

(Mrs. Sparsit again dejected by the impiety of the people.)

motioning: winkend.

German

brings: bringt, bringt mit, bringt ein, überbringt, bringt an.
dismay: in Bestürzung versetzen,
Schrecken, Niedergeschlagenheit,
Konsternieren, Bestürzt machen,
Bestürzung.
ffiteen: fünfzehn.
grievous: schmerzlich, kränkend,
bedauernswert, bedauerlich.
helps: hilfen, hilft.
impiety: Pietätlosigkeit.
mint: Minze, Münzen, Prägen.

relation: Beziehung, Verhältnis,
Zusammenhang, Verbindung,
Relation, Verwandtschaft,
Verwandte, Verbundenheit, Verband,
Schicksalsverbundenheit, Hinsicht.
sanctity: Heiligkeit.
sooner: eher, früher.
subsiding: Wegsacken.
sudden: plötzlich, jäh, abrupt,
unerwartet.
suit: Anzug, Kostüm, anpassen,

Prozess, Gewand, fügen, Farbe, geziemen, klage, Sakkoanzug, Smoking. unchained: ketteten los, unverkettet, löstet aus, löstest aus, lösten aus, löste aus, losgekettet, ausgelöst, kettetest los, kettete los, entfesseltet. understood: verstandet, verstand, verstanden, verstandest, begriff, begrifft, begriffen, begriffst, erfaßtet, erfaßtest, erfaßtest.

winds: briesen, stürme, winde.

'Pooh, pooh! Don't you talk nonsense, my good fellow,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'about things you don't understand; and don't you call the Institutions of your country a muddle, or you'll get yourself into a real muddle one of these fine **mornings**. The institutions of your country are not your piecework, and the only thing you have got to do, is, to mind your piece-work. You didn't take your wife for fast and for loose; but for better for worse. If she has turned out worse - why, all we have got to say is, she might have turned out better.'

"Tis a muddle," said Stephen, shaking his head as he moved to the door. "Tis a' a muddle!"

'Now, I'll tell you what!' Mr. Bounderby resumed, as a **valedictory** address. 'With what I shall call your **unhallowed** opinions, you have been quite **shocking** this lady: who, as I have already told you, is a born lady, and who, as I have not already told you, has had her own marriage **misfortunes** to the tune of **tens** of thousands of pounds - tens of Thousands of Pounds!' (he repeated it with great relish). 'Now, you have always been a steady Hand hitherto; but my opinion is, and so I tell you plainly, that you are turning into the wrong road. You have been listening to some **mischievous stranger** or other - they're always about - and the best thing you can do is, to come out of that. Now you know;' here his countenance expressed marvellous **acuteness**; 'I can see as far into a **grindstone** as another man; farther than a good many, perhaps, because I had my nose well kept to it when I was young. I see **traces** of the turtle soup, and venison, and gold spoon in this. Yes, I do!' cried Mr. Bounderby, shaking his head with obstinate **cunning**. 'By the Lord Harry, I do!'

With a very different shake of the head and deep **sigh**, Stephen said, 'Thank you, sir, I wish you good day.' So he left Mr. Bounderby **swelling** at his own **portrait** on the wall, as if he were going to **explode** himself into it; and Mrs. Sparsit still ambling on with her foot in her stirrup, looking quite cast down by the popular **vices**.

German

acuteness: Feinheit, Schärfe.
cunning: schlau, listig, Gerissenheit,
gerieben, durchtrieben, gerissen,
Hinterlist, Schlauheit, ausgekocht,
Arglist, arglistig,
explode: explodieren, explodierst,
explodiere, explodiert, platzen,
platze, platzt, zerspringen, bersten,
auseinanderplatzen, springen.
grindstone: Schleifstein, Wetzstein.
mischievous: boshaft, schelmisch,
heimtückisch, hämisch, nachteilig,

mutwillig, arg, bösartig, arglistig, schädlich, tückisch.
misfortunes: Mißgeschick,
Rückschläge, Unfall.
mornings: Morgen.
portrait: Porträt, Bild, Bildnis, Portrait,
Hochformat.
shocking: schockierend, entsetzlich.
sigh: Seufzen, Seufzer, Gier, Sucht.
stranger: Fremder, Fremdling,
Fremde.
swelling: Schwellung, Quellung,
Bausch, Gesch
Schwellen, Bu
Aufgeschwoll
Aufgedunsen
tens: Zehn.
traces: spuren.
tune: Melodie,
abstimmen, W
Liedchen, ada
unhallowed: u
valedictory: Al
vices: Untugen

Bausch, Geschwulst, Puff, Höcker, Schwellen, Buckel, Beule, Aufgeschwollenheit, Aufgedunsenheit. tens: Zehn. traces: spuren. tune: Melodie, Lied, stimmen, abstimmen, Weise, anpassen, Liedchen, adaptieren. unhallowed: unheilig. valedictory: Abschiedsrede. vices: Untugenden.

CHAPTER XII

THE OLD WOMAN

Old Stephen descended the two white steps, shutting the black door with the brazen door-plate, by the aid of the brazen full-stop, to which he gave a parting polish with the **sleeve** of his coat, observing that his hot hand **clouded** it. He crossed the street with his eyes bent upon the ground, and thus was walking **sorrowfully** away, when he felt a touch upon his arm.

It was not the touch he needed most at such a moment - the touch that could calm the wild waters of his soul, as the uplifted hand of the sublimest love and patience could abate the raging of the sea - yet it was a woman's hand too. It was an old woman, tall and shapely still, though withered by time, on whom his eyes fell when he stopped and turned. She was very **cleanly** and plainly dressed, had country mud upon her shoes, and was newly come from a journey. The flutter of her manner, in the unwonted noise of the streets; the spare shawl, carried unfolded on her arm; the heavy umbrella, and little basket; the loose long-fingered gloves, to which her hands were unused; all bespoke an old woman from the country, in her plain holiday clothes, come into Coketown on an expedition of rare occurrence. Remarking this at a glance, with the quick observation of his class, Stephen Blackpool bent his attentive face - his face,

German

newly: neuerdings, neu, neulich.

patience: Geduld, Ausdauer.

abate: verringern, verringre, verringert, verringerst, verringere, nachlassen, herabsetzen, vermindern, raging: wütend, rasend, stürmend. erschlaffen. bespoke: bestellte. cleanly: sauber, reinlich. clouded: bewölkt.

descended: abstammen, kam herunter, heruntergekommen, kamen herunter, umbrella: Regenschirm, Schirm. kamst herunter, stieg ab, kamt herunter, abgestammt. gloves: Handschuhe.

shapely: formschön. sleeve: Ärmel, Manschette, Hülse, Muffe, Muff. sorrowfully: kummervoll, traurig, betrübt, traurige. unfolded: entfaltetest, entfaltetet, entfalteten, entfaltete, entfaltet, auseinandergefaltet, klapptest auf,

aufgeklappt, offengelegt, falteten auseinander, faltetest auseinander. unused: unbenutzt, ungebraucht, ungewohnt, nicht genutzt, ungenutzt. unwonted: ungewohnt. uplifted: hochgehoben. waters: Gewässer. withered: verwelktet, verwelktest, verwelkt, verwelkte, verwelkten, welkten, welktest, welkte, welktet, gewelkt, verdorrtet.

which, like the faces of many of his order, by **dint** of long working with eyes and hands in the midst of a **prodigious** noise, had acquired the concentrated look with which we are familiar in the **countenances** of the deaf - the better to hear what she asked him.

'Pray, sir,' said the old woman, 'didn't I see you come out of that gentleman's house?' **pointing** back to Mr. Bounderby's. 'I believe it was you, unless I have had the bad luck to mistake the person in following?'

'Yes, missus,' returned Stephen, 'it were me.'

'Have you - you'll excuse an old woman's curiosity - have you seen the gentleman?'

'Yes, missus.'

'And how did he look, sir? Was he **portly**, **bold**, **outspoken**, and hearty?' As she **straightened** her own figure, and held up her head in **adapting** her action to her words, the idea **crossed** Stephen that he had seen this old woman before, and had not quite liked her.

'O yes,' he returned, observing her more attentively, 'he were all that.'

'And healthy,' said the old woman, 'as the fresh wind?'

'Yes,' returned Stephen. 'He were ett'n and drinking - as large and as loud as a Hummobee.'

'Thank you!' said the old woman, with infinite content. 'Thank you!'

He certainly never had seen this old woman before. Yet there was a **vague** remembrance in his mind, as if he had more than once **dreamed** of some old woman like her.

She walked along at his side, and, gently **accommodating** himself to her **humour**, he said Coketown was a busy place, was it not? To which she answered 'Eigh sure! Dreadful busy!' Then he said, she came from the country, he saw? To which she answered in the **affirmative**.

'By Parliamentary, this morning. I came forty mile by Parliamentary this morning, and I'm going back the same forty mile this afternoon. I walked nine

German

countenances: Mienen.

accommodating: gefällig, entgegenkommend, anpassend, beherbergend, unterbringend, bequem, dienstbereit, dienstfertig, fügsam, gefügig, gehorsam. adapting: anpassend, adaptierend, anpassen. affirmative: bejahend, Positiv, zustimmend, konform, bestätigend. bold: fett, dreist, kühn, keck, frech, Mutig, ungezogen, schamlos,

schlimm, taktlos, tapfer.

crossed: gekreuzt.
dint: Beule.
dreamed: träumte.
humour: Humor, Stimmung, Laune,
Spaß, Narrheit.
outspoken: freimütig, offen,
unverblümt, unverhohlen,
rundheraus, aufrichtig,
geradeheraus, direkt, offenherzig,
vollmundig.
pointing: Fugen, Mauern fugen.

portly: beleibt, stattlich, rundlich, wohlgetan.
prodigious: erstaunlich, wunderbar.
straightened: richtetest aus, richteten aus, richtete aus, gestrafft, geradegezogen, geradegemacht, gerade geworden, richtetet aus, geradegebogen, straffte, strafften.
vague: undeutlich, vage, unbestimmt, verschwommen, unklar, halblaut, schattenhaft, grob, dunkel, dumpfig, dumpf.

mile to the station this morning, and if I find nobody on the road to give me a lift, I shall walk the nine mile back to-night. That's pretty well, sir, at my age!' said the **chatty** old woman, her eye brightening with exultation.

"Deed 'tis. Don't do't too often, missus."

'No, no. Once a year,' she answered, shaking her head. 'I spend my savings so, once every year. I come regular, to **tramp** about the streets, and see the gentlemen.'

'Only to see 'em?' returned Stephen.

'That's enough for me,' she **replied**, with great **earnestness** and interest of manner. 'I ask no more! I have been standing about, on this side of the way, to see that gentleman,' turning her head back towards Mr. Bounderby's again, 'come out. But, he's late this year, and I have not seen him. You came out instead. Now, if I am **obliged** to go back without a **glimpse** of him - I only want a glimpse - well! I have seen you, and you have seen him, and I must make that do.' Saying this, she looked at Stephen as if to **fix** his features in her mind, and her eye was not so bright as it had been.

With a large **allowance** for difference of **tastes**, and with all **submission** to the patricians of Coketown, this seemed so extraordinary a source of interest to take so much trouble about, that it perplexed him. But they were passing the church now, and as his eye caught the **clock**, he **quickened** his pace.

He was going to his work? the old woman said, **quickening hers**, too, quite easily. Yes, time was nearly out. On his telling her where he worked, the old woman became a more **singular** old woman than before.

'An't you happy?' she asked him.

'Why - there's awmost nobbody but has their troubles, missus.' He answered **evasively**, because the old woman appeared to take it for **granted** that he would be very happy indeed, and he had not the heart to disappoint her. He knew that there was trouble enough in the world; and if the old woman had lived so long, and could count upon his having so little, why so much the better for her, and none the worse for him.

German

allowance: Beihilfe, Zuwendung, Zuschuß, Vergütung, Zulage, Freibetrag, Beistand, Unterstützung, Erlaubnis, Zuweisung, Auftragserteilung. chatty: schwatzhaft, gesprächig, geschwätzig. clock: Uhr, Taktgeber, Takt, Taktgenerator, Stoppen, die Uhr, Standuhr. earnestness: Ernst, Ernsthaftigkeit. evasively: ausweichend.

fix: befestigen, befestigt, befestige, befestigst, reparieren, fixieren, festsetzen, fixiere, anberaumen, setze fest, setzt fest.
glimpse: Blick, flüchtiger Eindruck.
granted: gewährt.
hers: ihr, ihre, ihrer, ihres.
mile: Meile.
obliged: verpflichtet, verpflichtetet, verpflichtetet, verpflichtetet, verpflichtetest, verbunden.
quickened: beschleunigte,

beschleunigtet, beschleunigtest, beschleunigt, beschleunigten. quickening: Beschleunigend. replied: antwortete. singular: Einzahl, Einzigartig, singulär, in der Einzahl, einmalig, Singular. submission: Unterwerfung, Unterwürfigkeit. tastes: schmeckt. tramp: trampeln, Landstreicher,

Dachlose.

'Ay, ay! You have your troubles at home, you mean?' she said.

'Times. Just now and then,' he answered, slightly.

'But, working under such a gentleman, they don't follow you to the Factory?'

No, no; they didn't follow him there, said Stephen. All correct there. Everything **accordant** there. (He did not go so far as to say, for her pleasure, that there was a sort of Divine Right there; but, I have heard claims almost as magnificent of late years.)

They were now in the black by-road near the place, and the Hands were **crowding** in. The bell was ringing, and the Serpent was a Serpent of many **coils**, and the Elephant was getting ready. The strange old woman was delighted with the very bell. It was the beautifullest bell she had ever heard, she said, and sounded grand!

She asked him, when he stopped good-naturedly to shake hands with her before going in, how long he had worked there?

'A dozen year,' he told her.

'I must kiss the hand,' said she, 'that has worked in this fine factory for a dozen year!' And she lifted it, though he would have prevented her, and put it to her lips. What harmony, besides her age and her simplicity, surrounded her, he did not know, but even in this fantastic action there was a something neither out of time nor place: a something which it seemed as if nobody else could have made as serious, or done with such a natural and touching air.

He had been at his loom full half an hour, thinking about this old woman, when, having occasion to move round the loom for its adjustment, he glanced through a window which was in his corner, and saw her still looking up at the pile of building, lost in admiration. Heedless of the smoke and mud and wet, and of her two long journeys, she was gazing at it, as if the heavy thrum that issued from its many stories were proud music to her.

She was gone by and by, and the day went after her, and the lights sprung up again, and the Express whirled in full sight of the Fairy Palace over the arches near: little felt amid the jarring of the machinery, and scarcely heard above its

German

accordant: übereinstimmend, konform, gemäß, entsprechend. adjustment: Einstellung, Anpassung, Justierung, Abgleich, Zusammenstellung, Änderung, Angleichung, Anpassen, Verstellung, harmony: Harmonie, Eintracht, Die Ausgleich, Einrichtung. admiration: Bewunderung. amid: inmitten. arches: Wölbt, Bögen. coils: Wickelt auf. crowding: die Überbevölkerung,

Verdrängen, Zusammendrängend. delighted: erfreut, entzückt, heiter, vergnügt, vergnüglich, entzückte, munter, begeistert. gazing: starr, anstarrend. Harmonie, Wohlklang. heedless: achtlos, unachtsam. jarring: mißtönend, kreischend. journeys: Reisen. prevented: verhindert, verhindertest, verhinderten, verhinderte,

verhindertet, hindertest, hinderten, gehindert, hinderte, hindertet, beugtet vor. scarcely: kaum, fast kein, schwerlich, knapp, gering, fast keine. simplicity: Einfachheit, Bescheidenheit, Genügsamkeit. thrum: Klimpern. touching: ergreifend, rührend, herzzerreißend, herzergreifend, ergriffen, Anrühren, Treffen. whirled: gewirbelt.

crash and rattle. Long before then his thoughts had gone back to the dreary room above the little shop, and to the shameful figure heavy on the bed, but heavier on his heart.

Machinery slackened; throbbing feebly like a fainting pulse; stopped. The bell again; the glare of light and heat dispelled; the factories, looming heavy in the black wet night - their tall chimneys rising up into the air like competing Towers of Babel.

He had spoken to Rachael only last night, it was true, and had walked with her a little way; but he had his new misfortune on him, in which no one else could give him a moment's relief, and, for the sake of it, and because he knew himself to want that **softening** of his anger which no voice but hers could effect, he felt he might so far disregard what she had said as to wait for her again. He waited, but she had eluded him. She was gone. On no other night in the year could he so ill have **spared** her patient face.

O! Better to have no home in which to lay his head, than to have a home and dread to go to it, through such a cause. He ate and drank, for he was exhausted but he little knew or cared what; and he wandered about in the chill rain, thinking and thinking, and brooding and brooding.

No word of a new marriage had ever passed between them; but Rachael had taken great pity on him years ago, and to her alone he had opened his closed heart all this time, on the subject of his miseries; and he knew very well that if he were free to ask her, she would take him. He thought of the home he might at that moment have been seeking with pleasure and pride; of the different man he might have been that night; of the lightness then in his now heavy-laden breast; of the then restored honour, self-respect, and tranquillity all torn to pieces. He thought of the waste of the best part of his life, of the change it made in his character for the worse every day, of the dreadful nature of his existence, bound hand and foot, to a dead woman, and tormented by a demon in her shape. He thought of Rachael, how young when they were first brought together in these circumstances, how mature now, how soon to grow old. He thought of the number of girls and women she had seen marry, how many homes with children

German

brooding: Brut, brütend, Sippschaft, Zeug, Pöbel, Plebs, Pack, Lumpengesindel, Grübeln, Grübelei, Gesindel. chill: Kälte, Erkältung, Kühle, erstarren, Schnupfen. demon: Dämon, Teufel. dispelled: vertrieben. disregard: mißachten, Mißachtung, ignorieren, links liegen lassen, schneiden, negieren. eluded: wich aus, wicht aus, wichst

aus, wichen aus, ausgewichen. fainting: ermattend. feebly: schwach. glare: Blendung, Glanz, anblitzen,

glänzen. heavier: schwerer.

laden: beladen.

lightness: Helligkeit, Leichtigkeit, Leichtheit, Luftigkeit.

looming: aufragend, sich abzeichnend. wandered: wandertest, gewandert, miseries: Elende. rattle: Rassel, Klapper, rasseln, Knarre,

Röcheln, klacken, klappen, Rammler, Plaudertasche, Plappertasche, Plappermaul. slackened: nachgelassen. softening: Erweichung, aufweichend,

erweichend, lindern, erweichen, enthärtend, Mäßigung, mildern. spared: verschont.

tranquillity: Beschaulichkeit, Ruhe. wandertet, wanderte, wanderten, irrte, geirrt, irrtest, irrtet, irrten.

in them she had seen grow up around her, how she had contentedly pursued her own lone quiet path - for him - and how he had sometimes seen a shade of melancholy on her blessed face, that smote him with remorse and despair. He set the picture of her up, beside the **infamous** image of last night; and thought, Could it be, that the whole earthly course of one so gentle, good, and selfdenying, was subjugate to such a wretch as that!

Filled with these thoughts - so filled that he had an unwholesome sense of growing larger, of being placed in some new and diseased relation towards the objects among which he passed, of seeing the iris round every misty light turn red - he went home for shelter.

German

blessed: segnete, segnetet, segnetest, gesegnet, segneten. contentedly: zufrieden. despair: Verzweiflung, verzweifeln, Schwermut, Ratlosigkeit, Mutlosigkeit, Lebensmüdigkeit, Triibsal diseased: krank.

earthly: irdisch, weltlich, erdhaft, terrestrisch.

infamous: schändlich, berüchtigt, verrufen, niederträchtig, infam,

unerhört, ruchlos, beschämend, anrüchig. iris: Schwertlilie, Regenbogenhaut,

Iris, Blende.

lone: einsam, einzeln, einzig. misty: neblig, dunstig,

verschwommen, nebelig, diesig, trüb, vage, unklar, unbestimmt, trübe, nebelhaft.

objects: Objekte.

remorse: Gewissensbisse, Reue. shade: Schatten, schattieren,

Schattierung, Farbton, Nuance, Abstufung, beschatten, Ton, Leuchtenschirm.

smote: quälte.

subjugate: unterwerfen, bezwingen, unterwirf, bezwinge, bezwingst, bezwingt, überwältigen, überwinden, unterbreiten, unterwerfe, unterwerft. thoughts: Gedanken, Dachte.

unwholesome: ungesund. wretch: Schmierfink, Ferkel,

Schmutzfink.

CHAPTER XIII

RACHAEL

A candle **faintly burned** in the window, to which the black **ladder** had often been raised for the **sliding** away of all that was most precious in this world to a striving wife and a brood of hungry babies; and Stephen added to his other thoughts the **stern** reflection, that of all the **casualties** of this existence upon earth, not one was **dealt** out with so **unequal** a hand as Death. The **inequality** of Birth was nothing to it. For, say that the child of a King and the child of a Weaver were born to-night in the same moment, what was that disparity, to the death of any human creature who was serviceable to, or beloved by, another, while this abandoned woman lived on!

From the outside of his home he **gloomily** passed to the inside, with suspended breath and with a slow footstep. He went up to his door, opened it, and so into the room.

Quiet and peace were there. Rachael was there, sitting by the bed.

She turned her head, and the light of her face **shone** in upon the midnight of his mind. She sat by the bed, watching and tending his wife. That is to say, he saw that some one lay there, and he knew too well it must be she; but Rachael's hands had put a curtain up, so that she was screened from his eyes. Her

German

babies: Säuglinge, Babys. beloved: geliebt, Geliebte, lieb, beliebt, Mißverhältnis. Herzchen, allerliebst, auserkoren, auserwählt, Geliebten, heißgeliebt, brood: Brut, brüten, grübeln, Sprößlinge, Gezücht. burned: gebrannt, brannte, verbrannt. casualties: Unfälle. curtain: Vorhang, Gardine. dealt: gehandelt. disparity: Ungleichheit,

Verschiedenheit, Disparität, faintly: schwach. footstep: Schritt, Tritt, Fußstapfen. gloomily: finster, düster. hungry: hungrig. inequality: Ungleichheit, Ungleichung. ladder: Leiter, Laufmasche, die Leiter, unequal: ungleich, unsymmetrisch, Laufmaschen bekommen. screened: abgeschirmt, gerastert. serviceable: dienlich, betriebsfähig,

gebrauchsfähig, einsatzfähig, brauchbar. shone: schien, geschienen. sliding: gleitend, gleiten. stern: Heck, ernst, das Heck, streng. striving: Strebend, Bestrebend, Strebsam. tending: Abzielend. unterschiedlich. watching: Beobachtend.

disgraceful garments were removed, and some of Rachael's were in the room. Everything was in its place and order as he had always kept it, the little fire was newly trimmed, and the hearth was freshly swept. It appeared to him that he saw all this in Rachael's face, and looked at nothing besides. While looking at it, it was shut out from his view by the softened tears that filled his eyes; but not before he had seen how earnestly she looked at him, and how her own eyes were filled too.

She turned again towards the bed, and satisfying herself that all was quiet there, spoke in a low, calm, cheerful voice.

'I am glad you have come at last, Stephen. You are very late.'

'I ha' been walking up an' down.'

'I thought so. But 'tis too bad a night for that. The rain falls very heavy, and the wind has risen.'

The wind? True. It was **blowing** hard. **Hark** to the **thundering** in the chimney, and the surging noise! To have been out in such a wind, and not to have known it was blowing!

'I have been here once before, to-day, Stephen. Landlady came round for me at dinner-time. There was some one here that needed looking to, she said. And 'deed she was right. All wandering and lost, Stephen. Wounded too, and bruised.'

He slowly moved to a chair and sat down, **drooping** his head before her.

'I came to do what little I could, Stephen; first, for that she worked with me when we were girls both, and for that you courted her and married her when I was her friend - '

He laid his **furrowed** forehead on his hand, with a low **groan**.

'And next, for that I know your heart, and am right sure and certain that 'tis far too merciful to let her die, or even so much as suffer, for want of aid. Thou knowest who said, "Let him who is without sin among you cast the first stone at

German

furrowed: fürchenreich.

blowing: Blasend, Blasen, Sausen, Geblas, Gepus. cheerful: fröhlich, heiter, lustig, vergnügt, gutgelaunt, munter, herzensfroh, aufgekratzt, froh, freudig, entzückt. chimney: Schornstein, Kamin, Esse, der Schornstein. courted: huldigte. disgraceful: schmachvoll, schändlich. drooping: schlaff. freshly: frisch.

garments: Gewänder, Ausstaffierung, satisfying: befriedigend. Bekleidung, Kleider, Kleidung, Zeug, softened: weichtest auf, aufgeweicht, Ausstattung. glad: froh, erfreut, freudig. groan: stöhnen, ächzen, wimmern, seufzen, wehklagen, jammern, Ächzer, winseln. hark: horchen. landlady: Vermieterin, Wirtin, Hauswirtin, Zimmervermieterin. merciful: barmherzig, mitleidig,

weichte auf, weichtet auf, weichten auf, erweichte, erweicht, erweichten, erweichtest, erweichtet, enthärtet. surging: wogend. swept: gefegt. thundering: donnernd, tosend, Donner, Donnern, Gepolter, Gewitter. trimmed: gepflegt.

her!" There have been plenty to do that. Thou art not the man to cast the last stone, Stephen, when she is brought so low.'

'O Rachael, Rachael!'

'Thou hast been a cruel **sufferer**, Heaven reward thee!' she said, in **compassionate accents**. 'I am thy poor friend, with all my heart and mind.'

The **wounds** of which she had spoken, seemed to be about the neck of the self-made **outcast**. She dressed them now, still without showing her. She **steeped** a piece of **linen** in a **basin**, into which she **poured** some liquid from a bottle, and laid it with a gentle hand upon the **sore**. The three-legged table had been drawn close to the **bedside**, and on it there were two bottles. This was one.

It was not so far off, but that Stephen, following her hands with his eyes, could read what was printed on it in large letters. He turned of a deadly **hue**, and a sudden horror seemed to fall upon him.

'I will stay here, Stephen,' said Rachael, quietly **resuming** her seat, 'till the bells go Three. 'Tis to be done again at three, and then she may be left till morning.'

'But thy rest agen to-morrow's work, my dear.'

'I **slept** sound last night. I can wake many nights, when I am put to it. 'Tis thou who art in need of rest - so white and tired. Try to sleep in the chair there, while I watch. Thou hadst no sleep last night, I can well believe. To-morrow's work is far harder for thee than for me.'

He heard the thundering and surging out of doors, and it seemed to him as if his late angry mood were going about trying to get at him. She had cast it out; she would keep it out; he **trusted** to her to defend him from himself.

'She don't know me, Stephen; she just **drowsily mutters** and **stares**. I have spoken to her times and again, but she don't notice! 'Tis as well so. When she comes to her right mind once more, I shall have done what I can, and she never the wiser.'

'How long, Rachael, is 't looked for, that she'll be so?'

German

Schwerpunkte.
basin: Becken, Flussgebiet, Bassin,
Schale, Schüssel, Hafenbecken,
Wasserbecken.
bedside: Krankenbett, Bettseite, Seite
des Bettes, Bett, Bettseiten, die
Bettseite.
compassionate: mitleidig, mitfühlend,
barmherzig, gnädig, karitativ,
teilnahmsvoll.
drowsily: schläfrig, schläfrige.

accents: Akzente, Betont,

hue: Farbton, Ton, Schattierung, Nuance, Farbe, Abstufung. linen: Leinen, Wäsche, Leinwand, Leinenwäsche, Leinwände, Linnen, Bettzeug, Bettwäsche, aus Leinen, Weißwäsche. mutters: murmelt.

outcast: Ausgestoßene, Paria, Verstoßene, Ausgestoßenen, Verworfene.

poured: gegossen.
resuming: fortsetzend,

wiederaufnehmend.

slept: schliefen, schliefst, geschlafen, schlieft, schlief.

sore: weh, wund, Wunde, Geschwür, wutentbrannt, Übel, schlimm, enzündet.

stares: starrt.

steeped: wichst ein, wichen ein, wicht ein, wich ein, eingewichen.

sufferer: Leidende.
trusted: vertraute.
wounds: Verwundet.

'Doctor said she would haply come to her mind to-morrow.'

His eyes fell again on the bottle, and a tremble passed over him, causing him to **shiver** in every **limb**. She thought he was chilled with the wet. 'No,' he said, 'it was not that. He had had a fright.'

'A fright?'

'Ay, ay! coming in. When I were walking. When I were thinking. When I - 'It seized him again; and he stood up, holding by the mantel-shelf, as he pressed his **dank** cold hair down with a hand that shook as if it were palsied.

'Stephen!'

She was coming to him, but he stretched out his arm to stop her.

'No! Don't, please; don't. Let me see thee setten by the bed. Let me see thee, a' so good, and so **forgiving**. Let me see thee as I see thee when I coom in. I can never see thee better than so. Never, never, never!

He had a violent fit of trembling, and then **sunk** into his chair. After a time he controlled himself, and, resting with an elbow on one knee, and his head upon that hand, could look towards Rachael. Seen across the dim candle with his moistened eyes, she looked as if she had a glory shining round her head. He could have believed she had. He did believe it, as the noise without shook the window, rattled at the door below, and went about the house clamouring and lamenting.

'When she gets better, Stephen, 'tis to be hoped she'll leave thee to thyself again, and do thee no more hurt. Anyways we will hope so now. And now I shall keep silence, for I want thee to sleep.'

He closed his eyes, more to please her than to rest his weary head; but, by slow degrees as he listened to the great noise of the wind, he ceased to hear it, or it changed into the working of his loom, or even into the voices of the day (his own included) saying what had been really said. Even this imperfect consciousness faded away at last, and he dreamed a long, troubled dream.

German

clamouring: Schreiend. dank: naßkalt, feucht. dim: dunkel, dämmerig, trübe, schwach, abblenden, finster, vage, schattenhaft, schimmerhaft, schummerig, düster. elbow: Ellbogen, Ellenbogen, Knie, Hohlleiterkrümmer, der Ellbogen. forgiving: verzeihend, vergebend, versöhnlich, versöhnlichkeit, erbarmen, vergebung, gnade, verzeihung.

imperfect: Unvollständig, unvollkommen, mangelhaft, Imperfekt. lamenting: klagend, kläglich, beklagend, jammernd, jammervoll. limb: Glied, Mitglied, Körperteil, Knochen, Gebeine, Bestandteil, Ast. moistened: angefeuchtet, feuchtetest an, feuchtetet an, feuchteten an, feuchtete an, befeuchtetet, befeuchtetest, befeuchteten, befeuchtet, befeuchtete.

rattled: gerasselt. resting: anhaltend. shiver: zittern, zucken, beben, Splitter, Frösteln, schlottern, bibbern, Erschütterung, frieren, schaudern, Schauer. sunk: gesunken. thyself: dich, dich selbst, dir, du selbst, selbst. tremble: zittern, beben, zucken. wearv: müde, abständlich, zurückhaltend, matt, lustlos, kühl.

He thought that he, and some one on whom his heart had long been set - but she was not Rachael, and that surprised him, even in the midst of his **imaginary** happiness - stood in the church being married. While the ceremony was performing, and while he recognized among the witnesses some whom he knew to be living, and many whom he knew to be dead, darkness came on, succeeded by the shining of a tremendous light. It broke from one line in the table of commandments at the altar, and illuminated the building with the words. They were sounded through the church, too, as if there were voices in the **fiery** letters. Upon this, the whole appearance before him and around him changed, and nothing was left as it had been, but himself and the clergyman. They stood in the daylight before a crowd so vast, that if all the people in the world could have been brought together into one space, they could not have looked, he thought, more numerous; and they all abhorred him, and there was not one pitying or friendly eye among the millions that were fastened on his face. He stood on a raised stage, under his own loom; and, looking up at the shape the loom took, and hearing the burial service distinctly read, he knew that he was there to suffer death. In an instant what he stood on fell below him, and he was gone.

- Out of what mystery he came back to his usual life, and to places that he knew, he was unable to consider; but he was back in those places by some means, and with this **condemnation** upon him, that he was never, in this world or the next, through all the **unimaginable** ages of **eternity**, to look on Rachael's face or hear her voice. Wandering to and fro, **unceasingly**, without hope, and in search of he knew not what (he only knew that he was **doomed** to seek it), he was the subject of a **nameless**, horrible dread, a **mortal** fear of one particular shape which everything took. Whatsoever he looked at, grew into that form sooner or later. The object of his miserable existence was to prevent its recognition by any one among the various people he encountered. **Hopeless** labour! If he led them out of rooms where it was, if he shut up **drawers** and **closets** where it stood, if he drew the curious from places where he knew it to be **secreted**, and got them out into the streets, the very chimneys of the mills assumed that shape, and round them was the printed word.

abhorred: verabscheutet, verabscheutest, verabscheuten, verabscheute, verabscheut. altar: Altar. clergyman: Geistliche, Pastor, Pfarrer, Geistlicher, Diener eines Gottesdienstes, Priester, Klosterbruder. closets: kammer, Wandschränke. commandments: Gebote. condemnation: Verurteilung, Verdammung.

German

doomed: Verloren, verdammt,

verurteilt.
drawers: Schubfächer, Schubladen,
Schubläden, Unterhose, Zeichner.
eternity: Ewigkeit.
fastened: befestigten, befestigtest,
befestigte, befestigt, befestigtet.
fiery: feurig, glühend, inbrünstig,
leidenschaftlich, sehnlich.
hopeless: hoffnungslos, aussichtslos,
unverbesserlich, ausweglos,
verzweifelt, ratlos, ohne hoffnung,

desperat.

imaginary: imaginär, eingebildet, phantastisch, fiktiv, erfunden. mortal: sterblich, tödlich. nameless: namenlos, unbekannt, anonym. pitying: mitleidig, bemitleidend.

secreted: abgesondert, sonderten ab, sondertest ab, sonderte ab, sondertet ab. unceasingly: unaufhörlich.

unceasingly: unaufhörlich.
unimaginable: unvorstellbar.

The wind was blowing again, the rain was **beating** on the house-tops, and the larger spaces through which he had strayed contracted to the four walls of his room. Saving that the fire had died out, it was as his eyes had closed upon it. Rachael seemed to have fallen into a doze, in the chair by the bed. She sat wrapped in her shawl, perfectly still. The table stood in the same place, close by the bedside, and on it, in its real **proportions** and appearance, was the shape so often repeated.

He thought he saw the curtain move. He looked again, and he was sure it moved. He saw a hand come forth and grope about a little. Then the curtain moved more **perceptibly**, and the woman in the bed put it back, and sat up.

With her woful eyes, so haggard and wild, so heavy and large, she looked all round the room, and passed the corner where he slept in his chair. Her eyes returned to that corner, and she put her hand over them as a shade, while she looked into it. Again they went all round the room, scarcely heeding Rachael if at all, and returned to that corner. He thought, as she once more shaded them not so much looking at him, as looking for him with a brutish instinct that he was there - that no single trace was left in those debauched features, or in the mind that went along with them, of the woman he had married eighteen years before. But that he had seen her come to this by inches, he never could have believed her to be the same.

All this time, as if a spell were on him, he was **motionless** and **powerless**, except to watch her.

Stupidly dozing, or communing with her incapable self about nothing, she sat for a little while with her hands at her ears, and her head resting on them. Presently, she resumed her staring round the room. And now, for the first time, her eyes stopped at the table with the bottles on it.

Straightway she turned her eyes back to his corner, with the defiance of last night, and moving very cautiously and softly, stretched out her greedy hand. She drew a **mug** into the bed, and sat for a while considering which of the two bottles she should choose. Finally, she laid her insensate grasp upon the bottle

German

beating: Schlagen, Klopfen. bottles: Flaschen. brutish: viehisch, vertiert. cautiously: vorsichtig. communing: kommunizierend. debauched: verdorben, verführte. doze: schlummern, dösen, schlummre, incapable: unfähig, inkompetent, schlummert, schlummerst, schlummere, döse, dösst, döst, duseln, ein Nickerchen machen. dozing: schlummernd, dösend, Nickerchen, Schläfchen, Dösen.

greedy: gierig, habgierig, begierig, gefräßig, habsüchtig, lüstern. grope: tasten, tastet, tastest, taste, tappen, betasten, fühlen, tappt, antasten, befühlen, tappe. heeding: beachtend. unzuständig, unfachmännisch. insensate: gefühllos, unsinnig, empfindungslos, unvernünftig. instinct: Instinkt, Trieb, Naturtrieb. motionless: bewegungslos,

regungslos, reglos, still. mug: Becher, Kanne, Trinkbecher, perceptibly: wahrnehmbar. powerless: kraftlos, machtlos, ohnmächtig, schlapp, schlaff. proportions: Verhältnisse. straightway: schnurstracks. strayed: abgeirrt. stupidly: dumm. wrapped: hüllte ein, eingewickelt, übernommen.

that had **swift** and certain death in it, and, before his eyes, pulled out the **cork** with her teeth.

Dream or reality, he had no voice, nor had he power to **stir**. If this be real, and her **allotted** time be not yet come, wake, Rachael, wake!

She thought of that, too. She looked at Rachael, and very slowly, very cautiously, **poured** out the contents. The draught was at her lips. A moment and she would be past all help, let the whole world wake and come about her with its **utmost** power. But in that moment Rachael started up with a **suppressed** cry. The creature **struggled**, **struck** her, **seized** her by the hair; but Rachael had the cup.

Stephen broke out of his chair. 'Rachael, am I wakin' or dreamin' this dreadfo' night?'

"Tis all well, Stephen. I have been **asleep**, myself. 'Tis near three. Hush! I hear the bells.'

The wind brought the sounds of the church clock to the window. They listened, and it struck three. Stephen looked at her, saw how pale she was, noted the disorder of her hair, and the red **marks** of fingers on her forehead, and felt assured that his **senses** of sight and hearing had been **awake**. She held the cup in her hand even now.

'I thought it must be near three,' she said, calmly **pouring** from the cup into the basin, and **steeping** the linen as before. 'I am thankful I stayed! 'Tis done now, when I have put this on. There! And now she's quiet again. The few **drops** in the basin I'll pour away, for 'tis bad stuff to leave about, though ever so little of it.' As she spoke, she **drained** the basin into the ashes of the fire, and broke the bottle on the hearth.

She had nothing to do, then, but to cover herself with her shawl before going out into the wind and rain.

'Thou'lt let me walk wi' thee at this hour, Rachael?'

'No, Stephen. 'Tis but a minute, and I'm home.'

German pour: gießen, schütten, stürzen, guß,

einschenken, eingießen, ausschütten,

pouring: der Abguss, der Abstich, der

Roheisenabstich, gießen, giessend,

zu, teilte zu, teilten zu.
asleep: schlafend.
awake: wach, erwachen, munter,
aufwachen.
cork: Kork, Pfropfen, Korken, Stöpsel,
Verkorken, Stopfen.
drained: abgeleitet, entwässerte,
entwässert, aufgelöst, abgegossen,
abgeflossene, abgeflossen, drainiert.
drops: tropfen, tropft.

marks: Markiert.

allotted: zugeteilt, teiltet zu, teiltest

strömend, das Abstechen.
seized: ergriff, ergriffen, ergrifft,
ergriffst, griff, gegriffen, griffen,
griffst, grifft, zog ein, zogen ein.
senses: Sinne.
steeping: einweichend.
stir: rühren, bewegen, Aufregung,

aufwühlen, quirlen, erschüttern, Bewegung.
struck: angeschlagen.
struggled: gekämpft.
suppressed: unterdrückt,
unterdrücktet, unterdrücktest,
unterdrückten, unterdrückte,
niedergehalten.
swift: schnell, Rasch, geschwind,
hurtig, flink, Turmschwalbe,
Mauersegler.
utmost: äußerst, alleräußerste.

'Thou'rt not fearfo';' he said it in a low voice, as they went out at the door; 'to leave me alone wi' her!'

As she looked at him, saying, 'Stephen?' he went down on his knee before her, on the poor mean stairs, and put an end of her shawl to his lips.

'Thou art an Angel. Bless thee, bless thee!'

'I am, as I have told thee, Stephen, thy poor friend. Angels are not like me. Between them, and a working woman fu' of faults, there is a deep gulf set. My little sister is among them, but she is changed.'

She raised her eyes for a moment as she said the words; and then they fell again, in all their gentleness and mildness, on his face.

'Thou changest me from bad to good. Thou mak'st me humbly wishfo' to be more like thee, and fearfo' to lose thee when this life is ower, and a' the muddle cleared awa'. Thou'rt an Angel; it may be, thou hast saved my soul alive!'

She looked at him, on his knee at her feet, with her shawl still in his hand, and the **reproof** on her lips died away when she saw the working of his face.

'I coom home desp'rate. I coom home wi'out a hope, and mad wi' thinking that when I said a word o' complaint I was reckoned a unreasonable Hand. I told thee I had had a fright. It were the Poison-bottle on table. I never hurt a livin' creetur; but happenin' so suddenly upon 't, I thowt, "How can I say what I might ha' done to myseln, or her, or both!"'

She put her two hands on his mouth, with a face of terror, to stop him from saying more. He caught them in his unoccupied hand, and holding them, and still clasping the **border** of her shawl, said **hurriedly**:

'But I see thee, Rachael, setten by the bed. I ha' seen thee, aw this night. In my troublous sleep I ha' known thee still to be there. Evermore I will see thee there. I **nevermore** will see her or think o' her, but thou shalt be beside her. I nevermore will see or think o' anything that angers me, but thou, so much better than me, shalt be by th' side on't. And so I will try t' look t' th' time, and so I will try t' trust t' th' time, when thou and me at last shall walk together far awa', beyond the deep gulf, in th' country where thy little sister is.'

German

angels: Engel. angers: erzürnt, Ärger. border: Rand, Grenze, Kante, Saum, Einfassung, Grat, Einfassen, Rahmen, gulf: Golf, Bucht, Meerbusen, Säumen, Gestade, Strand. cleared: abgeräumt, lichtete, geklärt. complaint: Beschwerde, Klage, Beanstandung, Reklamation, Krankheit, Leiden, Ärgernis, Übel. evermore: immerfort, immer, immermehr. faults: Fehler.

fright: Schreck, Entsetzen, Schrecken, Bestürztheit, Angst, Bestürzung, Furcht, Abscheu. Abgrund, Tiefe, Haff. humbly: demütig, bescheiden. hurriedly: eilig. knee: Knie, das Knie, Krummholz. lips: Lippen. mad: wahnsinnig, verrückt, toll, irre, mildness: Milde.

nevermore: Nimmermehr, nie. reckoned: gerechnet, rechnetest, rechnetet, rechneten, rechnete. reproof: Tadel, Vorwurf. saved: rettetet, rettetest, retteten, rettete, gerettet, speichertest, speicherten, gespeichert, speicherte, speichertet, spartet. terror: Schrecken, Schreck, Grauen, Entzetzen, Entsetzen. unoccupied: unbesetzt, unbewohnt,

He kissed the border of her shawl again, and let her go. She bade him good night in a **broken** voice, and went out into the street.

The wind blew from the quarter where the day would soon appear, and still blew strongly. It had cleared the **sky** before it, and the **rain** had **spent** itself or travelled elsewhere, and the stars were bright. He stood bare-headed in the road, watching her quick disappearance. As the shining stars were to the heavy candle in the window, so was Rachael, in the rugged fancy of this man, to the common **experiences** of his life.

German

bade: geboten.

blew: blies blight vereiteln, blies, blasen, wehen.

klug, intelligent, licht, heiter, helle,

aufgeweckt, frisch.

broken: kaputt, gebrochen, zerbrochen, defekt, kaputtgebrochen, quick: schnell, rasch, hurtig, geknickt, durchgebrochen.

disappearance: Verschwinden, Abtreten.

elsewhere: anderswo, sonstwo,

woanders.

experiences: Erfahrungen, Experimente.

bright: hell, blank, gescheit, leuchtend, heavy: schwer, bleischwer, schwer wie ausgegeben, verbraucht.

Blei, dick, stark.

quarter: Viertel, Stadtviertel, Quartier, Stadtteil, Stadtbezirk, Einquartieren. geschwind, flüchtig, prompt, flott,

kurz, wach. rain: Regen, regnen, der Regen.

sky: Himmel.

spent: verbrachtet, gaben aus, gabt aus, verbracht, verbrachte, gabst aus, verbrachten, verbrachtest, gab aus, wind: Wind, wickeln, einwickeln, aufziehen, der Wind, rollen, winden. window: Fenster, Schalter, Schalterfenster, das Fenster, Schiebefenster.

CHAPTER XIV

THE GREAT MANUFACTURER

Time went on in Coketown like its own machinery: so much material wrought up, so much fuel consumed, so many powers worn out, so much money made. But, less inexorable than iron, steal, and brass, it brought its varying seasons even into that wilderness of smoke and brick, and made the only stand that ever was made in the place against its direful uniformity.

'Louisa is becoming,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'almost a young woman.'

Time, with his innumerable horse-power, worked away, not minding what anybody said, and presently turned out young Thomas a foot taller than when his father had last taken particular notice of him.

'Thomas is becoming,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'almost a young man.'

Time passed Thomas on in the mill, while his father was thinking about it, and there he stood in a long-tailed coat and a stiff shirt-collar.

'Really,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'the period has arrived when Thomas ought to go to Bounderby.'

German

brass: Messing, Latun, Rotguss. consumed: verbraucht, verbrauchte, verbrauchten, verbrauchtest, verbrauchtet, verzehrtet, verzehrte, verzehrten, konsumierte, verzehrtest, passed: angepasst, darüber. konsumiertet.

direful: grässlich. horse-power: Kapazität, Motorleistung.

inexorable: unerbittlich, herrisch, unaufhaltsam, unnachsichtig, herrschsüchtig, hart, gnadenlos,

rücksichtslos, hartherzig. innumerable: unzählig, zahllos. mill: Mühle, Fabrik, fräsen, Mahlen. ought: sollte, sollen. powers: Kräfte. seasons: Jahreszeiten.

steal: stehlen, entwenden, klauen, zurückbehalten, wegschnappen, wegnehmen, veruntreuen, verheimlichen, zurückhalten, unterschlagen, sich aneignen.

taller: größer, länger, höher. thinking: Denkend, Denken. uniformity: Gleichmäßigkeit, Gleichförmigkeit, Einheitlichkeit, Uniformität, Gleichartigkeit, Einförmigkeit, Homogenität, Einheit, Ähnlichkeit, Eintönigkeit. varying: variierend, abweichend, abwandelnd. wilderness: Wildnis, Wüste, Einöde,

Wüstenei.

wrought: gearbeitet, bearbeitet.

Time, sticking to him, passed him on into Bounderby's Bank, made him an inmate of Bounderby's house, necessitated the purchase of his first razor, and exercised him diligently in his calculations relative to number one.

The same great manufacturer, always with an immense variety of work on hand, in every stage of development, passed Sissy onward in his mill, and worked her up into a very pretty article indeed.

'I fear, Jupe,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'that your continuance at the school any longer would be useless.'

'I am afraid it would, sir,' Sissy answered with a curtsey.

'I cannot disguise from you, Jupe,' said Mr. Gradgrind, knitting his brow, 'that the result of your probation there has disappointed me; has greatly disappointed me. You have not acquired, under Mr. and Mrs. M'Choakumchild, anything like that amount of exact knowledge which I looked for. You are extremely deficient in your facts. Your acquaintance with figures is very limited. You are altogether **backward**, and below the mark.'

'I am sorry, sir,' she returned; 'but I know it is quite true. Yet I have tried hard, sir.'

'Yes,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'yes, I believe you have tried hard; I have observed you, and I can find no fault in that respect.'

'Thank you, sir. I have thought sometimes;' Sissy very timid here; 'that perhaps I tried to learn too much, and that if I had asked to be allowed to try a little less, I might have - '

'No, Jupe, no,' said Mr. Gradgrind, shaking his head in his profoundest and most eminently practical way. 'No. The course you pursued, you pursued according to the system - the system - and there is no more to be said about it. I can only suppose that the circumstances of your early life were too **unfavourable** to the development of your reasoning powers, and that we began too late. Still, as I have said already, I am disappointed.'

'I wish I could have made a better acknowledgment, sir, of your kindness to a poor forlorn girl who had no claim upon you, and of your protection of her.'

acknowledgment: Anerkennung. exercised: geübt. backward: rückwärts, zurück, zurückgeblieben, rückständig, irre, verrückt, unterbegabt, schwachsinnig, irrsinnig, blödsinnig, gestört.

continuance: Dauer. diligently: fleißig.

disguise: verkleiden, Verkleidung, tarnen, Tarnung, Verstellung, umkleiden, Maske, vermummen, Vermummung.

German

forlorn: verlassen, einsam, verloren, öde, vereinsamt. inmate: Insasse. kindness: Freundlichkeit, Liebenswürdigkeit, Güte, Wohlwollen. necessitated: erfordertet, erfordertest, erforderten, erfordert, erforderte. onward: vorwärts, fortschreitend.

Rasierklinge.

Denken, Gedankengang. sticking: adhäsion, verwachsung, stecken, klebend, festklebend, einbrennen, einsatz. timid: zaghaft, befangen, schüchtern, Furchtsam, scheu, verlegen, bang, verschämt. unfavourable: ungünstig, razor: Rasiermesser, Rasierapparat, unvorteilhaft, giftig, nachteilig,

schädlich.

Argumentierend, Beweisführung,

reasoning: Argumentation,

'Don't shed tears,' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'Don't shed tears. I don't complain of you. You are an affectionate, earnest, good young woman - and - and we must make that do.'

'Thank you, sir, very much,' said Sissy, with a grateful curtsey.

'You are useful to Mrs. Gradgrind, and (in a generally pervading way) you are serviceable in the family also; so I understand from Miss Louisa, and, indeed, so I have observed myself. I therefore hope,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'that you can make yourself happy in those relations.'

'I should have nothing to wish, sir, if - '

'I understand you,' said Mr. Gradgrind; 'you still refer to your father. I have heard from Miss Louisa that you still preserve that bottle. Well! If your training in the science of arriving at exact results had been more successful, you would have been wiser on these points. I will say no more.'

He really liked Sissy too well to have a **contempt** for her; otherwise he held her calculating powers in such very slight estimation that he must have fallen upon that conclusion. Somehow or other, he had become possessed by an idea that there was something in this girl which could hardly be set forth in a tabular form. Her capacity of definition might be easily stated at a very low figure, her mathematical knowledge at nothing; yet he was not sure that if he had been required, for example, to tick her off into columns in a parliamentary return, he would have quite known how to divide her.

In some stages of his manufacture of the human fabric, the processes of Time are very rapid. Young Thomas and Sissy being both at such a stage of their working up, these changes were effected in a year or two; while Mr. Gradgrind himself seemed stationary in his course, and underwent no alteration.

Except one, which was apart from his necessary progress through the mill. Time hustled him into a little noisy and rather dirty machinery, in a by-comer, and made him Member of Parliament for Coketown: one of the respected members for ounce weights and measures, one of the representatives of the multiplication table, one of the deaf honourable gentlemen, dumb honourable

German

alteration: Änderung, Veränderung, Abänderung, Wechsel, Umstellung, Abwechsellung, Wandlung, Verwandlung, Umwandlung, Metamorphose, Abwechslung. calculating: berechnend, kalkulierend, rechnend, errechnend, einkalkulierend, eigennützig, rechnen. contempt: Verachtung, Geringschätzung, Mißachtung. dumb: stumm, sprachlos, doof,

earnest: ernst, ernsthaft, gesetzt, feierlich, seriös, aufrichtig. effected: bewirkt, bewirkte. estimation: Schätzung, Bewertung, Einschätzung, Berechnung, Abschätzung, Taxation, Wertung, Taxierung. gentlemen: Ehrenmänner, Herren. honourable: ehrenwert, ansehnlich, respektabel, rechtschaffen, honorabel, tick: Zecke, ticken, abhaken. ehrwürdig, ehrenvoll, ehrenhaft,

aufrichtig, achtenswert, achtbar. hustled: gestossen. mathematical: mathematisch. noisy: laut, geräuschvoll, ausgelassen, unbändig, lärmend, lärmig. ounce: Unze. respected: geachtet, angesehen, respektiert. stationary: stationär, feststehend, ortsfest, stabil, gleichbleibend. weights: Gewichte.

gentlemen, **blind** honourable gentlemen, **lame** honourable gentlemen, dead honourable gentlemen, to every other consideration. Else **wherefore** live we in a Christian land, **eighteen** hundred and odd years after our Master?

All this while, Louisa had been **passing** on, so quiet and reserved, and so much given to watching the bright ashes at twilight as they fell into the **grate**, and became **extinct**, that from the period when her father had said she was almost a young woman - which seemed but yesterday - she had scarcely **attracted** his notice again, when he found her quite a young woman.

'Quite a young woman,' said Mr. Gradgrind, musing. 'Dear me!'

Soon after this **discovery**, he became more thoughtful than usual for several days, and seemed much engrossed by one subject. On a certain night, when he was going out, and Louisa came to **bid** him good-bye before his **departure** - as he was not to be home until late and she would not see him again until the morning - he held her in his arms, looking at her in his kindest manner, and said:

'My dear Louisa, you are a woman!'

She answered with the old, quick, searching look of the night when she was found at the Circus; then cast down her eyes. 'Yes, father.'

'My dear,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'I must speak with you **alone** and seriously. Come to me in my room after **breakfast** to-morrow, will you?'

'Yes, father.'

'Your hands are rather cold, Louisa. Are you not well?'

'Quite well, father.'

'And cheerful?'

She looked at him again, and smiled in her peculiar manner. 'I am as cheerful, father, as I usually am, or usually have been.'

'That's well,' said Mr. Gradgrind. So, he kissed her and went away; and Louisa returned to the serene apartment of the **haircutting** character, and leaning her elbow on her hand, looked again at the short-lived sparks that so soon **subsided** into ashes.

German

alone: allein, alleine, einzig, nur, bloß, alleinig, einsam.
attracted: angezogen, zogt an, zogst an, zogen an, zog an, lockten, gelockt, locktet, locktet, locktet. bid: Angebot, bieten, Gebot, bitten, Ansage, ersuchen, reizen, Kostenvoranschlag.
blind: blind, Blinder, blenden, verblenden, Blende, blendest, blendet, Rollgardine, Rollo.
breakfast: Frühstück, Frühstücken,

das Frühstück.

departure: Abfahrt, Abreise, Abgang,
Abzug, Abflug, Start, Abmarsch,
Aufbruch, Abweichung.
discovery: Entdeckung, Erfindung.
eighteen: achtzehn.
extinct: erloschen, ausgestorben.
grate: raspeln, knarren, knirschen,
Gitter, reiben, quietschen, rastern,
fletschen.
haircutting: haare schneiden,
haarschneiden.

lame: Lahm, hinkend, träge, verkrüppelt, verstümmelt, lähmen. musing: Nachdenken, Nachsinnen, Sinnen, Grübeln, Sinnieren. passing: Übergang, Verfallen, Verstreichen, vorübergehend, überholen.

subsided: sankst, sackten ein, klangt ab, sackte ab, sackte ein, sackten ab, sacktest ab, sacktest ein, sacktet ab, sacktet ein, klangst ab.

wherefore: Weshalb, weswegen.

'Are you there, Loo?' said her brother, looking in at the door. He was quite a young **gentleman** of pleasure now, and not quite a **prepossessing** one.

'Dear Tom,' she answered, rising and embracing him, 'how long it is since you have been to see me!'

'Why, I have been otherwise engaged, Loo, in the evenings; and in the daytime old Bounderby has been keeping me at it rather. But I touch him up with you when he comes it too strong, and so we preserve an understanding. I say! Has father said anything particular to you to-day or yesterday, Loo?'

'No, Tom. But he told me to-night that he wished to do so in the morning.'

'Ah! That's what I mean,' said Tom. 'Do you know where he is to- night?' with a very deep expression.

'No.'

'Then I'll tell you. He's with old Bounderby. They are having a regular confab together up at the Bank. Why at the Bank, do you think? Well, I'll tell you again. To keep Mrs. Sparsit's **ears** as far off as possible, I expect.'

With her hand upon her brother's shoulder, Louisa still stood looking at the fire. Her brother glanced at her face with greater interest than usual, and, **encircling** her **waist** with his arm, drew her **coaxingly** to him.

'You are very fond of me, an't you, Loo?'

'Indeed I am, Tom, though you do let such long intervals go by without coming to see me.'

'Well, sister of mine,' said Tom, 'when you say that, you are near my thoughts. We might be so much oftener together - mightn't we? Always together, almost - mightn't we? It would do me a great deal of good if you were to make up your mind to I know what, Loo. It would be a **splendid** thing for me. It would be **uncommonly** jolly!'

Her thoughtfulness **baffled** his cunning **scrutiny**. He could make nothing of her face. He pressed her in his arm, and kissed her cheek. She returned the kiss, but still looked at the fire.

German

baffled: verwirrte, betreten, betroffen, entsetzt, erschüttert, erstaunt, baff, fassungslos, perplex, bestürzt, verblüfft. coaxingly: schmeichelnde, schmeichelnd. daytime: Tageszeit. ears: Ohren. encircling: einkreisend. engaged: besetzt, beschäftigt, legte ein, legtet ein, legtest ein, engagierte, sich pressed: gepresst, gedrückt. befassen, sich beschäftigen,

evenings: Abende. gentleman: Herr, Ehrenmann. kiss: Kuss, küssen, der Kuss. oftener: öfter. prepossessing: anziehend. preserve: einmachen, konservieren, einlegen, bewahren, erhalten, Konserve, aufbewahren, einkochen, wahren, bergen, behalten. returned: zurückgekehrt.

engagierten, engagiertest, legten ein. rising: aufgehend, Steigen, steigend, Anschwellen, Anwachsen, Sich erheben, Hinaufkommen, Erhebung, Emporkommen. scrutiny: Überprüfung, Untersuchung. splendid: großartig, prächtig, herrlich, glänzend, hervorragend, eindrucksvoll, gigantisch, gewaltig, erprobt, glorreich, enorm. uncommonly: ungewöhnlich. waist: Taille, die Taille. wished: gewünscht.

'I say, Loo! I thought I'd come, and just hint to you what was going on: though I supposed you'd most likely **guess**, even if you didn't know. I can't stay, because I'm engaged to some fellows to-night. You won't forget how fond you are of me?'

'No, dear Tom, I won't forget.'

'That's a capital girl,' said Tom. 'Good-bye, Loo.'

She gave him an affectionate good-night, and went out with him to the door, whence the fires of Coketown could be seen, making the distance lurid. She stood there, looking steadfastly towards them, and listening to his departing steps. They retreated quickly, as glad to get away from Stone Lodge; and she stood there yet, when he was gone and all was quiet. It seemed as if, first in her own fire within the house, and then in the fiery haze without, she tried to discover what kind of woof Old Time, that greatest and longest- established Spinner of all, would weave from the threads he had already spun into a woman. But his factory is a secret place, his work is noiseless, and his Hands are mutes.

German

discover: entdecken, entdeckt, entdeckst, entdecke, auffinden, finden, finde, enthüllen, abdecken, ausfindig machen, finde auf. fellows: Gefährten, Kameraden, Kollegen.

fires: Feuert. greatest: besten, größte.

guess: raten, Vermutung, erraten, vermuten, Mutmaßung, enträtseln, voraussetzen, Schätzung, schätzen. haze: Dunst, Nebel, Schleier, Wegen,

Nebelichkeit, Kleinigkeiten tadeln, Hauch, Duft, Anflug, Schikanieren. hint: Hinweis, Andeutung, Tipp, durchschimmern, anspielen auf, anspielen, durchscheinen. longest: längste.

lurid: grell, sensationell, scharf, herb, schrecklich.

noiseless: geräuschlos.

secret: Geheimnis, geheim, heimlich, verborgen, Hehl, verstohlen, Mysterium, Geheimnisvolle,

Rätselhafte.

spun: schnell drehen, versponnen, verspinnen, verspann, spinnen, sich drehen, kreiseln, herumwirbeln, gesponnen, sich schnell drehen. steadfastly: beständig, standhaft, unbeweglich.

threads: Fäden.

weave: weben, Webart, wirken,

Gewebe, Bindung. whence: woher. woof: Einschlag.

CHAPTER XV

FATHER AND DAUGHTER

Although Mr. Gradgrind did not take after Blue Beard, his room was quite a blue chamber in its abundance of blue books. Whatever they could prove (which is usually anything you like), they proved there, in an army constantly strengthening by the arrival of new recruits. In that charmed apartment, the most complicated social questions were cast up, got into exact totals, and finally settled - if those concerned could only have been brought to know it. As if an astronomical observatory should be made without any windows, and the astronomer within should arrange the starry universe solely by pen, ink, and paper, so Mr. Gradgrind, in his Observatory (and there are many like it), had no need to cast an eye upon the teeming myriads of human beings around him, but could settle all their destinies on a slate, and wipe out all their tears with one dirty little bit of sponge.

To this Observatory, then: a stern room, with a deadly statistical clock in it, which measured every second with a beat like a rap upon a coffin-lid; Louisa repaired on the appointed morning. A window looked towards Coketown; and when she sat down near her father's table, she saw the high chimneys and the long tracts of smoke looming in the heavy distance gloomily.

German

abundance: Überfluss, Fülle, Reichtum, Abundanz, Stattlichkeit, Mannigfaltigkeit, Reichlichkeit, Üppigkeit, Verschiedenartigkeit, Vielzahl. astronomer: Astronom, Sternforscher,

Astronomin, Sternkundige, Sternkundiger. astronomical: astronomisch.

sternkundig.

beings: Wesen, Menschen. charmed: entzückte.

destinies: Schicksale. ink: Tinte, Druckfarbe, mit Tinte befeuchten, Farbe, Einfärben. myriads: Myriaden. observatory: Sternwarte, Observatorium, Warte. pen: Feder, Kugelschreiber, Verschlag, starry: sternklar, sternhell. Stifte, Stift, Stall, Schreibstifte, Hütte. strengthening: stärkend, verstärkend, rap: das Geplapper, der Schlag, Klopfen, Rap. recruits: rekruten. repaired: repariert, erneuert.

slate: Schiefer, Schiefertafel. solely: nur, allein, einzig, einzig und allein, bloß, nur weil. sponge: Schwamm, der Schwamm, abwischen, schmarotzen. Festigung, Verstärkung. teeming: wimmelnd. totals: Summen.

tracts: Teile.

sat: saßt, gesessen, saß, saßen, saßest.

'My dear Louisa,' said her father, 'I prepared you last night to give me your serious attention in the conversation we are now going to have together. You have been so well trained, and you do, I am happy to say, so much justice to the education you have received, that I have perfect confidence in your good sense. You are not **impulsive**, you are not **romantic**, you are accustomed to view everything from the strong **dispassionate** ground of reason and calculation. From that ground alone, I know you will view and consider what I am going to communicate.'

He waited, as if he would have been glad that she said something. But she said never a word.

'Louisa, my dear, you are the subject of a proposal of marriage that has been made to me.'

Again he waited, and again she answered not one word. This so far **surprised** him, as to **induce** him gently to repeat, 'a proposal of marriage, my dear.' To which she returned, without any visible **emotion** whatever:

'I hear you, father. I am attending, I assure you.'

'Well!' said Mr. Gradgrind, breaking into a smile, after being for the moment at a loss, 'you are even more dispassionate than I expected, Louisa. Or, perhaps, you are not **unprepared** for the **announcement** I have it in charge to make?'

'I cannot say that, father, until I hear it. Prepared or unprepared, I wish to hear it all from you. I wish to hear you state it to me, father.'

Strange to **relate**, Mr. Gradgrind was not so collected at this moment as his daughter was. He took a paper-knife in his hand, turned it over, laid it down, took it up again, and even then had to look along the **blade** of it, considering how to go on.

'What you say, my dear Louisa, is perfectly reasonable. I have **undertaken** then to let you know that - in short, that Mr. Bounderby has informed me that he has long watched your progress with particular interest and pleasure, and has long hoped that the time might ultimately arrive when he should offer you his hand in marriage. That time, to which he has so long, and certainly with great

German blade: Klinge, Blatt, Halm, Schaufel,

unparteiisch, unberührt, hartherzig,

Schneide, Stiel, Messer, Eisen,

dispassionate: leidenschaftslos,

announcement: Bekanntmachung, Ankündigung, Anzeige, Ansage, Bekanntgabe, Anmeldung, Mitteilung, Benachrichtigung, Ausspruch, Verzeichnung, Verlautbarung. assure: versichern, versichere, versicherst, versichert, versichre, zusichern, sichere zu, sichre zu, sichert zu, sicherst zu, sichern zu.

attending: besuchend, pflegend,

beiwohnend.

emotielos.
emotion: Rührung, Gefühl,
Ergriffenheit, Bewegung,
Gemütserregung, Emotion,
Empfindung, Bewogenheit.
impulsive: impulsiv, unbesonnen.
induce: induzieren, veranlassen,

induziere, induzierst, induziert, bewegen, schließen, veranlasse, folgern, veranlaßt.

relate: erzählen, erzählt, erzählst, erzähle, sich beziehen, berichten, inBeziehungbringen, verkehren, beziehen.

romantic: Romantisch, schwärmerisch. surprised: überrascht. undertaken: unternommen. unprepared: unvorbereitet,

improvisiert.

constancy, looked forward, is now come. Mr. Bounderby has made his proposal of marriage to me, and has entreated me to make it known to you, and to express his hope that you will take it into your favourable consideration.'

Silence between them. The deadly statistical clock very hollow. The distant smoke very black and heavy.

'Father,' said Louisa, 'do you think I love Mr. Bounderby?'

Mr. Gradgrind was extremely discomfited by this unexpected question. 'Well, my child,' he returned, 'I - really - cannot take upon myself to say.'

'Father,' pursued Louisa in exactly the same voice as before, 'do you ask me to love Mr. Bounderby?'

'My dear Louisa, no. No. I ask nothing.'

'Father,' she still pursued, 'does Mr. Bounderby ask me to love him?'

'Really, my dear,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'it is difficult to answer your question -

'Difficult to answer it, Yes or No, father?

'Certainly, my dear. Because;' here was something to demonstrate, and it set him up again; 'because the reply depends so materially, Louisa, on the sense in which we use the expression. Now, Mr. Bounderby does not do you the injustice, and does not do himself the injustice, of pretending to anything fanciful, fantastic, or (I am using synonymous terms) sentimental. Mr. Bounderby would have seen you grow up under his eyes, to very little purpose, if he could so far forget what is due to your good sense, not to say to his, as to address you from any such ground. Therefore, perhaps the expression itself - I merely suggest this to you, my dear - may be a little misplaced.'

'What would you advise me to use in its stead, father?'

'Why, my dear Louisa,' said Mr. Gradgrind, completely recovered by this time, 'I would advise you (since you ask me) to consider this question, as you have been accustomed to consider every other question, simply as one of tangible Fact. The ignorant and the giddy may embarrass such subjects with

German

advise: raten, rate, rätst, ratet, beraten, favourable: günstig, hold, gewogen, berätst, berate, beratet, empfehlen, anregen, ausmachen. constancy: Beständigkeit, Standhaftigkeit. discomfited: besiegte. distant: entfernt, fern, abstehend, entlegen, weit. embarrass: verwirren, verhindern, durcheinander bringen, jemanden verlegen machen.

entreated: ersuchte.

gefällig, gnädig. giddy: schwindlig, schwindelnd. hollow: hohl, höhle, Hohlraum. injustice: Ungerechtigkeit, Unrecht, Unrechtfertigkeit. materially: materiell, wesentlich. pretending: Vorgebend, Vortäuschend, heuchelnd, heuchlerisch. proposal: Vorschlag, Antrag, Angebot, Anerbieten, Gebot.

recovered: genast, genasest, genas, genesen, genasen. stead: Stelle. synonymous: gleichbedeutend, synonym, sinnverwandt, sinngleich, mit der gleichen Bedeutung. tangible: greifbar, konkret, fühlbar, handgreiflich, materiell, stofflich. unexpected: unerwartet, unverhofft, unvorhergesehen, unvermutet, nichtverdächtig, plötzlich, unverdächtig, unversehens.

irrelevant fancies, and other absurdities that have no existence, properly viewed - really no existence - but it is no **compliment** to you to say, that you know better. Now, what are the Facts of this case? You are, we will say in round numbers, twenty years of age; Mr. Bounderby is, we will say in round numbers, fifty. There is some disparity in your respective years, but in your means and positions there is none; on the contrary, there is a great suitability. Then the question arises, Is this one disparity sufficient to operate as a bar to such a marriage? In considering this question, it is not unimportant to take into account the statistics of marriage, so far as they have yet been obtained, in England and Wales. I find, on reference to the figures, that a large proportion of these marriages are contracted between parties of very unequal ages, and that the elder of these contracting parties is, in rather more than three-fourths of these instances, the bridegroom. It is remarkable as showing the wide prevalence of this law, that among the natives of the British possessions in India, also in a considerable part of China, and among the Calmucks of Tartary, the best means of computation yet furnished us by travellers, yield similar results. The disparity I have mentioned, therefore, almost ceases to be disparity, and (virtually) all but disappears.'

'What do you recommend, father,' asked Louisa, her reserved composure not in the least affected by these gratifying results, 'that I should substitute for the term I used just now? For the **misplaced** expression?'

'Louisa,' returned her father, 'it appears to me that nothing can be plainer. Confining yourself rigidly to Fact, the question of Fact you state to yourself is: Does Mr. Bounderby ask me to marry him? Yes, he does. The sole remaining question then is: Shall I marry him? I think nothing can be plainer than that?'

'Shall I marry him?' repeated Louisa, with great deliberation.

'Precisely. And it is satisfactory to me, as your father, my dear Louisa, to know that you do not come to the consideration of that question with the previous habits of mind, and habits of life, that belong to many young women.'

'No, father,' she returned, 'I do not.'

German

absurdities: Absurditäten. bridegroom: Bräutigam. ceases: endet. compliment: Kompliment, komplimentieren, Komplimente machen, Höflichkeiten erweisen. composure: Gelassenheit, Gefaßtheit. computation: Berechnung, Zählung, Kalkulation. confining: begrenzend. contracting: Vertrag schließend. deliberation: Überlegung, Anbetracht, prevalence: Prävalenz, Häufigkeit,

Erwägung. gratifying: erfreulich, erfreuend, befriedigend. misplaced: unangebracht, verstellt, verstelltet, verstelltest, verstellten, verstellte, schlecht. natives: Eingeborene. plainer: einfacher. possessions: Eigentums, Hab und Gut, Eigentümer, Eigentum, Besitze, Besitz, Besessenheit, Wahn.

Allgemeine Geltung. rigidly: steif, unbeweglich, starr. substitute: Ersatz, ersetzen, Vertretung, Stellvertreter, substituieren, auswechseln, Stellvertretender, Abgeordnete, Ersatzkraft, Ersatzmann, Ersatzmittel. suitability: Eignung, Tauglichkeit, Angemessenheit, Brauchbarkeit. unimportant: unbedeutend, unwichtig, unwesentlich.

'I now leave you to judge for yourself,' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'I have stated the case, as such cases are usually stated among practical minds; I have stated it, as the case of your mother and myself was stated in its time. The rest, my dear Louisa, is for you to decide.'

From the beginning, she had sat looking at him fixedly. As he now leaned back in his chair, and bent his deep-set eyes upon her in his turn, perhaps he might have seen one wavering moment in her, when she was impelled to throw herself upon his breast, and give him the pent-up **confidences** of her heart. But, to see it, he must have overleaped at a bound the artificial barriers he had for many years been erecting, between himself and all those subtle essences of humanity which will elude the utmost cunning of algebra until the last trumpet ever to be sounded shall blow even algebra to wreck. The barriers were too many and too high for such a leap. With his unbending, utilitarian, matter-of-fact face, he hardened her again; and the moment shot away into the plumbless depths of the past, to **mingle** with all the lost opportunities that are drowned there.

Removing her eyes from him, she sat so long looking silently towards the town, that he said, at length: 'Are you consulting the chimneys of the Coketown works, Louisa?'

'There seems to be nothing there but languid and monotonous smoke. Yet when the night comes, Fire bursts out, father!' she answered, turning quickly.

'Of course I know that, Louisa. I do not see the application of the remark.' To do him justice he did not, at all.

She passed it away with a slight motion of her hand, and concentrating her attention upon him again, said, 'Father, I have often thought that life is very short.' - This was so distinctly one of his subjects that he interposed.

'It is short, no doubt, my dear. Still, the average duration of human life is proved to have increased of late years. The calculations of various life assurance and annuity offices, among other figures which cannot go wrong, have established the fact.'

'I speak of my own life, father.'

German

härtetest, härtetet, härtetest ab,

annuity: Annuität, Rente, Jahresrente, Leibrente, Lebensrente. bursts: zerplatzt, platzt, ausbrüche. confidences: Vertrauen. elude: ausweichen, weichst aus, weicht aus, weichen aus, weiche aus. languid: matt, träge, müde, lustlos, erecting: Aufrichtend, Zusammenstellung, Errichtend. essences: Substanzen. fixedly: starr, unbeweglich, bestimmt, mingle: mischen, mischt, mische, unverwandt. hardened: härteten, gehärtet, härtete,

härtetet ab, härteten ab, härtete ab, abgehärtet, stählten. impelled: getrieben, triebt, triebst, trieben, trieb. lässig, nachlässig, freudlos, arbeitsscheu, denkfaul, schleppend, mischst, mengen, menge, mengst, mengt, vermischen.

monotonous: monoton, eintönig. overleaped: übersprang. trumpet: trompete, trompeten, Posaune, die Trompete, Blasinstrument. unbending: entspannend, unbeugsam, unbiegsam. utilitarian: utilitaristisch, utilitär. wavering: Schwankend, unsolide, zögernd, wankend, wankelmütig, unzuverlässig, unschlüssig, unfest,

instabil, unentschieden, unbeständig.

'O indeed? Still,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'I need not point out to you, Louisa, that it is **governed** by the laws which govern lives in the aggregate.'

'While it **lasts**, I would wish to do the little I can, and the little I am fit for. What does it matter?'

Mr. Gradgrind seemed rather at a loss to understand the last four words; replying, 'How, matter? What matter, my dear?'

'Mr. Bounderby,' she went on in a steady, straight way, without regarding this, 'asks me to marry him. The question I have to ask myself is, shall I marry him? That is so, father, is it not? You have told me so, father. Have you not?'

'Certainly, my dear.'

'Let it be so. Since Mr. Bounderby likes to take me thus, I am **satisfied** to accept his proposal. Tell him, father, as soon as you please, that this was my answer. Repeat it, word for word, if you can, because I should wish him to know what I said.'

'It is quite right, my dear,' retorted her father approvingly, 'to be exact. I will **observe** your very proper request. Have you any wish in reference to the period of your marriage, my child?'

'None, father. What does it matter!'

Mr. Gradgrind had drawn his chair a little nearer to her, and taken her hand. But, her **repetition** of these words seemed to strike with some little **discord** on his ear. He **paused** to look at her, and, still holding her hand, said:

'Louisa, I have not considered it essential to ask you one question, because the possibility **implied** in it appeared to me to be too remote. But perhaps I ought to do so. You have never **entertained** in secret any other proposal?'

'Father,' she returned, almost scornfully, 'what other proposal can have been made to me? Whom have I seen? Where have I been? What are my heart's experiences?'

'My dear Louisa,' returned Mr. Gradgrind, **reassured** and satisfied. 'You correct me justly. I merely wished to **discharge** my duty.'

German

discharge: Entladung, entladen,
Entlastung, Abfluß, verabschieden,
entlassen, Entlassung, Abdanken,
Quittung, Durchfluss, Austrag.
discord: Zwietracht, Uneinigkeit,
Zwieträchte, Zwiespalt, Zwiedracht,
Mißstimmung, Zwiespältigkeit.
entertained: bewirtetest, unterhieltet,
unterhieltest, unterhielten, unterhielt,
unterhalten, bewirtetet, bewirtet,
bewirtete, bewirteten.
govern: regieren, regiere, regierst,

regiert, beherrschen, herrschen, beherrsche, beherrscht, beherrschst.
governed: regierten, regiertest, regiertet, Regiert, Regierte, beherrschtest, beherrschten, Beherrscht, beherrschtet, beherrschtet, bedeutete, bedeutete, bedeutetest, bedeutetet, impliziert, besagte, implizierte, impliziertest.
lasts: leisten.
observe: beobachten, beobachtest,

beobachtet, beobachte, befolgen, wahrnehmen, betrachten, bemerken, feststellen, einhalten, entdecken. paused: pausiert. reassured: beruhigt, beruhigtet,

beruhigtest, beruhigten, beruhigte, versicherte. repetition: Wiederholung, Repetition, Wiederfolte Übung, Repetieren.

repetition: Wiederholung, Repetition, Wiederfolte Übung, Repetieren. satisfied: befriedigtet, befriedigtest, befriedigten, befriedigt, befriedigt, zufrieden, satt, gesättigt, gefüllt, voll. 'What do I know, father,' said Louisa in her quiet manner, 'of tastes and fancies; of aspirations and affections; of all that part of my nature in which such light things might have been nourished? What escape have I had from problems that could be demonstrated, and realities that could be grasped?' As she said it, she unconsciously closed her hand, as if upon a solid object, and slowly opened it as though she were releasing dust or ash.

'My dear,' assented her eminently practical parent, 'quite true, quite true.'

'Why, father,' she pursued, 'what a strange question to ask me! The baby-preference that even I have heard of as common among children, has never had its innocent resting-place in my **breast**. You have been so careful of me, that I never had a child's heart. You have trained me so well, that I never dreamed a child's dream. You have dealt so **wisely** with me, father, from my cradle to this hour, that I never had a child's belief or a child's fear.'

Mr. Gradgrind was quite moved by his success, and by this **testimony** to it. 'My dear Louisa,' said he, 'you **abundantly repay** my care. Kiss me, my dear girl.'

So, his daughter kissed him. **Detaining** her in his embrace, he said, 'I may assure you now, my favourite child, that I am made happy by the sound decision at which you have arrived. Mr. Bounderby is a very remarkable man; and what little disparity can be said to exist between you - if any - is more than **counterbalanced** by the tone your mind has acquired. It has always been my object so to educate you, as that you might, while still in your early youth, be (if I may so express myself) almost any age. Kiss me once more, Louisa. Now, let us go and find your mother.'

Accordingly, they went down to the drawing-room, where the **esteemed** lady with no nonsense about her, was **recumbent** as usual, while Sissy worked beside her. She gave some feeble signs of returning **animation** when they entered, and presently the **faint** transparency was presented in a sitting attitude.

'Mrs. Gradgrind,' said her husband, who had waited for the achievement of this feat with some **impatience**, 'allow me to present to you Mrs. Bounderby.'

abundantly: reichlich, im Überfluß. animation: Animation, Lebhaftigkeit. aspirations: Aspirationen. breast: Brust, Busen, Mutterbrust. counterbalanced: ausgeglichen. demonstrated: demonstrierten, demonstriertest, demonstrierte, demonstriertet, demonstriert, manifestiertest, manifestiertet, manifestiertest, manifestiertet,

manifestiert. **detaining**: abhaltend, festhaltend,

German

festsetzend, zurückhaltend, hindernd. dust: Staub, abstauben, abklopfen, Abnehmen, abwischen, bestäuben, entstauben, Staub abklopfen, Staub abnehmen, abschlagen. esteemed: geachtet. faint: Schwach, matt, ohnmächtig werden, in Ohnmacht fallen,

werden, in Ohnmacht fallen, Ohnmacht, flau, hinfällig, lustlos, lahm, gelinde, kränklich. fancies: Phantasien, wähnt. impatience: Ungeduld.
nourished: ernährtet, ernährte,
ernährten, ernährtest, ernährt.
recumbent: liegend, ruhend.
releasing: freigebend, auslösend,
befreiend.
repay: vergelten, vergelte, vergeltet,

repay: vergelten, vergelte, vergeltet, vergeltet, vergilt, vergiltst, zurückzahlen. testimony: Zeugnis, Zeugenaussage, Testimonium, Attest, Zertifikat. unconsciously: unbewusst. wisely: weise, klugerweise.

'Oh!' said Mrs. Gradgrind, 'so you have settled it! Well, I'm sure I hope your health may be good, Louisa; for if your head begins to split as soon as you are married, which was the case with mine, I cannot consider that you are to be envied, though I have no doubt you think you are, as all girls do. However, I give you joy, my dear - and I hope you may now turn all your ological studies to good account, I am sure I do! I must give you a kiss of congratulation, Louisa; but don't touch my right shoulder, for there's something running down it all day long. And now you see,' whimpered Mrs. Gradgrind, adjusting her shawls after the affectionate ceremony, 'I shall be worrying myself, morning, noon, and night, to know what I am to call him!'

'Mrs. Gradgrind,' said her husband, solemnly, 'what do you mean?'

'Whatever I am to call him, Mr. Gradgrind, when he is married to Louisa! I must call him something. It's impossible,' said Mrs. Gradgrind, with a mingled sense of politeness and injury, 'to be constantly addressing him and never giving him a name. I cannot call him Josiah, for the name is **insupportable** to me. You yourself wouldn't hear of Joe, you very well know. Am I to call my own son-inlaw, Mister! Not, I believe, unless the time has arrived when, as an invalid, I am to be **trampled** upon by my relations. Then, what am I to call him!'

Nobody present having any suggestion to offer in the remarkable emergency, Mrs. Gradgrind departed this life for the time being, after delivering the following **codicil** to her **remarks** already **executed**:

'As to the wedding, all I ask, Louisa, is, - and I ask it with a **fluttering** in my chest, which actually extends to the soles of my feet, - that it may take place soon. Otherwise, I know it is one of those subjects I shall never hear the last of.'

When Mr. Gradgrind had presented Mrs. Bounderby, Sissy had suddenly turned her head, and looked, in wonder, in pity, in sorrow, in doubt, in a multitude of emotions, towards Louisa. Louisa had known it, and seen it, without looking at her. From that moment she was impassive, proud and cold held Sissy at a distance - changed to her altogether.

German

adjusting: anpassend, einstellend, justierend, Peilung, abstimmend, Einschätzung, Einstellung. codicil: Kodizill. congratulation: Glückwunsch, Gratulation, Beglückwünschung. delivering: liefernd, ausliefernd, abliefernd, befreiend, zustellend, austragend, abgeben, abgebend, ablieferen. departed: abgereist, reiste ab, reistet ab, reistest ab, reisten ab, fuhr ab,

abgefahren, fuhrst ab, fuhrt ab, fuhren ab, ging fort. envied: beneidet, beneidete, beneideten, beneidetest, beneidetet. executed: richteten hin, richtete hin, richtetest hin, richtetet hin, hingerichtet, vollstrecktest, vollstreckte, vollstreckten, Gutartigkeit, Anstand. exekutiertet, exekutiertest. extends: erweitert, breitet aus, streckt aus, erstreckt, dehnt. fluttering: Flatternd, Geschwirr.

impassive: teilnahmslos, unempfindlich. insupportable: unerträglich. noon: Mittag, der Mittag. politeness: Höflichkeit, Freundlichkeit, Korrektheit, Herzlichkeit, Gutherzigkeit, remarks: Bemerkungen, markiert. soles: Sohlen. trampled: getrampelt. worrying: Grübeln, Beunruhigend.

CHAPTER XVI

HUSBAND AND WIFE

Mr. Bounderby's first **disquietude** on hearing of his **happiness**, was occasioned by the necessity of **imparting** it to Mrs. Sparsit. He could not make up his mind how to do that, or what the consequences of the step might be. Whether she would instantly **depart**, bag and **baggage**, to Lady Scadgers, or would **positively refuse** to **budge** from the premises; whether she would be **plaintive** or **abusive**, **tearful** or tearing; whether she would break her heart, or break the looking- glass; Mr. Bounderby could not all **foresee**. However, as it must be done, he had no choice but to do it; so, after attempting several letters, and failing in them all, he **resolved** to do it by word of mouth.

On his way home, on the evening he set aside for this **momentous** purpose, he took the **precaution** of **stepping** into a chemist's shop and buying a bottle of the very strongest smelling-salts. 'By George!' said Mr. Bounderby, 'if she takes it in the fainting way, I'll have the skin off her nose, at all events!' But, in spite of being thus forearmed, he entered his own house with anything but a **courageous** air; and appeared before the object of his **misgivings**, like a dog who was conscious of coming direct from the **pantry**.

'Good evening, Mr. Bounderby!'

German

abusive: beleidigend, mißbräuchlich, mißbrauch treibend, ausfällig, anzüglich, schimpflich, verletzend. baggage: Gepäck, Bagage, Reisegepäck, Verpackung. budge: bewegen, bewegt, bewege, bewegest.

courageous: mutig, beherzt, tapfer, dreist, getrost.

depart: abreisen, reise ab, reist ab, reisen ab, abfahren, fahrt ab, fährst ab, fahre ab, fortgehen, fahren ab, geht fort.
disquietude: Unruhe.
foresee: voraussehen, seht voraus, sehe voraus, sehen voraus, siehst voraus, sieh voraus, sieh voraus, sieh voraus, sieh sehen ab, seht ab, sehen ab, seht ab, sieh ab.
happiness: Glück, Fröhlichkeit.
imparting: Verleihend.
misgivings: Befürchtungen.
momentous: bedeutsam, wichtig.
vorratskammer.

plaintiv
precaut
scher
precaut
scher
scher
scher
scher
refuse:
abschl
abweit
maken
steppin
pantry: Speisekammer,
tearful:

plaintive: klagend.
positively: positiv.
precaution: Vorsorge, Vorkehrung,

precaution: Vorsorge, Vorkehrung Sicherheitsmassnahme, Vorsicht, Sorge.

refuse: verweigern, Abfall, ablehnen, abschlagen, Ausschuss, versagen, abweisen, ausschlagen, weigern. resolved: aufgelöst, entschlossen. stepping: schreiten, steigen. tearful: tränenreich, weinerlich, tränenvoll.

'Good evening, ma'am, good evening.' He drew up his chair, and Mrs. Sparsit drew back hers, as who should say, 'Your fireside, sir. I freely admit it. It is for you to **occupy** it all, if you think proper.'

'Don't go to the North Pole, ma'am!' said Mr. Bounderby.

'Thank you, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit, and returned, though short of her former position.

Mr. Bounderby sat looking at her, as, with the points of a stiff, sharp pair of scissors, she picked out holes for some **inscrutable** ornamental purpose, in a piece of **cambric**. An operation which, taken in **connexion** with the **bushy** eyebrows and the Roman nose, suggested with some **liveliness** the idea of a **hawk** engaged upon the eyes of a tough little bird. She was so steadfastly occupied, that many minutes **elapsed** before she looked up from her work; when she did so Mr. Bounderby bespoke her attention with a **hitch** of his head.

'Mrs. Sparsit, ma'am,' said Mr. Bounderby, putting his hands in his pockets, and **assuring** himself with his right hand that the cork of the little bottle was ready for use, 'I have no occasion to say to you, that you are not only a lady born and **bred**, but a devilish sensible woman.'

'Sir,' returned the lady, 'this is indeed not the first time that you have **honoured** me with similar expressions of your good opinion.'

'Mrs. Sparsit, ma'am,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'I am going to astonish you.'

'Yes, sir?' returned Mrs. Sparsit, **interrogatively**, and in the most **tranquil** manner possible. She generally wore **mittens**, and she now laid down her work, and smoothed those mittens.

'I am going, ma'am,' said Bounderby, 'to marry Tom Gradgrind's daughter.'

'Yes, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit. 'I hope you may be happy, Mr. Bounderby. Oh, indeed I hope you may be happy, sir!' And she said it with such great **condescension** as well as with such great compassion for him, that Bounderby, far more disconcerted than if she had thrown her **workbox** at the mirror, or **swooned** on the hearthrug, - **corked** up the smelling-salts tight in his pocket, and

German

assuring: versichernd, zusichernd.
astonish: überraschen, erstaunen,
erstaunst, überraschst, überrascht,
erstaune, überrasche, erstaunt.
bred: gezüchtet, hervorgebracht,
züchten.
bushy: buschig.
cambric: Batist.
condescension: Herablassung.
connexion: Verbindung.
corked: verkorkt, verkorkte.
elapsed: verflossen, verging, fällig,

um, verstrichen, beendet.
hawk: Habicht, auf der Straße
verkaufen, Kolportieren, Falke.
hitch: Ruck, Haken, Problem, Zweifel,
festmachen, Schererei, Zögern,
Unschlüssigkeit, Schwankung,
Unentschlossenheit.
honoured: geehrt, verehrt.
inscrutable: unergründlich,
unerforschlich.
interrogatively: fragend,
fragenderweise.

liveliness: Lebhaftigkeit, Wendigkeit, Lebendigkeit, Beweglichkeit. mittens: die Boxhandschuhe, Fäustlinge. occupy: besetzen, besetzt, besetze, besetzst, einnehmen, bekleiden, in Anspruch nehmen, belegen. scissors: Schere. swooned: in Ohnmacht gefallen. tranquil: ruhig, gelassen, still, ruhige, gemütlich. workbox: Werkzeugkasten.

thought, 'Now **confound** this woman, who could have even **guessed** that she would take it in this way!'

'I wish with all my heart, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit, in a highly **superior** manner; somehow she seemed, in a moment, to have established a right to pity him ever afterwards; 'that you may be in all **respects** very happy.'

'Well, ma'am,' returned Bounderby, with some **resentment** in his tone: which was clearly **lowered**, though in spite of himself, 'I am obliged to you. I hope I shall be.'

'Do you, sir!' said Mrs. Sparsit, with great **affability**. 'But naturally you do; of course you do.'

A very **awkward pause** on Mr. Bounderby's part, succeeded. Mrs. Sparsit **sedately** resumed her work and occasionally gave a small **cough**, which **sounded** like the cough of conscious strength and forbearance.

'Well, ma'am,' resumed Bounderby, 'under these circumstances, I imagine it would not be **agreeable** to a character like yours to remain here, though you would be very welcome here.'

'Oh, dear no, sir, I could on no account think of that!' Mrs. Sparsit shook her head, still in her highly superior manner, and a little changed the small cough **coughing** now, as if the spirit of **prophecy** rose within her, but had better be **coughed** down.

'However, ma'am,' said Bounderby, 'there are **apartments** at the Bank, where a born and bred lady, as **keeper** of the place, would be rather a catch than otherwise; and if the same terms - '

'I beg your pardon, sir. You were so good as to promise that you would always substitute the phrase, annual compliment.'

'Well, ma'am, annual compliment. If the same annual compliment would be acceptable there, why, I see nothing to part us, unless you do.'

German

affability: Leutseligkeit,
Freundlichkeit, Umgänglichkeit.
agreeable: angenehm, behaglich,
genehm, herrlich.
apartments: Wohnungen,
Appartements.
awkward: unbeholfen, unangenehm,
ungeschickt, linkisch, peinlich,
mißlich, ungünstig, täppisch,
schwierig, ungelenk, unbequem.
confound: verwechseln, verwechselt,
verwechsle, verwechselst,

verwechsele.

cough: Husten, kurz unf trocken
husten, der Husten.

coughed: gehustet, hustete.

coughing: Hustend, Husten.
guessed: geraten, vermutete.
keeper: Wärter, Wächter, Aufseher.
lowered: senktet, senkte, senktest,
gesenkt, senkten, ließt herunter,
ließest herunter, heruntergelassen,
ließen herunter, ließ herunter.
pause: Pause, pausieren,

Unterbrechung, zögern.
prophecy: Prophezeiung, Weissagung.
resentment: Ärger, Verstimmung,
Mißgunst, Ressentiment.
respects: Respektiert.
sedately: gesetzt, ruhig.
sounded: getönt.
superior: überlegen, höher,
ausgezeichnet, hervorragend,
Vorgesetzte, vorzüglich, oberer,
sublim, Chef, übergeordnet,
vortrefflich.

'Sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit. 'The proposal is like yourself, and if the position I shall assume at the Bank is one that I could occupy without **descending** lower in the social scale - '

'Why, of course it is,' said Bounderby. 'If it was not, ma'am, you don't suppose that I should offer it to a lady who has moved in the society you have moved in. Not that I care for such society, you know! But you do.'

'Mr. Bounderby, you are very considerate.'

'You'll have your own private apartments, and you'll have your coals and your candles, and all the rest of it, and you'll have your maid to attend upon you, and you'll have your light porter to protect you, and you'll be what I take the liberty of considering precious comfortable,' said Bounderby.

'Sir,' rejoined Mrs. Sparsit, 'say no more. In **yielding** up my trust here, I shall not be **freed** from the necessity of eating the bread of dependence:' she might have said the **sweetbread**, for that delicate article in a **savoury** brown sauce was her favourite supper: 'and I would rather receive it from your hand, than from any other. Therefore, sir, I accept your offer **gratefully**, and with many **sincere acknowledgments** for past favours. And I hope, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit, **concluding** in an **impressively** compassionate manner, 'I **fondly** hope that Miss Gradgrind may be all you desire, and deserve!'

Nothing moved Mrs. Sparsit from that position any more. It was in **vain** for Bounderby to **bluster** or to assert himself in any of his explosive ways; Mrs. Sparsit was resolved to have compassion on him, as a Victim. She was polite, **obliging**, cheerful, hopeful; but, the more polite, the more obliging, the more cheerful, the more hopeful, the more **exemplary** altogether, she; the forlorner Sacrifice and Victim, he. She had that **tenderness** for his melancholy fate, that his great red countenance used to break out into cold perspirations when she looked at him.

Meanwhile the marriage was appointed to be **solemnized** in eight weeks' time, and Mr. Bounderby went every evening to Stone Lodge as an accepted wooer. Love was made on these occasions in the form of **bracelets**; and, on all

German

acknowledgments: Anerkennungen,
Anerkennung.
bluster: toben.
bracelets: Armbänder.
concluding: beendend, abschließend.
descending: absteigend, abstammend,
absteigen, Absitzen, Abstieg,
herunterkommend, Herabsteigen.
exemplary: vorbildlich, beispielhaft,
musterhaft, mustergültig,
tugendhaft, exemplarisch.
fondly: zärtlich, liebevoll.

freed: Befreit, frei, befreite.
gratefully: dankbar.
impressively: eindrucksvoll.
obliging: verpflichtend, verbindlich,
entgegenkommend, bereitwillig,
zuvorkommend, dienstbereit,
gefällig, zugetan, dienstbar,
zuvorkommen, zugänglich.
savoury: schmackhaft, pikant.
sincere: aufrichtig, ehrlich, ernst,
wahrhaft, wahrhaftig, rechtschaffen,
offen, feierlich, ernsthaft, gemeint.

solemnized: gefeiert, zelebriertet, zelebriertest, zelebrierten, zelebriert, feiertet, feiertest, feierten, feierte, zelebrierte.

sweetbread: Bries, Kalbsmilch. tenderness: Zärtlichkeit, Weichheit, Zuneigung, Innigkeit, Zartheit, Sanftheit, Sanftmut. vain: eitel, vergeblich, eingebildet, vergebens, hinfällig, nutzlos, leer. yielding: weichend, einbringend,

nachgiebig.

occasions during the period of betrothal, took a manufacturing aspect. Dresses were made, jewellery was made, cakes and gloves were made, settlements were made, and an extensive assortment of Facts did appropriate honour to the contract. The business was all Fact, from first to last. The Hours did not go through any of those rosy performances, which foolish poets have ascribed to them at such times; neither did the clocks go any faster, or any slower, than at other seasons. The deadly statistical recorder in the Gradgrind observatory knocked every second on the head as it was born, and buried it with his accustomed regularity.

So the day came, as all other days come to people who will only stick to reason; and when it came, there were married in the church of the florid wooden legs - that popular order of architecture - Josiah Bounderby Esquire of Coketown, to Louisa eldest daughter of Thomas Gradgrind Esquire of Stone Lodge, M.P. for that borough. And when they were united in holy matrimony, they went home to breakfast at Stone Lodge aforesaid.

There was an improving party assembled on the auspicious occasion, who knew what everything they had to eat and drink was made of, and how it was imported or exported, and in what quantities, and in what bottoms, whether native or foreign, and all about it. The bridesmaids, down to little Jane Gradgrind, were, in an intellectual point of view, fit helpmates for the calculating boy; and there was no nonsense about any of the company.

After breakfast, the bridegroom addressed them in the following terms:

'Ladies and gentlemen, I am Josiah Bounderby of Coketown. Since you have done my wife and myself the honour of drinking our healths and happiness, I suppose I must acknowledge the same; though, as you all know me, and know what I am, and what my extraction was, you won't expect a speech from a man who, when he sees a Post, says "that's a Post," and when he sees a Pump, says "that's a Pump," and is not to be got to call a Post a Pump, or a Pump a Post, or either of them a Toothpick. If you want a speech this morning, my friend and father-in-law, Tom Gradgrind, is a Member of Parliament, and you know where to get it. I am not your man. However, if I feel a little independent when I look

German

aforesaid: vorbenannt, besagt. ascribed: schrieb zu, schriebst zu, schriebt zu, schrieben zu, zugeschrieben. assembled: montierte, montiert, montiertet, montiertest, montierten, zusammengekommen, kam zusammen, kamen zusammen, kamst eldest: älteste, Senior, Altmeister, zusammen, kamt zusammen, zusammengebaut. assortment: Sortiment, Auswahl, Sortierung.

günstige. betrothal: Verlobung. bottoms: Boden, Sohlen. bridesmaids: Brautjungfern. cakes: Kuchen. clocks: Uhren, Glocken, Kirchuhren. Ältere, Major, Oberfeldwebel. exported: exportierte, vollzogen, geexportiert, durchgeführt. extraction: Extraktion, Gewinnung,

auspicious: günstig, vielversprochene, Herausziehen. father-in-law: Schwiegervater. healths: Gesundheit. matrimony: Ehe, Ehestand, Trauung, Hochzeit, Heirat, Ehegemeinschaft. performances: Leistungen. poets: Dichter, Poet. recorder: Blockflöte, Registriergerät, Registrierapparat, Registrator, Aufzeichnungsgerät, Schreiber. rosy: rosig, rosenfarbig. slower: langsamer.

around this table to-day, and reflect how little I thought of marrying Tom Gradgrind's daughter when I was a ragged street-boy, who never washed his face unless it was at a pump, and that not oftener than once a fortnight, I hope I may be excused. So, I hope you like my feeling independent; if you don't, I can't help it. I do feel independent. Now I have mentioned, and you have mentioned, that I am this day married to Tom Gradgrind's daughter. I am very glad to be so. It has long been my wish to be so. I have watched her bringing-up, and I believe she is worthy of me. At the same time - not to deceive you - I believe I am worthy of her. So, I thank you, on both our parts, for the good-will you have shown towards us; and the best wish I can give the unmarried part of the present company, is this: I hope every bachelor may find as good a wife as I have found. And I hope every spinster may find as good a husband as my wife has found.'

Shortly after which **oration**, as they were going on a **nuptial** trip to Lyons, in order that Mr. Bounderby might take the opportunity of seeing how the Hands got on in those parts, and whether they, too, required to be fed with gold **spoons**; the happy pair departed for the **railroad**. The **bride**, in passing down-stairs, **dressed** for her journey, found Tom waiting for her - **flushed**, either with his feelings, or the **vinous** part of the breakfast.

'What a game girl you are, to be such a **first**-rate sister, Loo!' whispered Tom.

She clung to him as she should have clung to some far better nature that day, and was a little **shaken** in her reserved composure for the first time.

'Old Bounderby's quite ready,' said Tom. 'Time's up. Good-bye! I shall be on the look-out for you, when you come back. I say, my dear Loo! *An't* it uncommonly jolly now!'

German

flushed: scheuchte auf, errötet,

durchflutet, ausgespült.

fortnight: Vierzehn Tage.

bride: Braut.
deceive: betrügen, betrügt, betrügst,
betrüge, täuschen, täuscht,
hintergehen, täusche, täuschst,
hintergehe, hintergehst.
dressed: kleidete, gekleidet, piekfein,
korrekt, hübsch, gepflegt, schick,
angezogen, angekleidet, angetan,
elegant.
first-rate: vorzüglich, erstklassig,
erstrangig, herausragend, oberst,
vortrefflich, oberste.

marrying: heiratend. mentioned: erwähnt. nuptial: hochzeitlich. oration: Rede, Ansprache. pump: Pumpe, pumpen, Schöpfwerk, Pumps. ragged: zerlumpt, zottig, zerfetzt, verludert, verlottert, armselig, unansehnlich, schlottrig, schäbig, mittellos, elend.
railroad: Eisenbahn, Bahn.
shaken: geschüttelt, erschüttert,
gebebt, gerüttelt.
spinster: Alte Jungfer, Jungfer, Ledige.
spoons: Löffel.
unmarried: unverheiratet, ledig.
vinous: weinig, weinhaft.
washed: wuschest, gewaschen, wusch,
wuscht, wuschen.
worthy: Würdig, bieder, ehrenwert,

BOOK THE SECOND REAPING

CHAPTER I

EFFECTS IN THE BANK

A sunny **midsummer** day. There was such a thing sometimes, even in Coketown.

Seen from a distance in such weather, Coketown lay shrouded in a haze of its own, which appeared **impervious** to the sun's rays. You only knew the town was there, because you knew there could have been no such sulky **blotch** upon the prospect without a town. A **blur** of **soot** and smoke, now **confusedly** tending this way, now that way, now **aspiring** to the **vault** of Heaven, now **murkily creeping** along the earth, as the wind rose and fell, or changed its quarter: a **dense formless jumble**, with sheets of cross light in it, that showed nothing but **masses** of darkness:- Coketown in the distance was **suggestive** of itself, though not a brick of it could be seen.

The wonder was, it was there at all. It had been **ruined** so often, that it was amazing how it had **borne** so many **shocks**. Surely there never was such **fragile** china-ware as that of which the **millers** of Coketown were made. Handle them never so lightly, and they fell to pieces with such ease that you might suspect them of having been **flawed** before. They were ruined, when they were required to send labouring children to school; they were ruined when **inspectors** were

German

aspiring: strebend, erstrebend.
blotch: Fleck.
blur: verwischen, Unklarheit,
Verschleierung.
borne: getragen.
confusedly: verworren.
creeping: Kriechend, Schleichend,
Schleichen.
dense: dicht, gedrängt, kurz
hintereinander, geschlossen.
flawed: mit Fehlern behaftet,
beschädigt.

formless: formlos, unförmig.
fragile: zerbrechlich, gebrechlich,
schwach, brüchig, zart, brechbar,
bröcklig, empfindlich, flau, hilflos,
hinfällig.
impervious: undurchdringlich,
undurchlässig, nicht empfänglich.
inspectors: Inspektoren.
jumble: Durcheinander,
Ausschußware.
masses: Masse, Massen, Mengen.
midsummer: Mittsommer,

Hochsommer.
millers: Müller.
murkily: finster.
ruined: vernichtet, zu nichte gemacht,
zerstört, verwüstet, abgewirtschaftet,
in Trümmern.
shocks: Schocks.
soot: Ruß.
suggestive: suggestiv.
vault: Gewölbe, Tresor, Kuppel,
Kuppelgewölbe, Bockspringen,
Tresorraum.

appointed to look into their works; they were ruined, when such inspectors considered it doubtful whether they were quite justified in **chopping** people up with their machinery; they were utterly **undone**, when it was **hinted** that perhaps they need not always make quite so much smoke. Besides Mr. Bounderby's gold spoon which was generally received in Coketown, another prevalent fiction was very popular there. It took the form of a threat. Whenever a Coketowner felt he was ill-used - that is to say, whenever he was not left entirely alone, and it was proposed to hold him accountable for the consequences of any of his acts - he was sure to come out with the awful menace, that he would 'sooner pitch his property into the Atlantic.' This had terrified the Home Secretary within an inch of his life, on several occasions.

However, the Coketowners were so **patriotic** after all, that they never had pitched their property into the Atlantic yet, but, on the contrary, had been kind enough to take mighty good care of it. So there it was, in the haze yonder; and it increased and **multiplied**.

The streets were hot and dusty on the summer day, and the sun was so bright that it even shone through the heavy vapour drooping over Coketown, and could not be looked at steadily. Stokers emerged from low underground doorways into factory yards, and sat on steps, and posts, and palings, wiping their swarthy visages, and contemplating coals. The whole town seemed to be frying in oil. There was a stifling smell of hot oil everywhere. The steamengines shone with it, the dresses of the Hands were soiled with it, the mills throughout their many stories oozed and trickled it. The atmosphere of those Fairy palaces was like the breath of the simoom: and their inhabitants, wasting with heat, toiled languidly in the desert. But no temperature made the melancholy mad elephants more mad or more sane. Their wearisome heads went up and down at the same rate, in hot weather and cold, wet weather and dry, fair weather and foul. The measured motion of their shadows on the walls, was the substitute Coketown had to show for the shadows of rustling woods; while, for the summer hum of insects, it could offer, all the year round, from the dawn of Monday to the night of Saturday, the whirr of shafts and wheels.

German

chopping: abhackend, hacken, zerhackend.
contemplating: betrachtend.
doorways: Torbögen.
frying: Braten, Bratend, der Braten.
hinted: angedeutet.
hum: Summen, brummen.
multiplied: multipliziert,
multiplizierte, multipliziertet,
multipliziertest, multiplizierten,
vervielfachte, vervielfachten,
vervielfacht, vervielfachtet,

vervielfältigt, vervielfältigte.

oozed: sickerten, sickertet, sickerte,
gesickert, sickertest.
patriotic: patriotisch, Vaterlandsliebe,
vaterlandsliebend.
rustling: Raschelnd, Sausen, Gesause,
Geräusch, Rauschen.
shafts: Stiele, Deichseln.
soiled: verschmutzt, fleckig,
beschmutzt, unlauter, unsauber,
verunreinigt.
stifling: erstickend, stickig, schwül.

swarthy: dunkel, dunkelhäutig.
toiled: geschuftet.
trickled: verronnen, verrinnen,
verrann.
undone: offen, abgebunden, ungetan,
unerledigt.
vapour: Dampf, Nebel, Wasserdampf,
Dunst.
visages: Antlitze.
wearisome: ermüdend.

stokers: Heizer.

whirr: schwirren.

Drowsily they **whirred** all through this sunny day, making the passenger more sleepy and more hot as he passed the **humming** walls of the mills. Sunblinds, and **sprinklings** of water, a little **cooled** the main streets and the shops; but the mills, and the courts and **alleys**, baked at a fierce heat. Down upon the river that was black and thick with dye, some Coketown boys who were at large - a rare sight there - **rowed** a crazy boat, which made a spumous track upon the water as it **jogged** along, while every dip of an **oar** stirred up **vile** smells. But the sun itself, however **beneficent**, generally, was less kind to Coketown than hard frost, and rarely looked intently into any of its closer regions without **engendering** more death than life. So does the eye of Heaven itself become an evil eye, when incapable or **sordid** hands are interposed between it and the things it looks upon to bless.

Mrs. Sparsit sat in her afternoon apartment at the Bank, on the **shadier** side of the frying street. Office-hours were over: and at that period of the day, in warm weather, she usually embellished with her **genteel** presence, a managerial boardroom over the public office. Her own private sitting-room was a story higher, at the window of which post of observation she was ready, every morning, to greet Mr. Bounderby, as he came across the road, with the **sympathizing** recognition appropriate to a Victim. He had been married now a year; and Mrs. Sparsit had never released him from her determined pity a moment.

The Bank offered no violence to the **wholesome** monotony of the town. It was another red brick house, with black outside shutters, green inside blinds, a black street-door up two white steps, a brazen door-plate, and a brazen door-handle full stop. It was a size larger than Mr. Bounderby's house, as other houses were from a size to half-a-dozen sizes smaller; in all other particulars, it was strictly according to pattern.

Mrs. Sparsit was conscious that by coming in the evening-tide among the **desks** and writing **implements**, she shed a feminine, not to say also aristocratic, grace upon the office. Seated, with her **needlework** or netting apparatus, at the window, she had a self- **laudatory** sense of **correcting**, by her **ladylike deportment**, the rude business aspect of the place. With this impression of her

German

implements: arbeitsgeräte,

alleys: Alleen, Gassen.
beneficent: wohltätig.
cooled: gekühlt, abgekühlt, kühlte ab.
correcting: Korrektur.
deportment: Benehmen, Verhalten,
Haltung, Gebahren, Betragen,
Aufführung.
desks: Schreibtische.
engendering: erzeugend.
genteel: vornehm, elegant.
humming: Trällern, Summend,
Geräusch, Gesumm.

arbeitswerkzeuge, führt aus, werkzeuge. jogged: getrottet. ladylike: damenhaft, frauenhaft. laudatory: lobend. needlework: Näherei, Handarbeit, Nähzeug. oar: Ruder, das Ruder, Riemen. rowed: gerudert, ruderte. shadier: schattiger. sordid: gemein, schmutzig,

nierderträchtig, elend, trivial, platt, schäbig.
sprinklings: Sprenkeln.
sympathizing: beteiligung,
mitfühlend, mitgefühl.
vile: gemein, landläufig, hinterlistig,
infam, schuftig, kleinlich, mies,
niederträchtig, winzig, hinterhältig,
schmählich.
whirred: geschwirrt, schwirrten,
schwirrtest, schwirrtet, schwirrte.
wholesome: gesund.

interesting character upon her, Mrs. Sparsit considered herself, in some sort, the Bank Fairy. The townspeople who, in their passing and **repassing**, saw her there, regarded her as the Bank Dragon keeping watch over the treasures of the mine.

What those treasures were, Mrs. Sparsit knew as little as they did. Gold and silver coin, precious paper, secrets that if divulged would bring vague destruction upon vague persons (generally, however, people whom she disliked), were the chief items in her ideal catalogue thereof. For the rest, she knew that after office- hours, she reigned supreme over all the office furniture, and over a locked-up iron room with three locks, against the door of which strong chamber the light porter laid his head every night, on a truckle bed, that disappeared at **cockcrow**. Further, she was lady paramount over certain **vaults** in the basement, sharply **spiked** off from communication with the **predatory** world; and over the relics of the current day's work, consisting of blots of ink, worn-out pens, fragments of wafers, and scraps of paper torn so small, that nothing interesting could ever be deciphered on them when Mrs. Sparsit tried. Lastly, she was guardian over a little armoury of cutlasses and carbines, arrayed in vengeful order above one of the official chimney-pieces; and over that respectable tradition never to be separated from a place of business claiming to be wealthy - a row of fire-buckets - vessels calculated to be of no physical utility on any occasion, but observed to exercise a fine moral influence, almost equal to bullion, on most beholders.

A deaf serving-woman and the light porter completed Mrs. Sparsit's empire. The deaf serving-woman was rumoured to be wealthy; and a saying had for years gone about among the lower orders of Coketown, that she would be murdered some night when the Bank was shut, for the sake of her money. It was generally considered, indeed, that she had been due some time, and ought to have fallen long ago; but she had kept her life, and her situation, with an ill-conditioned **tenacity** that occasioned much offence and disappointment.

Mrs. Sparsit's tea was just set for her on a **pert** little table, with its **tripod** of legs in an attitude, which she insinuated after office-hours, into the company of the stern, leathern-topped, long board-table that **bestrode** the middle of the

German entzifferten, entzifferte, entziffert,

armoury: Arsenal, Zeughaus.
arrayed: ordnete.
beholders: Betrachter.
bestrode: überbrücken, geritten.
blots: kleckse, schandflecken.
bullion: Goldbarren.
carbines: Karabiner.
cockcrow: Hahnenschrei.
consisting: bestehend,
zusammengesetzt.
cutlasses: Entermesser.
deciphered: entziffertet, entziffertest,

dechiffriert, dechiffrierte, dechiffrierten, dechiffriertest, dechiffriertet, entschlüsselte. divulged: plaudertest aus, plaudertet aus, plauderte aus, plauderten aus, ausgeplaudert. lastly: zuletzt, schließlich, zum Schluß pens: Stifte, Kugelschreiber. pert: keck, kess, vorlaut.

ausgeplaudert. tripod: Stativ, Dreifuß, Gestel lastly: zuletzt, schließlich, zum Schluß. Dreibein, Fußgestell, Sockel. pens: Stifte, Kugelschreiber. pert: keck, kess, vorlaut. predatory: räuberisch. reigned: regierte. tripod: Stativ, Dreifuß, Gestel Dreibein, Fußgestell, Sockel. truckle: kriechen. vaults: schwünge, Wölbunger vengeful: rachsüchtig, nachtragend: regierte.

relics: Überreste.
repassing: wieder vorbeikommend.
scraps: Verschrottet.
spiked: gespickt, spitz.
tenacity: Zähigkeit, Verläßlichkeit.
thereof: davon.
tripod: Stativ, Dreifuß, Gestell,
Dreibein, Fußgestell, Sockel.
truckle: kriechen.
vaults: schwünge, Wölbungen.
vengeful: rachsüchtig, nachtragend.

room. The light **porter** placed the tea-tray on it, knuckling his forehead as a form of homage.

'Thank you, Bitzer,' said Mrs. Sparsit.

'Thank you, ma'am,' returned the light porter. He was a very light porter indeed; as light as in the days when he **blinkingly defined** a horse, for girl number twenty.

'All is **shut** up, Bitzer?' said Mrs. Sparsit.

'All is shut up, ma'am.'

'And what,' said Mrs. Sparsit, pouring out her tea, 'is the news of the day? Anything?'

'Well, ma'am, I can't say that I have heard anything particular. Our people are a bad lot, ma'am; but that is no news, unfortunately.'

'What are the restless wretches doing now?' asked Mrs. Sparsit.

'Merely going on in the old way, ma'am. **Uniting**, and **leaguing**, and **engaging** to stand by one another.'

'It is much to be regretted,' said Mrs. Sparsit, making her nose more Roman and her eyebrows more Coriolanian in the strength of her **severity**, 'that the united **masters** allow of any such class-combinations.'

'Yes, ma'am,' said Bitzer.

'Being united themselves, they ought one and all to set their **faces** against **employing** any man who is united with any other man,' said Mrs. Sparsit.

'They have done that, ma'am,' returned Bitzer; 'but it rather fell through, ma'am.'

'I do not **pretend** to understand these things,' said Mrs. Sparsit, with dignity, 'my lot having been **signally** cast in a widely different **sphere**; and Mr. Sparsit, as a Powler, being also quite out of the **pale** of any such **dissensions**. I only know that these people must be **conquered**, and that it's high time it was done, once for all.'

German einlegend, einnehmend, einstellend.

faces: Gesichter.

masters: Meister.

leaguing: verbündend.

blinkingly: verdammt, verflixt. conquered: erobert, eroberte, eroberten, erobertet, erobertest. defined: definiert, definiertet, definiertest, definierte, definierten. dissensions:

Meinungsverschiedenheiten, Uneinigkeiten. employing: Anstellen,

employing: Anstellen, Ingebrauchnahme, beschäftigend,

engaging: verpflichtend, engagierend,

matt, welk, weiß, verwaschen, glanzlos. porter: Gepäckträger, Träger, Portier, Pförtner, Dienstmann, Hausmeister, Lastträger, Gepäckkarren. pretend: vorgeben, geben vor, gibst vor, gebe vor, gebt vor, gib vor,

pale: blass, bleich, fahl, Pfahl, hell,

vortäuschen, täuschen vor, täuscht vor, täuschst vor, täusche vor. restless: ruhelos, rastlos, unruhig. severity: Strenge, Härte, Unerbittlichkeit, Schwierigkeit, Ernst. shut: schließen, geschlossen, zumachen, verschließen, zu, verriegeln, abdichten, abschliessen, zusperren, isolieren, sperren. signally: signal. sphere: Sphäre, Kugel, Bereich. uniting: Vereinigend, einigend.

'Yes, ma'am,' returned Bitzer, with a demonstration of great respect for Mrs. Sparsit's **oracular** authority. 'You couldn't put it clearer, I am sure, ma'am.'

As this was his usual hour for having a little confidential chat with Mrs. Sparsit, and as he had already caught her eye and seen that she was going to ask him something, he made a pretence of arranging the rulers, inkstands, and so forth, while that lady went on with her tea, glancing through the open window, down into the street.

'Has it been a busy day, Bitzer?' asked Mrs. Sparsit.

'Not a very busy day, my lady. About an average day.' He now and then slided into my lady, instead of ma'am, as an **involuntary** acknowledgment of Mrs. Sparsit's personal dignity and claims to **reverence**.

'The clerks,' said Mrs. Sparsit, carefully **brushing** an **imperceptible crumb** of bread and butter from her left-hand **mitten**, 'are **trustworthy**, **punctual**, and **industrious**, of course?'

'Yes, ma'am, pretty fair, ma'am. With the usual exception.'

He held the respectable office of general spy and **informer** in the establishment, for which volunteer service he received a present at Christmas, over and above his weekly wage. He had grown into an extremely **clear**-headed, cautious, prudent young man, who was safe to rise in the world. His mind was so exactly regulated, that he had no affections or passions. All his proceedings were the result of the **nicest** and **coldest** calculation; and it was not without cause that Mrs. Sparsit habitually observed of him, that he was a young man of the **steadiest** principle she had ever known. Having satisfied himself, on his father's death, that his mother had a right of settlement in Coketown, this excellent young economist had asserted that right for her with such a **steadfast adherence** to the principle of the case, that she had been shut up in the **workhouse** ever since. It must be admitted that he allowed her half a pound of tea a year, which was weak in him: first, because all gifts have an inevitable tendency to pauperise the **recipient**, and secondly, because his only reasonable transaction in that commodity would have been to buy it for as little as he could possibly give, and

German

adherence: Festhaften, Festhalten, Treue. brushing: Bürstend. clear-headed: klardurchdenkend. coldest: kälteste. crumb: Krümel, Krume, Brösel, Brosame, Körnchen. imperceptible: unmerklich, unbemerkbar. industrious: fleißig, emsig, arbeitsam, strebsam, aktiv, wirksam, geschäftig, geflissentlich, eifrig, beflissen,

berufstätig.
informer: Denunziant, Informant,
Zuträger, Spitzel, Schnüffler.
involuntary: unfreiwillig,
unabsichtlich, unwillkürlich,
verpflichtet, gezwungen,
zwangsmässig.
mitten: Fäustling, Fausthandschuh,
Handschuh.
nicest: feinste, netteste.
oracular: orakelhaft.
punctual: pünktlich, genau, akkurat,

sorgfältig, punktförmig, prezies, gründlich, korrekt, haargenau, konsequent, gewissenhaft. recipient: Empfänger, Empfangsbereit. reverence: Ehrfurcht. steadfast: standhaft. steadiest: festigste. trustworthy: vertrauenswürdig, zuverlässig, kreditfähig, vertrauenswert. workhouse: das Arbeitshaus.

sell it for as much as he could possibly get; it having been clearly **ascertained** by **philosophers** that in this is **comprised** the whole duty of man - not a part of man's duty, but the whole.

'Pretty fair, ma'am. With the usual exception, ma'am,' repeated Bitzer.

'Ah - h!' said Mrs. Sparsit, shaking her head over her tea-cup, and taking a long **gulp**.

'Mr. Thomas, ma'am, I doubt Mr. Thomas very much, ma'am, I don't like his ways at all.'

'Bitzer,' said Mrs. Sparsit, in a very impressive manner, 'do you **recollect** my having said anything to you respecting names?'

'I beg your pardon, ma'am. It's quite true that you did object to names being used, and they're always best avoided.'

'Please to remember that I have a charge here,' said Mrs. Sparsit, with her air of state. 'I hold a trust here, Bitzer, under Mr. Bounderby. However **improbable** both Mr. Bounderby and myself might have **deemed** it years ago, that he would ever become my patron, making me an annual compliment, I cannot but regard him in that light. From Mr. Bounderby I have received every acknowledgment of my social station, and every recognition of my family **descent**, that I could possibly expect. More, far more. Therefore, to my patron I will be **scrupulously** true. And I do not consider, I will not consider, I cannot consider,' said Mrs. Sparsit, with a most extensive stock on hand of honour and **morality**, 'that I should be scrupulously true, if I allowed names to be mentioned under this roof, that are unfortunately - most unfortunately - no doubt of that - **connected** with his.'

Bitzer knuckled his forehead again, and again begged pardon.

'No, Bitzer,' continued Mrs. Sparsit, 'say an individual, and I will hear you; say Mr. Thomas, and you must **excuse** me.'

'With the usual exception, ma'am,' said Bitzer, trying back, 'of an individual.'

German

ascertained: stellten fest, stelltet fest, stellte fest, festgestellt, stelltest fest, ermitteltet, ermitteltest, ermittelten, ermittelte, ermittelte, konstatiert. begged: bat, batet, baten, gebeten, batest, betteltet, betteltest, gebettelt, bettelte, bettelten, ersuchtet. comprised: umfaßt, umfaßtest, umfaßten, umfaßtest, umfaßtet. connected: verbunden, verbandest, verbandet, verbandet, verbande, schlossen

an, schlossest an, schloßt an, verknüpft. deemed: erachtete, erachtetet, erachteten, erachtet, erachtetest, befand, befunden, befandest, befanden, befandet.

descent: Abstieg, Abstammung, Herkunft, Abhang, Niedergang, Abfall.

exception: Ausnahme, Ausschluß. excuse: entschuldigen, Entschuldigung, Ausrede, Ausflucht,

verzeihen, Verzeihung, Pardon. gulp: schluck, schlucken. improbable: unwahrscheinlich. morality: Sittlichkeit, Moralität, Moral, Ethik, Verhaltensforschung, Tugend, Sittenlehre.

philosophers: Philosophen, Denker.
recollect: sich entsinnen, sich erinnern, sich besinnen, behalten, sich erinnern an, gedenken.
scrupulously: ängstlich, bedenkliche,

genau, gewissenhaft.

'Ah - h!' Mrs. Sparsit repeated the ejaculation, the shake of the head over her tea-cup, and the long gulp, as taking up the conversation again at the point where it had been interrupted.

'An individual, ma'am,' said Bitzer, 'has never been what he ought to have been, since he first came into the place. He is a **dissipated**, **extravagant idler**. He is not worth his salt, ma'am. He wouldn't get it either, if he hadn't a friend and relation at court, ma'am!'

'Ah - h!' said Mrs. Sparsit, with another melancholy shake of her head.

'I only hope, ma'am,' pursued Bitzer, 'that his friend and relation may not supply him with the means of carrying on. Otherwise, ma'am, we know out of whose **pocket** that money comes.'

'Ah - h!' **sighed** Mrs. Sparsit again, with another melancholy shake of her head.

'He is to be **pitied**, ma'am. The last party I have **alluded** to, is to be pitied, ma'am,' said Bitzer.

'Yes, Bitzer,' said Mrs. Sparsit. 'I have always pitied the delusion, always.'

'As to an individual, ma'am,' said Bitzer, dropping his voice and drawing nearer, 'he is as **improvident** as any of the people in this town. And you know what their **improvidence** is, ma'am. No one could wish to know it better than a lady of your **eminence** does.'

'They would do well,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, 'to take example by you, Bitzer.'

'Thank you, ma'am. But, since you do refer to me, now look at me, ma'am. I have put by a little, ma'am, already. That **gratuity** which I receive at Christmas, ma'am: I never touch it. I don't even go the length of my wages, though they're not high, ma'am. Why can't they do as I have done, ma'am? What one person can do, another can do.'

This, again, was among the **fictions** of Coketown. Any **capitalist** there, who had made **sixty** thousand pounds out of sixpence, always professed to wonder why the sixty thousand **nearest** Hands didn't each make sixty thousand pounds

German

alluded: angespielt, spieltet an, spieltest an, spielten an, spielte an, wies hin.
capitalist: Kapitalist, kapitalistisch.
delusion: Wahn, Täuschung,
Luftspiegelung, Optische Täuschung,
Sinnestäuschung, Traumbild,
Trugbild, Vorspiegelung, Illusion,
Wahnidee, Einbildung.
dissipated: ausschweifend,
verschwendete.
eminence: Hoheit, Würdenträger,

Vortrefflichkeit, Vollständigkeit, Vollkommenheit, Stattlichkeit, Qualität, Hoheitsträger, Perfektion, Hochgeehrte, Großartigkeit. extravagant: verschwendungssüchtig, überspannt, verschwenderisch, ausschweifend, extravagant. fictions: Fiktionen, Dichtungen. gratuity: Gratifikation, Trinkgeld, Abfindung, Bedienungsgeld. idler: Herumlungerer, Spannrolle, Meckerer.

improvidence: die Unbedachtheit, Leichtsinn, die Unvorsichtigkeit, der Leichtsinn, der Mangel an Vorsorge. improvident: leichtsinnig, unwirtschaftlich, unbedacht, unvorsichtig. nearest: nächste, nächst. pitied: bemitleidet. pocket: Tasche, Ablagefach, die Tasche, Hosentasche, Fach. sighed: geseufzt. sixty: sechzig.

out of sixpence, and more or less **reproached** them every one for not **accomplishing** the little feat. What I did you can do. Why don't you go and do it?

'As to their wanting **recreations**, ma'am,' said Bitzer, 'it's stuff and nonsense. I don't want recreations. I never did, and I never shall; I don't like 'em. As to their **combining** together; there are many of them, I have no doubt, that by watching and **informing** upon one another could **earn** a **trifle** now and then, whether in money or good will, and improve their **livelihood**. Then, why don't they improve it, ma'am! It's the first consideration of a rational creature, and it's what they pretend to want.'

'Pretend indeed!' said Mrs. Sparsit.

'I am sure we are constantly hearing, ma'am, till it becomes quite **nauseous**, concerning their **wives** and families,' said Bitzer. 'Why look at me, ma'am! I don't want a wife and family. Why should they?'

'Because they are **improvident**,' said Mrs. Sparsit.

'Yes, ma'am,' returned Bitzer, 'that's where it is. If they were more provident and less **perverse**, ma'am, what would they do? They would say, "While my hat **covers** my family," or "while my bonnet covers my family," - as the case might be, ma'am - "I have only one to feed, and that's the person I most like to feed."'

'To be sure,' assented Mrs. Sparsit, eating muffin.

'Thank you, ma'am,' said Bitzer, knuckling his forehead again, in return for the favour of Mrs. Sparsit's **improving** conversation. 'Would you wish a little more hot water, ma'am, or is there anything else that I could fetch you?'

'Nothing just now, Bitzer.'

'Thank you, ma'am. I shouldn't wish to **disturb** you at your meals, ma'am, particularly tea, knowing your **partiality** for it,' said Bitzer, **craning** a little to look over into the street from where he stood; 'but there's a gentleman been looking up here for a minute or so, ma'am, and he has come across as if he was going to **knock**. That is his knock, ma'am, no doubt.'

German

vollbringend, vollendend.
combining: Kombinierend.
covers: Einschlagen, Umschläge,
verdeckt, Schutzbezüge, Überzüge.
craning: vorstrecken, mit einem Kran
hebend.
disturb: stören, störst, stört, störe,
genieren, beengen, geniert, genierst,
lästig werden, hindern, geniere.
earn: verdienen, verdiene, verdienst,
verdient, gewinnen, erringen.

accomplishing: erreichend,

improving: verbessernd, bessernd, aufbessernd, ausbessernd.
informing: Informierend,
Benachrichtigung, Information,
Beratung, Auskunft, Anfragen.
knock: klopfen, schlag, anklopfen, schlagen, Anschlag.
livelihood: Lebensunterhalt,
Broterwerb, Erwerb, Erwerbsquelle,
Gelderwerb.
muffin: Teesemmel.

schlagen, Anschlag.
livelihood: Lebensunterhalt,
Broterwerb, Erwerbsquelle,
Gelderwerb.
muffin: Teesemmel.
nauseous: ekelhaft, übel, übelkeit

recreations: Entspannungen.
reproached: vorgeworfen.
trifle: Kleinigkeit, Bagatelle,
Nebensache, Leckerei, Leckerbissen,
Imbiß, Detail, Einzelheit.
wives: Frauen, Ehefrauen.

Vorliebe.

verursachend, kotzschlecht,

partiality: Parteilichkeit, Befangenheit,

ekelerregend, ankotzend.

perverse: pervers, verkehrt.

provident: vorsorglich.

He stepped to the window; and looking out, and drawing in his head again, confirmed himself with, 'Yes, ma'am. Would you wish the gentleman to be shown in, ma'am?'

'I don't know who it can be,' said Mrs. Sparsit, wiping her mouth and arranging her mittens.

'A stranger, ma'am, evidently.'

'What a stranger can want at the Bank at this time of the evening, unless he comes upon some business for which he is too late, I don't know,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'but I hold a charge in this establishment from Mr. Bounderby, and I will never **shrink** from it. If to see him is any part of the duty I have accepted, I will see him. Use your own discretion, Bitzer.'

Here the visitor, all **unconscious** of Mrs. Sparsit's **magnanimous** words, repeated his knock so **loudly** that the light porter **hastened** down to open the door; while Mrs. Sparsit took the precaution of concealing her little table, with all its appliances upon it, in a cupboard, and then **decamped** up-stairs, that she might appear, if **needful**, with the greater dignity.

'If you please, ma'am, the gentleman would wish to see you,' said Bitzer, with his light eye at Mrs. Sparsit's **keyhole**. So, Mrs. Sparsit, who had improved the interval by touching up her cap, took her classical features down-stairs again, and entered the board-room in the manner of a Roman **matron** going outside the city walls to treat with an **invading** general.

The visitor having **strolled** to the window, and being then engaged in looking **carelessly** out, was as **unmoved** by this impressive entry as man could possibly be. He stood whistling to himself with all **imaginable** coolness, with his hat still on, and a certain air of **exhaustion** upon him, in part arising from excessive summer, and in part from excessive **gentility**. For it was to be seen with half an eye that he was a thorough gentleman, made to the model of the time; weary of everything, and putting no more faith in anything than Lucifer.

'I believe, sir,' quoth Mrs. Sparsit, 'you wished to see me.'

'I beg your pardon,' he said, turning and removing his hat; 'pray excuse me.'

arranging: anordnend, einrichtend, ordnend, veranstaltend, Arrangierend, Vereinbarend, aufstellend, Absprechend. carelessly: sorglos, nachlässig. decamped: aufgebrochen, abmarschierte. exhaustion: Erschöpfung, gentility: Vornehme Herkunft. hastened: geeilt, eilte, eilten, eiltest, eiltet. imaginable: erdenklich, denkbar,

German
vorstellbar.
invading: einfallend, eindringend,
hereinplatzen, hineinplatzen.
keyhole: Schlüsselloch.
loudly: laut, laute.
magnanimous: großmütig, tolerant,
nobel, mild, jovial, hochwürdig,
hochherzig, großzügig, freizügig,
freigebig, erhaben.
matron: Matrone.
needful: notwendig, nötig.
removing: entfernend, beseitigend,

fortschaffend, Ausnehmen, Amputieren, abtragend, Abnehmen, Entfernen. shrink: schrumpfen, einschrumpfen, schwinden, vermindern, zusammenschrumpfen, verringern, reduzieren, mindern, zurückgehen,

einlaufen, abnehmen. strolled: gebummelt.

unconscious: unbewusst, Bewußtlos, besinnungslos, ohnmächtig. unmoved: unbewegt, ungerührt.

'Humph!' thought Mrs. Sparsit, as she made a stately bend. 'Five and thirty, good-looking, good figure, good teeth, good voice, good breeding, well-dressed, dark hair, bold eyes.' All which Mrs. Sparsit observed in her womanly way - like the Sultan who put his head in the pail of water - merely in dipping down and coming up again.

'Please to be **seated**, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit.

'Thank you. Allow me.' He placed a chair for her, but remained himself carelessly lounging against the table. 'I left my servant at the railway looking after the luggage - very heavy train and vast quantity of it in the van - and strolled on, looking about me. Exceedingly odd place. Will you allow me to ask you if it's always as black as this?'

'In general much blacker,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, in her uncompromising

'Is it possible! Excuse me: you are not a native, I think?'

'No, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit. 'It was once my good or ill fortune, as it may be - before I became a widow - to move in a very different sphere. My husband was a Powler.'

'Beg your pardon, really!' said the stranger. 'Was -?'

Mrs. Sparsit repeated, 'A Powler.'

'Powler Family,' said the stranger, after reflecting a few moments. Mrs. Sparsit **signified assent**. The stranger seemed a little more **fatigued** than before.

'You must be very much bored here?' was the inference he drew from the communication.

'I am the servant of circumstances, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'and I have long adapted myself to the governing power of my life.'

'Very philosophical,' returned the stranger, 'and very exemplary and laudable, and - ' It seemed to be scarcely worth his while to finish the sentence, so he played with his watch-chain wearily.

German

an, angepaßt, paßtet an, adaptiert, adaptiertest, adaptiertet, adaptierten, adaptierte. assent: Zustimmung, zustimmen, bejahen, ja sagen. bend: biegen, Kurve, beugen, Biegung, krümmen, verbiegen, sich beugen, Krümmung, neigen, Drehung, hinneigen. bored: langweilte, gelangweilt, angebohrt.

adapted: paßten an, paßtest an, passte breeding: Zucht, Züchtung, züchtend, luggage: Gepäck, Bagage, Erziehung, brüten, Züchten, Fortpflanzung. dipping: eintauchend, tauchend. fatigued: ermüdet, ermüdete. good-looking: gutaussehend, hübsch. governing: regierend, beherrschend, Beherrschung, regieren, leitend. ill: krank, übel, schlecht, schlimm. inference: Schlußfolgerung, Folgerung, Schluß. laudable: lobenswert, löblich.

Verpackung. pail: Eimer. reflecting: reflektierend, abspiegelnd. seated: gesetzt, sitzend, seßhaft. servant: Diener, Dienstbote, Knecht, Bursche, Bedienstete, Dienerin, Bediente, Dienstmädchen, Gehilfe, Magd, Stallknecht. signified: bedeutetest, bedeuteten, bedeutetet, Bedeutete, bedeutet. widow: Witwe.

'May I be permitted to ask, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'to what I am **indebted** for the favour of - '

'Assuredly,' said the stranger. 'Much obliged to you for **reminding** me. I am the **bearer** of a letter of introduction to Mr. Bounderby, the banker. Walking through this **extraordinarily** black town, while they were getting dinner ready at the hotel, I asked a fellow whom I met; one of the working people; who appeared to have been taking a shower-bath of something **fluffy**, which I assume to be the raw material - '

Mrs. Sparsit inclined her head.

' - Raw material - where Mr. Bounderby, the banker, might **reside**. Upon which, **misled** no doubt by the word Banker, he directed me to the Bank. Fact being, I **presume**, that Mr. Bounderby the Banker does not reside in the edifice in which I have the honour of offering this explanation?'

'No, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, 'he does not.'

'Thank you. I had no intention of delivering my letter at the present moment, nor have I. But **strolling** on to the Bank to kill time, and having the good fortune to observe at the window,' towards which he languidly **waved** his hand, then slightly **bowed**, 'a lady of a very superior and agreeable appearance, I considered that I could not do better than take the **liberty** of asking that lady where Mr. Bounderby the Banker does live. Which I accordingly venture, with all suitable **apologies**, to do.'

The **inattention** and **indolence** of his manner were sufficiently relieved, to Mrs. Sparsit's thinking, by a certain **gallantry** at ease, which offered her homage too. Here he was, for instance, at this moment, all but sitting on the table, and yet **lazily** bending over her, as if he acknowledged an attraction in her that made her charming - in her way.

'Banks, I know, are always suspicious, and officially must be,' said the stranger, whose lightness and **smoothness** of speech were pleasant likewise; suggesting matter far more sensible and **humorous** than it ever contained - which was perhaps a shrewd device of the founder of this numerous **sect**,

German

apologies: Entschuldigungen.
bearer: Inhaber, Träger, Überbringer.
bowed: verbeugte, gebeugt.
extraordinarily: außerordentlich,
ungemein.
fluffy: flaumig, flockig, flockenartig.
gallantry: Tapferkeit, Edelmut.
humorous: humorvoll, humoristisch,
lustig.
inattention: Unaufmerksamkeit,
Unachtsamkeit.
indebted: verschuldet, schuldig,

verpflichtet sein an, verpflichtet, verbindlich.
indolence: Trägheit, Faulheit,
Bequemlichkeit, Indolenz.
lazily: faul.
liberty: Freiheit.
misled: irreführen, verleitete, verleitet, verleiten, verführen, leitetet irre, leitetes irre, leitetes irre, leitete irre, irregeführt, führtet irre.
presume: voraussetzen, annehmen,

vermuten, setzt voraus, setzen

voraus, setze voraus, vermutet, vermutest, vermute, schätzen, denken.
reminding: erinnernd.
reside: residieren, wohnen, wohne, wohnt, wohnst, residiert, residierst, residiere.
sect: Sekte.
smoothness: Glätte, Glattheit.
strolling: schlendernd, umherziehend, bummelnd.

waved: gewellt, winkte zu.

whosoever may have been that great man: 'therefore I may observe that my letter - here it is - is from the member for this place - Gradgrind - whom I have had the pleasure of knowing in London.'

Mrs. Sparsit recognized the hand, intimated that such confirmation was quite unnecessary, and gave Mr. Bounderby's address, with all needful clues and directions in aid.

'Thousand thanks,' said the stranger. 'Of course you know the Banker well?'

'Yes, sir,' rejoined Mrs. Sparsit. 'In my dependent relation towards him, I have known him ten years.'

'Quite an eternity! I think he married Gradgrind's daughter?'

'Yes,' said Mrs. Sparsit, suddenly compressing her mouth, 'he had that honour.'

'The lady is quite a **philosopher**, I am told?'

'Indeed, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit. 'Is she?'

'Excuse my **impertinent** curiosity,' pursued the stranger, fluttering over Mrs. Sparsit's eyebrows, with a **propitiatory** air, 'but you know the family, and know the world. I am about to know the family, and may have much to do with them. Is the lady so very alarming? Her father gives her such a portentously hardheaded reputation, that I have a burning desire to know. Is she absolutely unapproachable? Repellently and stunningly clever? I see, by your meaning smile, you think not. You have poured balm into my anxious soul. As to age, now. Forty? Five and thirty?'

Mrs. Sparsit laughed outright. 'A chit,' said she. 'Not twenty when she was married.

'I give you my honour, Mrs. Powler,' returned the stranger, detaching himself from the table, 'that I never was so astonished in my life!'

It really did seem to impress him, to the utmost extent of his capacity of being impressed. He looked at his informant for full a quarter of a minute, and appeared to have the surprise in his mind all the time. 'I assure you, Mrs.

German

anxious: besorgt, unruhig, ängstlich, bange, sorgenvoll. balm: Balsam, Melisse. burning: brennend, verbrennend, Verbrennung, Brandverletzung, anbrennend, Brandwunde. clues: Anhaltspunkte, Hinweise. compressing: Komprimierend. confirmation: Bestätigung, Firmung, Firmelung, Beglaubigung. detaching: abtrennend, ablösend, loslösend, Entsenden.

impertinent: unverschämt, frech, impertinent, flegelhaft, unmanierlich. impress: imponieren, beeindrucken, Eindruck machen auf, Achtung einflößen, ausdrucken, drucken, Eindruck machen, abdrucken. impressed: beeindruckt. informant: Informant, Informantin. intimated: bekanntgegeben. laughed: gelacht. philosopher: Philosoph, Vernunftforscher, Denker.

portentously: unheilvolle, unheilvoll, propitiatory: versöhnend, versöhnende, versöhnlich. stunningly: atemberaubend, toll, betäuben. unapproachable: unzugänglich, unnahbar, unerreichbar, nicht sehr entgegenkommend.

unnecessary: unnötig, überflüssig, entbehrlich.

whosoever: jeder der.

Powler,' he then said, much exhausted, 'that the father's manner prepared me for a grim and stony maturity. I am obliged to you, of all things, for correcting so absurd a mistake. Pray excuse my intrusion. Many thanks. Good day!

He bowed himself out; and Mrs. Sparsit, hiding in the window curtain, saw him languishing down the street on the shady side of the way, observed of all the town.

'What do you think of the gentleman, Bitzer?' she asked the light porter, when he came to take away.

'Spends a deal of money on his dress, ma'am.'

'It must be admitted,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'that it's very tasteful.'

'Yes, ma'am,' returned Bitzer, 'if that's worth the money.'

'Besides which, ma'am,' resumed Bitzer, while he was polishing the table, 'he looks to me as if he gamed.'

'It's **immoral** to game,' said Mrs. Sparsit.

'It's ridiculous, ma'am,' said Bitzer, 'because the chances are against the players.'

Whether it was that the heat prevented Mrs. Sparsit from working, or whether it was that her hand was out, she did no work that night. She sat at the window, when the sun began to sink behind the smoke; she sat there, when the smoke was burning red, when the colour faded from it, when darkness seemed to rise slowly out of the ground, and creep upward, upward, up to the housetops, up the church steeple, up to the summits of the factory chimneys, up to the sky. Without a candle in the room, Mrs. Sparsit sat at the window, with her hands before her, not thinking much of the sounds of evening; the whooping of boys, the barking of dogs, the rumbling of wheels, the steps and voices of passengers, the shrill street cries, the clogs upon the pavement when it was their hour for going by, the shutting-up of shop-shutters. Not until the light porter announced that her nocturnal sweetbread was ready, did Mrs. Sparsit arouse herself from her reverie, and convey her dense black eyebrows - by that time creased with meditation, as if they needed ironing out-up-stairs.

German unsittlich, obszön, unehrenhaft,

arouse: wecken, aufwecken, weckst auf, wecke auf, weckt auf, wecken auf, weckst, wecke, aufrütteln, weckt, rüttelt auf. barking: bellen, bellend, Gebell, gekläffe. creased: zerknitterte, gefaltet. creep: Kriechen, kriecht, krieche, kriechst, schleichen, schleiche, schleicht, schleichst. cries: schreit. immoral: unmoralisch, sittenlos,

unanständig, skrupellos, schamlos, lasterhaft, immoralisch, taktlos. intrusion: Eindringen, Einschleichung, argwöhnisch, bedenklich, schlimm, Aufschalten, Intrusion. ironing: Bügelwäsche. languishing: ermattend, schmachtend. maturity: Reife, Fälligkeit. meditation: Meditation. nocturnal: nächtlich. polishing: Polieren, Polierend, Abschleifend.

reverie: Träumerei. rumbling: Knurren, Grollen. shady: schattig, zwielichtig, schattenreich. shrill: schrill, grell, höllisch, schroff, gellend, anzüglich, eindringlich, durchdringend, scharf klingend. spends: gibt aus, verbringt, wendet auf, bringt zu. summits: Gipfel. wheels: Räder.

'Sir, yo know weel,' said Stephen **expressively**, 'that if I **canna** get work wi' yo, I canna get it elsewheer.'

The **reply** was, 'What I know, I know; and what you know, you know. I have no more to say about it.'

Stephen **glanced** at Louisa again, but her eyes were **raised** to his no more; therefore, with a **sigh**, and **saying**, **barely** above his **breath**, 'Heaven help us aw in this world!' he departed.

German

barely: kaum, knapp.
breath: Atem, Hauch, Atemzug,
Schnaufer, Inhalation, Einatmung,
Aspiration.
canna: Kanonen, Kanna.
expressively: ausdrucksvoll,
ausdrückend.
glanced: blickte.
raised: aufgezogen, errichtet, erhoben,
angehoben, erhaben.
reply: Antwort, antworten, erwidern,

entgegnen, Erwiderung,

beantworten, Beantwortung, Entgegnung. saying: Sagend, Spruch. sigh: Seufzen, Seufzer, Gier, Sucht.

CHAPTER II

MR. **JAMES** HARTHOUSE

The Gradgrind party wanted assistance in cutting the **throats** of the Graces. They went about recruiting; and where could they enlist recruits more hopefully, than among the fine gentlemen who, having found out everything to be **worth** nothing, were equally ready for anything?

Moreover, the healthy spirits who had **mounted** to this **sublime** height were attractive to many of the Gradgrind school. They liked fine gentlemen; they pretended that they did not, but they did. They became exhausted in imitation of them; and they yaw-yawed in their speech like them; and they served out, with an enervated air, the little mouldy rations of political economy, on which they regaled their disciples. There never before was seen on earth such a wonderful **hybrid** race as was thus produced.

Among the fine gentlemen not regularly belonging to the Gradgrind school, there was one of a good family and a better appearance, with a happy turn of humour which had told immensely with the House of Commons on the occasion of his **entertaining** it with his (and the Board of Directors) view of a railway accident, in which the most careful officers ever known, employed by the most liberal managers ever heard of, assisted by the finest mechanical contrivances

German

disciples: Schüler, Anhang, Anhänger, hybridisch, bastardartig. Jünger, Gefolge. enervated: entnervt. enlist: anmelden, eintragen, beteiligen, james: Klemmen. einschreiben.

entertaining: unterhaltend, unterhaltsam, amüsant, ergötzlich, bewirtend.

finest: feinste.

hopefully: hoffentlich, hoffnungsvoll. hybrid: Hybride, hybrid, Mischling,

Bastard, Mischung, Kreuzung,

imitation: Nachahmung, Imitation, Fälschung, Nachgemacht. liked: gemocht, beliebt. managers: Verwalter. mouldy: schimmelig, verschimmelt, modrig, moderig, dumpfig, kahmig. mounted: beritten. officers: Offizier.

pretended: gab vor, vorgegeben, gabt vor, gaben vor, gabst vor, täuschtet

vor, täuschtest vor, täuschten vor, täuschte vor, vorgetäuscht, angeblich. rations: Zuteilungen. recruiting: Einziehung, Einberufung.

regaled: verwöhntest, gefeiert, spendiert, spendierte, spendierten, spendiertest, spendiertet, verwöhnt, geehrt, verwöhnten, ehrtet.

sublime: erhaben, sublim. throats: Kehlen, Abkehlen, Abstechen,

worth: Wert, Geltung, Bedeutung.

ever **devised**, the whole in action on the best line ever constructed, had killed five people and **wounded** thirty-two, by a **casualty** without which the **excellence** of the whole system would have been positively **incomplete**. Among the **slain** was a cow, and among the **scattered** articles **unowned**, a widow's cap. And the honourable member had so **tickled** the House (which has a delicate sense of humour) by putting the cap on the cow, that it became impatient of any serious reference to the Coroner's Inquest, and brought the railway off with Cheers and Laughter.

Now, this gentleman had a younger brother of still better appearance than himself, who had tried life as a Cornet of Dragoons, and found it a bore; and had afterwards tried it in the train of an English minister abroad, and found it a bore; and had then strolled to Jerusalem, and got bored there; and had then gone yachting about the world, and got bored everywhere. To whom this honourable and jocular, member fraternally said one day, 'Jem, there's a good opening among the hard Fact fellows, and they want men. I wonder you don't go in for statistics.' Jem, rather taken by the novelty of the idea, and very hard up for a change, was as ready to 'go in' for statistics as for anything else. So, he went in. He coached himself up with a blue-book or two; and his brother put it about among the hard Fact fellows, and said, 'If you want to bring in, for any place, a handsome dog who can make you a devilish good speech, look after my brother Jem, for he's your man.' After a few dashes in the public meeting way, Mr. Gradgrind and a council of political sages approved of Jem, and it was resolved to send him down to Coketown, to become known there and in the neighbourhood. Hence the letter Jem had last night shown to Mrs. Sparsit, which Mr. Bounderby now held in his hand; superscribed, 'Josiah Bounderby, Esquire, Banker, Coketown. Specially to introduce James Harthouse, Esquire. Thomas Gradgrind.'

Within an hour of the **receipt** of this **dispatch** and Mr. James Harthouse's card, Mr. Bounderby put on his hat and went down to the Hotel. There he found Mr. James Harthouse looking out of window, in a state of mind so **disconsolate**, that he was already half- disposed to 'go in' for something else.

casualty: Unfall, Verkehrsopfer.
coached: arbeitete ein.
dashes: schmettert, sprünge.
devised: ausgedacht, dachte aus.
disconsolate: trostlos.
dispatch: Versand, expedieren,
abfertigen, Berufung, Abgang,
befördern, Delegation, Mission,
fortsenden, Sendung, spedieren.
excellence: Vortrefflichkeit,
Vorzüglichkeit, Ausgezeichnetheit.
fraternally: brüderlich.

German

incomplete: unvollständig, unvollkommen, lückenhaft, inkomplett, nicht zuende gemacht. jocular: scherzhaft, witzig, lustig, spaßig, jovial. novelty: Neuheit, Novität, Neuigkeit, Neues. receipt: Quittung, Empfangsschein, Empfang, Quittieren, Beleg, Empfangsbestätigung, Bescheinigung, Erhalt, Kassenbon,

Abschnitt, Zettel.

scattered: streute, streutes, streutest, streuten, gestreut, zerstreute, zerstreute, zerstreute, zerstreuten, verstreut. slain: getötet, ermordet, Erschlagen. superscribed: beschrifte. tickled: gekitzelt. unowned: herrenlos, unverdient. wounded: Verwundet, angeschossen, wund, getroffen, verletzt, verwundete. yachting: Segeln.

'My name, sir,' said his visitor, 'is Josiah Bounderby, of Coketown.'

Mr. James Harthouse was very happy indeed (though he scarcely looked so) to have a pleasure he had long expected.

'Coketown, sir,' said Bounderby, **obstinately** taking a chair, 'is not the kind of place you have been accustomed to. Therefore, if you will allow me - or whether you will or not, for I am a plain man - I'll tell you something about it before we go any further.'

Mr. Harthouse would be charmed.

'Don't be too sure of that,' said Bounderby. 'I don't promise it. First of all, you see our smoke. That's meat and drink to us. It's the healthiest thing in the world in all respects, and particularly for the lungs. If you are one of those who want us to consume it, I differ from you. We are not going to wear the bottoms of our boilers out any faster than we wear 'em out now, for all the humbugging sentiment in Great Britain and Ireland.'

By way of 'going in' to the fullest extent, Mr. Harthouse rejoined, 'Mr. Bounderby, I assure you I am entirely and completely of your way of thinking. On conviction.'

'I am glad to hear it,' said Bounderby. 'Now, you have heard a lot of talk about the work in our mills, no doubt. You have? Very good. I'll state the fact of it to you. It's the pleasantest work there is, and it's the lightest work there is, and it's the best- paid work there is. More than that, we couldn't improve the mills themselves, unless we laid down Turkey carpets on the floors. Which we're not a-going to do.'

'Mr. Bounderby, **perfectly** right.'

'Lastly,' said Bounderby, 'as to our Hands. There's not a Hand in this town, sir, man, woman, or child, but has one **ultimate** object in life. That object is, to be fed on turtle soup and venison with a gold spoon. Now, they're not a-going none of 'em - ever to be fed on turtle soup and venison with a gold spoon. And now you know the place.'

German

boilers: Dampfkessel. carpets: Teppiche. consume: verbrauchen, verbrauchst, verbrauche, verbraucht, konsumieren, verzehren, konsumierst, konsumiere, verzehre, konsumiert, verzehrst. differ: abweichen, weicht ab, weichst ab, weichen ab, weiche ab, sich unterscheiden, differieren, differiert, differiere, differierst, unterschiedlich faster: schneller. floors: Etagen, Stöcke. fullest: vollste. humbugging: beschwindelnd. laid: legtet, legte, legtest, legten, lightest: bekömmlichste, leichteste.

lungs: Lunge, Lungen, Atmungsorgan. meat: Fleisch, Braten, das Fleisch. mills: Mühlen.

obstinately: stur.

perfectly: perfekt, vollkommen, völlig. pleasantest: am angenehmsten. smoke: Rauch, Rauchen, raucht, rauchst, rauche, der Rauch, qualmen, aufrauchen, qualme, qualmst, qualmt. ultimate: letzter, ultimativ, letzte,

endgültig, äußerster, äußerste,

visitor: Besucher, Museumsbesucher. wear: tragen, Abnutzung, Verschleiss, Kleidung, aufhaben.

Mr. Harthouse professed himself in the highest degree instructed and **refreshed**, by this **condensed epitome** of the whole Coketown question.

'Why, you see,' replied Mr. Bounderby, 'it suits my disposition to have a full understanding with a man, particularly with a public man, when I make his acquaintance. I have only one thing more to say to you, Mr. Harthouse, before assuring you of the pleasure with which I shall respond, to the utmost of my poor ability, to my friend Tom Gradgrind's letter of introduction. You are a man of family. Don't you deceive yourself by **supposing** for a moment that I am a man of family. I am a bit of dirty **riff**-raff, and a genuine scrap of **tag**, **rag**, and bobtail.'

If anything could have **exalted** Jem's interest in Mr. Bounderby, it would have been this very circumstance. Or, so he told him.

'So now,' said Bounderby, 'we may shake hands on equal terms. I say, equal terms, because although I know what I am, and the exact depth of the **gutter** I have lifted myself out of, better than any man does, I am as proud as you are. I am just as proud as you are. Having now asserted my independence in a proper manner, I may come to how do you find yourself, and I hope you're pretty well.'

The better, Mr. Harthouse gave him to understand as they shook hands, for the **salubrious** air of Coketown. Mr. Bounderby received the answer with favour.

'Perhaps you know,' said he, 'or perhaps you don't know, I married Tom Gradgrind's daughter. If you have nothing better to do than to walk up town with me, I shall be glad to introduce you to Tom Gradgrind's daughter.'

'Mr. Bounderby,' said Jem, 'you anticipate my dearest wishes.'

epitome: Auszug.

They went out without further discourse; and Mr. Bounderby **piloted** the new acquaintance who so strongly **contrasted** with him, to the private red brick **dwelling**, with the black outside shutters, the green inside blinds, and the black street door up the two white steps. In the drawing-room of which mansion, there presently entered to them the most remarkable girl Mr. James Harthouse had ever seen. She was so **constrained**, and yet so **careless**; so reserved, and yet so watchful; so cold and proud, and yet so **sensitively** ashamed of her husband's

German

exalted: erhoben, verherrlichte,

careless: achtlos, nachlässig, sorglos, unvorsichtig, fahrlässig, leichtsinnig. condensed: kondensiert, kondensiertet, kondensiertet, verdichtet, kondensierten, kondensiertest, verdichtete. constrained: gezwungen, zwangt, zwang, zwangen, zwangst. contrasted: entgegengesetzt, setzte entgegen. dwelling: Wohnung, wohnend, Behausung, Wohnhaus.

gutter: Gosse, Rinne, Dachrinne, Rinnstein, Dachrinnen, Abflussrinne. piloted: gesteuert. rag: Lappen, Fetzen, Lumpen, kleiner Lappen, einem die Fuchstaufe erteilen, Flicken, Hader, Stoffetzen, Stofflappen, wertlose Zeug, Wisch. refreshed: frischte auf, frischtet auf, aufgefrischt, frischtest auf, frischten auf, erfrischte, erfrischtet, erfrischtest, erfrischte, erfrischten, erquickt.
riff-raff: Lumpengesindel, Schund, Pöbel, Plebs, Mob, Gesindel, Geschirr, Gelichter, Ausschuß, Angelgerät, Sippschaft.
salubrious: gesund.
sensitively: empfindlich.
supposing: vermutend.
tag: Fangen, Marke, Schlaufe, Anhänger, Schleife, Schlinge, Zickzackkurve, Etikett, Fangspiel.

braggart humility - from which she shrunk as if every example of it were a cut or a blow; that it was quite a new sensation to observe her. In face she was no less remarkable than in manner. Her features were handsome; but their natural play was so locked up, that it seemed impossible to guess at their genuine expression. Utterly indifferent, perfectly self- reliant, never at a loss, and yet never at her ease, with her figure in company with them there, and her mind apparently quite alone - it was of no use 'going in' yet awhile to comprehend this girl, for she baffled all penetration.

From the mistress of the house, the visitor glanced to the house itself. There was no **mute** sign of a woman in the room. No graceful little **adornment**, no fanciful little device, however trivial, anywhere expressed her influence. **Cheerless** and **comfortless**, **boastfully** and **doggedly** rich, there the room stared at its present occupants, unsoftened and **unrelieved** by the least trace of any womanly occupation. As Mr. Bounderby stood in the midst of his household gods, so those **unrelenting divinities** occupied their places around Mr. Bounderby, and they were worthy of one another, and well matched.

'This, sir,' said Bounderby, 'is my wife, Mrs. Bounderby: Tom Gradgrind's eldest daughter. Loo, Mr. James Harthouse. Mr. Harthouse has joined your father's muster-roll. If he is not Torn Gradgrind's colleague before long, I believe we shall at least hear of him in connexion with one of our neighbouring towns. You observe, Mr. Harthouse, that my wife is my junior. I don't know what she saw in me to marry me, but she saw something in me, I suppose, or she wouldn't have married me. She has lots of expensive knowledge, sir, political and otherwise. If you want to **cram** for anything, I should be troubled to recommend you to a better adviser than Loo Bounderby.'

To a more agreeable adviser, or one from whom he would be more likely to learn, Mr. Harthouse could never be recommended.

'Come!' said his host. 'If you're in the complimentary line, you'll get on here, for you'll meet with no competition. I have never been in the way of learning **compliments** myself, and I don't **profess** to understand the art of paying 'em. In fact, **despise** 'em. But, your bringing-up was different from mine; mine was a

German comprehend: begreifen, begreifst,

begreife, begreift, durchschauen,

erkennen, verstehen, kapieren,

adornment: Verzierung,
Ausschmückung, Girlande, Zierat,
Zier, Schmücken, Dekoration.
boastfully: großsprecherisch,
großtuerisch, aufschneiderisch.
braggart: Angeber, Wichtigtuer,
Prahlhans, Prahler, Klatscherei,
Dicktuer, Gauner, Getratsch, Protz.
cheerless: freudlos, keine
Atmosphäre, atmosphärelos.
comfortless: trostlos.
compliments: Komplimente.

einsehen, fassen.
cram: vollstopfen, stopfen, fressen.
despise: verachten, verachtet,
verachtest, verachte, geringschätzen,
verschmähen, schätzet gering,
schätze gering, schätzen gering,
schätzt gering, verschmäht.
divinities: Gottheiten.
doggedly: verbissene, verbissen,

beharrlich.

mute: Stumm, sprachlos, zudichten.
profess: eingestehen, anerkennen,
beichten, bekennen, einer Religion
angehören, gestehen.
reliant: zuversichtlich.
unrelenting: unerbittlich, eigenwillig,
unnachgiebig, unbeugsam, trotzig,
störrisch, starrköpfig, gnadenlos,
eigensinnig, dickköpfig,
unversöhnlich.

unrelieved: unvermindert.

real thing, by George! You're a gentleman, and I don't pretend to be one. I am Josiah Bounderby of Coketown, and that's enough for me. However, though I am not **influenced** by **manners** and station, Loo Bounderby may be. She hadn't my advantages - **disadvantages** you would call 'em, but I call 'em advantages - so you'll not waste your power, I dare say.'

'Mr. Bounderby,' said Jem, turning with a smile to Louisa, 'is a **noble** animal in a **comparatively** natural state, quite free from the harness in which a conventional **hack** like myself works.'

'You respect Mr. Bounderby very much,' she quietly returned. 'It is natural that you should.'

He was **disgracefully** thrown out, for a gentleman who had seen so much of the world, and thought, 'Now, how am I to take this?'

'You are going to **devote** yourself, as I **gather** from what Mr. Bounderby has said, to the service of your country. You have made up your mind,' said Louisa, still standing before him where she had first stopped - in all the singular **contrariety** of her self- possession, and her being obviously very ill at ease - 'to show the nation the way out of all its difficulties.'

'Mrs. Bounderby,' he returned, laughing, 'upon my honour, no. I will make no such **pretence** to you. I have seen a little, here and there, up and down; I have found it all to be very **worthless**, as everybody has, and as some confess they have, and some do not; and I am going in for your respected father's **opinions** really because I have no choice of opinions, and may as well back them as anything else.'

'Have you none of your own?' asked Louisa.

'I have not so much as the slightest **predilection** left. I assure you I attach not the least importance to any opinions. The result of the **varieties** of **boredom** I have undergone, is a conviction (unless conviction is too industrious a word for the **lazy** sentiment I **entertain** on the subject), that any set of ideas will do just as much good as any other set, and just as much harm as any other set. There's an

German regalieren, gastieren, zerstreuen.

boredom: Langeweile, Langeweiligkeit.
comparatively: vergleichsweise,
verhältnismäßig.
contrariety: Widerspruch.
devote: widmen, widmet, widmest,
widme, zueignen, weihen.
disadvantages: Nachteile.
disgracefully: infam, schmachvolle,
schändlich, ehrlos, schmachvoll.
entertain: bewirten, unterhalten,
unterhalte, unterhaltet,
bewirtet, bewirtest,

gather: sammeln, einsammeln, zusammentragen, ernten, sich versammeln, versammeln, pflücken, ansammeln, auflesen, bündeln, deduzieren. hack: hacken, Hacke, hackst, hackt, hauen. influenced: beeinflußt. lazy: faul, träge, arbeitsscheu.

manners: Umgangsformen, Sitten,

Manieren, Weisen, Benehmen,

noble: edel, Adlig, edelmütig, adelig, hehr, erhaben, stattlich, nobel. opinions: Meinungen. predilection: Vorliebe, Vorlieben. pretence: Vortäuschung, Preziosität, Illusion, Geziertheit, Geschraubtheit, Fassade, Verlogenheit, Vorschützung, Ziererei, Anspruch, Anschein. varieties: Abarten, Unterschiede. worthless: wertlos.

English family with a charming Italian motto. What will be, will be. It's the only truth going!'

This **vicious** assumption of **honesty** in **dishonesty** - a vice so dangerous, so deadly, and so common - seemed, he observed, a little to impress her in his favour. He followed up the advantage, by saying in his pleasantest manner: a manner to which she might attach as much or as little meaning as she pleased: 'The side that can prove anything in a line of units, tens, hundreds, and thousands, Mrs. Bounderby, seems to me to afford the most fun, and to give a man the best chance. I am quite as much attached to it as if I believed it. I am quite ready to go in for it, to the same extent as if I believed it. And what more could I possibly do, if I did believe it!'

'You are a singular politician,' said Louisa.

'Pardon me; I have not even that merit. We are the largest party in the state, I assure you, Mrs. Bounderby, if we all fell out of our adopted **ranks** and were reviewed together.'

Mr. Bounderby, who had been in danger of bursting in silence, interposed here with a project for **postponing** the family dinner till half-past six, and taking Mr. James Harthouse in the meantime on a round of visits to the **voting** and interesting notabilities of Coketown and its **vicinity**. The round of visits was made; and Mr. James Harthouse, with a **discreet** use of his blue **coaching**, came off **triumphantly**, though with a considerable **accession** of boredom.

In the evening, he found the dinner-table laid for four, but they sat down only three. It was an appropriate occasion for Mr. Bounderby to discuss the flavour of the hap'orth of **stewed eels** he had **purchased** in the streets at eight years old; and also of the **inferior** water, specially used for **laying** the dust, with which he had washed down that **repast**. He likewise entertained his guest over the soup and fish, with the calculation that he (Bounderby) had eaten in his youth at least three horses under the **guise** of polonies and **saveloys**. These **recitals**, Jem, in a languid manner, received with 'charming!' every now and then; and they probably would have decided him to 'go in' for Jerusalem again to-morrow morning, had he been less curious respecting Louisa.

German

accession: Beitritt, Erwerb, Zuwachs,
Antritt, Neuanschaffung,
Neuerwerbung, Errungenschaft,
Beute.
coaching: Einarbeitend.
discreet: diskret, dezent, schlicht,
einfach, bescheiden.
dishonesty: Unehrlichkeit,
Unredlichkeit.
eels: Aale.
guise: Aufmachung, Gestalt.
honesty: Ehrlichkeit, Redlichkeit,

Aufrichtigkeit.
inferior: Minderwertig,
untergeordnet, niedrig, ärmlich,
armselig, dürftig, gebrechlich,
hinfällig, karg, kärglich,
Untergeordnete.
laying: Legend, Eierlegen, Legen.
postponing: verschiebend,
aufschiebend, vertagend.
purchased: angeschafft.
ranks: Ränge, Reiht.
recitals: Vorträge.

repast: Mahl.
saveloys: Zervelatwürste.
stewed: geschmort, gedämpft.
triumphantly: triumphierend,
siegreich, triumphal.
vicinity: Nähe, Umgebung, Umkreis,
Nahe Umgebung, Nachbarschaft.
vicious: boshaft, bösartig, lasterhaft,
hämisch, tückisch, heimtückisch,
fehlerhaft, arglistig, arg.
voting: Abstimmen, Abstimmung,
Wählen.

'Is there nothing,' he thought, glancing at her as she sat at the head of the table, where her **youthful** figure, small and **slight**, but very **graceful**, looked as pretty as it looked misplaced; 'is there nothing that will move that face?'

Yes! By Jupiter, there was something, and here it was, in an unexpected shape. Tom appeared. She changed as the door opened, and broke into a **beaming** smile.

A beautiful smile. Mr. James Harthouse might not have thought so much of it, but that he had **wondered** so long at her impassive face. She put out her hand - a pretty little soft hand; and her fingers closed upon her brother's, as if she would have carried them to her lips.

'Ay, ay?' thought the visitor. 'This **whelp** is the only creature she **cares** for. So, so!'

The whelp was presented, and took his chair. The **appellation** was not **flattering**, but not **unmerited**.

'When I was your age, young Tom,' said Bounderby, 'I was punctual, or I got no dinner!'

'When you were my age,' resumed Tom, 'you hadn't a wrong balance to get right, and hadn't to dress afterwards.'

'Never mind that now,' said Bounderby.

'Well, then,' grumbled Tom. 'Don't begin with me.'

'Mrs. Bounderby,' said Harthouse, perfectly **hearing** this under- **strain** as it went on; 'your brother's face is quite familiar to me. Can I have seen him **abroad**? Or at some public school, perhaps?'

'No,' she resumed, quite interested, 'he has never been abroad yet, and was educated here, at home. Tom, love, I am telling Mr. Harthouse that he never saw you abroad.'

'No such luck, sir,' said Tom.

There was little enough in him to brighten her face, for he was a **sullen** young **fellow**, and **ungracious** in his manner even to her. So much the greater must

German graceful: graziös, anmutig, zierlich,

abroad: im Ausland, ins Ausland, auswärtig, draußen, äußerlich, ausländisch, überallhin, fremd. appellation: Bezeichnung, Name. beaming: strahlend, abstrahlend, blank, glatt, glimmend, schimmernd. cares: sorgen. fellow: Gefährte, Kamerad, Mann, Kerl, Herr, Subjekt. flattering: schmeichelnd, schmeichelhaft, schönschwätzer, schmeichelei, schöntuerei.

hold, elegant, würdevoll, verschmitzt, reizend, lieblich, schick, entzückend. hearing: hörend, Gehör, Hören, Anhörung, Hearing, Gehörsinn, Gesetzhörung, erfahrend, vernehmend.

luck: Glück, Verhängnis, Fügung, Schicksal, Los, Geschick, Chance. slight: geringfügig, Gering, leicht, klein, schwach, Kränkung, schmächtig.
strain: Belastung, Anspannung,
Spannung, anstrengen, anspannen,
Dehnung, Bemühung, dehnen,
Mühe, Mühewaltung, Verformung.
sullen: mürrisch, verdrießlich,
mißmutig.
ungracious: unfreundlich, ungnädig.
unmerited: unverdient.
whelp: Welpe.
wondered: gewundert.

youthful: jugendlich, jung.

have been the **solitude** of her heart, and her need of some one on whom to **bestow** it. 'So much the more is this whelp the only creature she has ever **cared** for,' thought Mr. James Harthouse, turning it over and over. 'So much the more.'

Both in his sister's presence, and after she had left the room, the whelp took no pains to hide his contempt for Mr. Bounderby, whenever he could indulge it without the observation of that independent man, by making wry faces, or shutting one eye. Without responding to these telegraphic communications, Mr. Harthouse encouraged him much in the course of the evening, and showed an unusual liking for him. At last, when he rose to return to his hotel, and was a little doubtful whether he knew the way by night, the whelp immediately proffered his services as guide, and turned out with him to escort him thither.

German

cared: sorgte.
communications: Kommunikationen,
Nachrichtenwesen.
encouraged: ermutigten, ermutigte,
ermutigtet, ermutigtest, ermutigt,
ermuntertet, ermuntertest,
ermunterten, ermuntert, ermunterte,
aufgemuntert.
escort: Geleit, Eskorte, begleiten,
geleiten, eskortieren, Begleitung,
Geleitschiff.

bestow: schenken.

hide: verstecken, verstecke, versteckst, versteckt, verbergen, Fell, verhehlen, verheimlichen, verhehle, bergen, verhehlst.
indulge: verwöhnen, schonen, nachsichtig sein, nachgeben, verschonen.
liking: Mögend.
observation: Beobachtung,
Anschauung, Bemerkung, Vermerk,
Äußerung, Tadel, Observation,
Interesse, Aufmerksamkeit, Ansicht,

pains: Sorgen.
proffered: angeboten.
responding: antwortend, reagierend,
beantwortend.
rose: Rose, rosa, Rosenbusch, die Rose.
solitude: Einsamkeit.
telegraphic: telegrafisch,
telegraphisch.
whenever: wann auch immer, wann
immer, sooft. wann.

wry: schief, krumm, ironisch.

Beobachten.

CHAPTER III

THE WHELP

It was very remarkable that a young gentleman who had been brought up under one continuous system of **unnatural restraint**, should be a **hypocrite**; but it was certainly the case with Tom. It was very strange that a young gentleman who had never been left to his own guidance for five **consecutive** minutes, should be incapable at last of governing himself; but so it was with Tom. It was altogether **unaccountable** that a young gentleman whose imagination had been **strangled** in his **cradle**, should be still inconvenienced by its ghost in the form of **grovelling** sensualities; but such a **monster**, beyond all doubt, was Tom.

'Do you smoke?' asked Mr. James Harthouse, when they came to the hotel. 'I believe you!' said Tom.

He could do no less than ask Tom up; and Tom could do no less than go up. What with a **cooling** drink adapted to the weather, but not so weak as cool; and what with a **rarer tobacco** than was to be **bought** in those **parts**; Tom was soon in a **highly** free and easy state at his end of the **sofa**, and more than ever **disposed** to **admire** his new friend at the other end.

German

admire: bewundern, bewundere, bewunderst, bewundert, bewundert, bewundert. bought: gekauft, kaufte. consecutive: aufeinander folgend, fortlaufend, sukzessiv. cooling: Abkühlung, Kühlung, Kühlend, Abkühlen, Erkaltung, Abkühlend. cradle: Wiege, Wiegen, Gabel. disposed: aufgelegt, geneigt, angeordnet, verfügte, gestimmt. grovelling: kriechen, kriecherisch,

unterwürfig.
highly: hoch, sehr.
hypocrite: Heuchler, Scheinheilige,
Simulant, Heuchlerin, Drechsler,
Hypokrit, Dreher.
monster: Ungeheuer, Monstrum,
Ungetüm, Unhold, Scheusal, Untier,
Köter, Monster.
parts: Teile.
rarer: rarere, seltener.
restraint: Zurückhaltung,
Beherrschung, Verschlossenheit,

Reserviertheit.
sofa: Sofa, Couch, Kanapee, Divan,
Sitzbank, Bank.
strangled: erdrosselt, erdrosselte,
erdrosselten, erdrosseltest,
erdrosseltet, erwürgtet, erwürgtest,
erwürgten, erwürgt, erwürgte,
gedrosselt.
tobacco: Tabak, Kraut, Rauchtabak.
unaccountable: unerklärlich,
unverantwortlich.
unnatural: unnatürlich.

Tom blew his smoke aside, after he had been smoking a little while, and took an observation of his friend. 'He don't seem to care about his dress,' thought Tom, 'and yet how **capitally** he does it. What an easy **swell** he is!'

Mr. James Harthouse, happening to catch Tom's eye, remarked that he drank nothing, and filled his glass with his own negligent hand.

'Thank'ee,' said Tom. 'Thank'ee. Well, Mr. Harthouse, I hope you have had about a dose of old Bounderby to-night.' Tom said this with one eye shut up again, and looking over his glass knowingly, at his entertainer.

'A very good fellow indeed!' returned Mr. James Harthouse.

'You think so, don't you?' said Tom. And shut up his eye again.

Mr. James Harthouse smiled; and rising from his end of the sofa, and lounging with his back against the chimney-piece, so that he stood before the empty fire-grate as he smoked, in front of Tom and looking down at him, observed:

'What a comical brother-in-law you are!'

'What a comical brother-in-law old Bounderby is, I think you mean,' said Tom.

'You are a piece of caustic, Tom,' retorted Mr. James Harthouse.

There was something so very agreeable in being so intimate with such a waistcoat; in being called Tom, in such an intimate way, by such a voice; in being on such off-hand terms so soon, with such a pair of whiskers; that Tom was uncommonly pleased with himself.

'Oh! I don't care for old Bounderby,' said he, 'if you mean that. I have always called old Bounderby by the same name when I have talked about him, and I have always thought of him in the same way. I am not going to begin to be polite now, about old Bounderby. It would be rather late in the day.'

'Don't mind me,' returned James; 'but take care when his wife is by, you know.'

aside: Beiseite, Abseits, daneben, seitlich, zur Seite. capitally: kapital. caustic: ätzend, kaustisch, Ätzmittel. comical: komisch, drollig, spaßhaft, dose: Dosis, Dosieren, Abgabe, bei

Bedarf nehmen, Gabe, Portion. drank: trank, getrunken. entertainer: Unterhalter, Conférencier, Ansager, Unterhaltungskünstler.

happening: geschehend, passierend,

Ereignis, stattfindend. intimate: intim, vertraut, innig, vertraulich, andeuten, gemütlich, Vertraute.

German

knowingly: wissentlich, bewußt, sehenden Auges, absichtlich. negligent: fahrlässig, nachlässig, liederlich, säumig, unsorgfältig, unachtsam, schlampig, lässig, gedankenlos, achtlos. polite: höflich, artig, galant. remarked: merkte.

smiled: gelächelt. smoked: rauchtest, rauchtet, geraucht, rauchten, rauchte, geräuchert, qualmtet, qualmten, qualmte, gequalmt, qualmtest. smoking: rauchend, Rauchen, Räuchern, qualmend. swell: schwellen, anschwellen, Dünung, Seegang, strotzen, Treiben, Tumult, Wellengang, quellen, ausdehnen, Wellenschlag.

whiskers: Backenbart.

'His wife?' said Tom. 'My sister Loo? O yes!' And he laughed, and took a little more of the cooling drink.

James Harthouse continued to lounge in the same place and attitude, smoking his cigar in his own easy way, and looking pleasantly at the whelp, as if he knew himself to be a kind of agreeable demon who had only to hover over him, and he must give up his whole soul if required. It certainly did seem that the whelp yielded to this influence. He looked at his companion sneakingly, he looked at him admiringly, he looked at him boldly, and put up one leg on the sofa.

'My sister Loo?' said Tom. 'She never cared for old Bounderby.'

'That's the past tense, Tom,' returned Mr. James Harthouse, striking the ash from his cigar with his little finger. 'We are in the present tense, now.'

'Verb **neuter**, not to care. **Indicative** mood, present tense. First person singular, I do not care; second person singular, thou dost not care; third person singular, she does not care,' returned Tom.

'Good! Very quaint!' said his friend. 'Though you don't mean it.'

'But I do mean it,' cried Tom. 'Upon my honour! Why, you won't tell me, Mr. Harthouse, that you really suppose my sister Loo does care for old Bounderby.'

'My dear fellow,' returned the other, 'what am I bound to suppose, when I find two married people living in harmony and happiness?'

Tom had by this time got both his legs on the sofa. If his second leg had not been already there when he was called a dear fellow, he would have put it up at that great stage of the conversation. Feeling it necessary to do something then, he stretched himself out at greater length, and, reclining with the back of his head on the end of the sofa, and smoking with an infinite assumption of negligence, turned his common face, and not too sober eyes, towards the face looking down upon him so carelessly yet so **potently**.

German

bewundernde. ash: Asche, Esche, Esch. boldly: kühn. cigar: Zigarre. companion: Gefährte, Begleiter, Kamerad, Genosse, Geselle, Kumpel, Gefährtin, Macker, Freund. hover: schweben, schwebst, schwebe, schwebt, gleiteen, hängen. indicative: Indikativ, Anzeigend, hinweisend. sneakingly: leise, schleichen, heimlich.

admiringly: bewundern, bewundernd, length: Länge, Umfang. lounge: Salon, Aula, Gesellschaftsraum, faulenzen. negligence: Fahrlässigkeit, Nachlässigkeit. neuter: Neutrum, sächlich, kastrieren, geschlechtslos. pleasantly: angenehm. potently: stark. reclining: lehnend, legend, zurücklehnend.

striking: auffallend, eindrucksvoll, ungewöhnlich, schlagend, unverkennbar, prononciert, beachtenswert, hervorragend, plakativ, bemerkenswert, anschlagend. tense: gespannt, angespannt, spannen, Zeit, verkrampft, Tempus. vielded: wicht, wichst, wichen, wich, gewichen, gab nach, brachtest ein, gewonnen, brachten ein, eingebracht,

brachte ein.

'You know our governor, Mr. Harthouse,' said Tom, 'and therefore, you needn't be surprised that Loo married old Bounderby. She never had a **lover**, and the governor proposed old Bounderby, and she took him.'

'Very **dutiful** in your interesting sister,' said Mr. James Harthouse.

'Yes, but she wouldn't have been as dutiful, and it would not have come off as easily,' returned the whelp, 'if it hadn't been for me.'

The **tempter** merely lifted his eyebrows; but the whelp was obliged to go on.

'I persuaded her,' he said, with an **edifying** air of **superiority**. 'I was stuck into old Bounderby's bank (where I never wanted to be), and I knew I should get into **scrapes** there, if she put old Bounderby's **pipe** out; so I told her my wishes, and she came into them. She would do anything for me. It was very game of her, wasn't it?'

'It was charming, Tom!'

'Not that it was altogether so important to her as it was to me,' continued Tom **coolly**, 'because my liberty and comfort, and perhaps my getting on, **depended** on it; and she had no other lover, and staying at home was like staying in **jail** - especially when I was gone. It wasn't as if she gave up another lover for old Bounderby; but still it was a good thing in her.'

'Perfectly delightful. And she gets on so placidly.'

'Oh,' returned Tom, with **contemptuous patronage**, 'she's a regular girl. A girl can get on anywhere. She has settled down to the life, and she don't mind. It does just as well as another. Besides, though Loo is a girl, she's not a common sort of girl. She can shut herself up within herself, and think - as I have often known her sit and watch the fire - for an hour at a stretch.'

'Ay, ay? Has resources of her own,' said Harthouse, smoking quietly.

'Not so much of that as you may suppose,' returned Tom; 'for our governor had her **crammed** with all sorts of dry **bones** and sawdust. It's his system.'

'Formed his daughter on his own model?' suggested Harthouse.

German

bones: Knochen, Gebeine, Knöchel. charming: reizend, bezaubernd, anmutig, lieblich, entzückend, hold, allerliebst, charmant, liebenswürdig, zierlich, sympathisch. contemptuous: geringschätzig,

verachtungsvoll.

coolly: kühl, nüchtern, seelenruhig, kaltblütig, gelassen, frisch, frostig, kalt.

crammed: gemästet, vollgestopft, vollgepackt, stopfte voll.

delightful: entzückend, reizend, köstlich, formidabel, wunderbar, vorzüglich, vortrefflich, sehr angenehm, himmlisch, hervorragend, ausgezeichnet.

depended: abgehangen, hingen ab, hingst ab, hingt ab, hing ab, hing davon ab.

dutiful: pflichtgemäß, pflichtbewusst, pflichtsgetreu.

edifying: erbauend, erbaulich, fromm. jail: Gefängnis, Kerker, einsperren.

lover: Liebhaber, Geliebte, Freier. patronage: Schirmherrschaft, Patronat, Kundschaft, Kundenkreis, Gönnerschaft.

pipe: Rohr, Pfeife, Röhre, Schlauch, Leitung.

scrapes: kratzt. superiority: Übermacht, Überlegenheit, Überheblichkeit,

Uberlegenheit, Überheblichkeit, Superiorität, Mehrheit, Majorität, Überzahl.

tempter: Versucher.

'His daughter? Ah! and everybody else. Why, he **formed** Me that way!' said Tom.

'Impossible!'

'He did, though,' said Tom, shaking his head. 'I mean to say, Mr. Harthouse, that when I first left home and went to old Bounderby's, I was as flat as a warming-pan, and knew no more about life, than any **oyster** does.'

'Come, Tom! I can hardly believe that. A joke's a joke.'

'Upon my soul!' said the whelp. 'I am serious; I am indeed!' He smoked with great **gravity** and dignity for a little while, and then added, in a highly **complacent** tone, 'Oh! I have picked up a little since. I don't deny that. But I have done it myself; no thanks to the governor.'

'And your intelligent sister?'

'My intelligent sister is about where she was. She used to **complain** to me that she had nothing to fall back upon, that girls usually fall back upon; and I don't see how she is to have got over that since. But she don't mind,' he **sagaciously** added, **puffing** at his cigar again. 'Girls can always get on, somehow.'

'Calling at the Bank yesterday evening, for Mr. Bounderby's address, I found an ancient **lady** there, who seems to entertain great admiration for your sister,' observed Mr. James Harthouse, throwing away the last small **remnant** of the cigar he had now smoked out.

'Mother Sparsit!' said Tom. 'What! you have seen her already, have you?'

His friend nodded. Tom took his cigar out of his mouth, to shut up his eye (which had grown rather unmanageable) with the greater expression, and to **tap** his nose several times with his **finger**.

'Mother Sparsit's feeling for Loo is more than admiration, I should think,' said Tom. 'Say **affection** and **devotion**. Mother Sparsit never set her cap at Bounderby when he was a bachelor. Oh no!'

GermanErgebenheit, Einsatz, Frömmigkeit,

Widmung, Treue, Übergabe,

affection: Zuneigung, Neigung,
Affekt, Bewegung, Erkrankung,
Gemütsbewegung, Krankheit, Liebe,
Wohlwollen, Rührung.
complacent: selbstzufrieden,
selbstgefällig.
complain: klagen, klage, sich
beklagen, klagt, klagst, sich
beschweren, reklamieren, verklagen,
sichbeschweren, reklamiert,
reklamiere.
devotion: Hingabe, Hingebung,

Gottesfurcht.
finger: Finger, Befühlen, tasten,
fühlen, abtasten.
formed: gebildet.
gravity: Schwerkraft, Schwere,
Gravitation.
hardly: kaum, hart, schwerlich.
intelligent: intelligent, verständig,
klug, scharfsinnig, denkfähig, weise,
einsichtsvoll, hochgelehrt, mit

Verstand begabt, schlau, gelehrt. lady: Dame, Frau, Herrin. oyster: Auster. puffing: die Aufblauschung, die Aufblähung, paffend, Aufblähung. remnant: Rest, Überrest, Stoffrest. sagaciously: scharfsinnig. sister: Schwester, die Schwester. tap: Hahn, zapfen, Kran, Wasserhahn, anzapfen, abzapfen, Zapfhahn, abnehmen, Gewindebohrer, Hähne, klopfen.

These were the last words **spoken** by the whelp, before a giddy **drowsiness** came upon him, followed by complete oblivion. He was roused from the latter state by an uneasy dream of being stirred up with a boot, and also of a voice saying: 'Come, it's late. Be off!'

'Well!' he said, scrambling from the sofa. 'I must take my leave of you though. I say. **Yours** is very good tobacco. But it's too mild.'

'Yes, it's too mild,' returned his entertainer.

'It's - it's ridiculously mild,' said Tom. 'Where's the door! Good night!'

'He had another odd dream of being taken by a waiter through a mist, which, after giving him some trouble and difficulty, resolved itself into the main street, in which he stood alone. He then walked home pretty easily, though not yet free from an impression of the presence and influence of his new friend - as if he were lounging somewhere in the air, in the same negligent attitude, regarding him with the same look.

The whelp went home, and went to bed. If he had had any sense of what he had done that night, and had been less of a whelp and more of a brother, he might have turned short on the road, might have gone down to the ill-smelling river that was dyed black, might have gone to bed in it for good and all, and have curtained his head for ever with its **filthy** waters.

German

boot: Stiefel, Kofferraum, start, booten, impression: Eindruck, Abdruck, betätigen, einschalten, in Funktion setzen, Muffe.

dream: Traum, träumen,

herbeisehnen, schwärmen, wähnen. drowsiness: Schläfrigkeit, Dösigkeit, Schlaftrunkenheit.

dyed: gefärbt.

filthy: schmutzig, dreckig, widerlich, scheußlich, schmierig, abgestanden, abscheuerregend, abscheulich, ekelerregend, ekelhaft, eklig.

Effekt, Wirkung, Eindrücke, Auflage. mist: Nebel, Dunst, Dampf, Qualm, Schleier.

odd: ungerade, seltsam, sonderbar, wunderlich, kurios, merkwürdig, befremdend, eigenartig, uneben.

regarding: bezüglich, berücksichtigend, betrachtend, betreffend, hinsichtlich, ansehend, betreffs.

ridiculously: lächerlich.

roused: geweckt, weckten, wecktest, weckte, wecktet. scrambling: geklettert, kletternd.

spoken: gesprochen, gesagt. stirred: gemischt, durchgerührt. uneasy: unruhig, unbehaglich. waiter: Kellner, Ober.

walked: spazierten, ging, spazierte, spaziertest, spaziertet, spaziert. yours: euer, ihr, die deine, der Ihre, der euere, der deine, das deine, ihre, ihres.

CHAPTER IV

MEN AND BROTHERS

'Oh, my friends, the down-trodden operatives of Coketown! Oh, my friends and fellow-countrymen, the slaves of an iron-handed and a grinding despotism! Oh, my friends and fellow-sufferers, and fellow-workmen, and fellow-men! I tell you that the hour is come, when we must rally round one another as One united power, and crumble into dust the oppressors that too long have battened upon the **plunder** of our families, upon the sweat of our brows, upon the labour of our hands, upon the strength of our sinews, upon the God-created glorious rights of Humanity, and upon the holy and eternal privileges of Brotherhood!

'Good!' 'Hear, hear!' 'Hurrah!' and other cries, arose in many voices from various parts of the **densely** crowded and suffocatingly close Hall, in which the orator, perched on a stage, delivered himself of this and what other froth and fume he had in him. He had declaimed himself into a violent heat, and was as hoarse as he was hot. By dint of roaring at the top of his voice under a flaring gaslight, clenching his fists, knitting his brows, setting his teeth, and pounding with his arms, he had taken so much out of himself by this time, that he was brought to a stop, and called for a glass of water.

German

battened: gedieh. clenching: zusammenbeißend. crumble: bröckeln, bröckelst, bröckelt, fists: Fäuste. bröckle, bröckele, zerbröckeln, zerbröckle, zerkrümeln. declaimed: deklamiertest, deklamiertet, deklamierten, deklamierte, deklamiert, vorgetragene, vorgetragen. densely: dicht, dichte. despotism: Despotismus,

Gewaltherrschaft. eternal: ewig, endlos. flaring: auffallend, flackernd. zerbröckelt, zerbröckele, zerbröckelst, froth: Schaum, Schäumen, Quirlen, fume: Rauch, Dunst, Ausdünstung, rauchen, dampf. gaslight: Gaslicht. operatives: Betriebsfähig, Fabrikarbeiter. plunder: plündern, rauben,

ausplündern, ausrauben, stehlen, pounding: Schlagen, Stampfen, Getrampel, Getöse, Gedröhne, Gedröhn, Dröhnen, Schläge. roaring: Spektakel, Gegröle, Gepolter, Gekreisch, Gejohle, Gebrüll, brüllend, Geschimpfe, Zetergeschrei, schwunghaft, Schreien. sinews: Sehnen. slaves: Sklaven, Dienstknechte, Leibeigene.

As he stood there, trying to quench his fiery face with his drink of water, the comparison between the orator and the crowd of attentive faces turned towards him, was extremely to his disadvantage. Judging him by Nature's evidence, he was above the mass in very little but the stage on which he stood. In many great respects he was essentially below them. He was not so honest, he was not so manly, he was not so good-humoured; he substituted cunning for their simplicity, and passion for their safe solid sense. An ill-made, high-shouldered man, with lowering brows, and his features crushed into an habitually sour expression, he contrasted most unfavourably, even in his mongrel dress, with the great body of his hearers in their plain working clothes. Strange as it always is to consider any assembly in the act of submissively resigning itself to the dreariness of some complacent person, lord or commoner, whom three-fourths of it could, by no human means, raise out of the slough of inanity to their own intellectual level, it was particularly strange, and it was even particularly affecting, to see this crowd of earnest faces, whose honesty in the main no competent observer free from bias could doubt, so agitated by such a leader.

Good! Hear, hear! Hurrah! The eagerness both of attention and intention, exhibited in all the countenances, made them a most impressive sight. There was no carelessness, no languor, no idle curiosity; none of the many shades of indifference to be seen in all other assemblies, visible for one moment there. That every man felt his condition to be, somehow or other, worse than it might be; that every man considered it incumbent on him to join the rest, towards the making of it better; that every man felt his only hope to be in his allying himself to the comrades by whom he was surrounded; and that in this belief, right or wrong (unhappily wrong then), the whole of that crowd were gravely, deeply, faithfully in earnest; must have been as plain to any one who chose to see what was there, as the bare beams of the roof and the whitened brick walls. Nor could any such spectator fail to know in his own breast, that these men, through their very delusions, showed great qualities, susceptible of being turned to the happiest and best account; and that to pretend (on the strength of sweeping axioms, howsoever cut and dried) that they went astray wholly without cause, and of their own irrational wills, was to pretend that there could be smoke

German

allying: verbindlich, verbinden, vereinigend.
axioms: Axiome.
carelessness: Nachlässigkeit,
Achtlosigkeit, Sorglosigkeit,
Unvorsichtigkeit.
commoner: Bürgerliche, der Bürger,
der Bürgerliche, die Bürgerliche, Ein
Bürgerlicher, Gemeinsamer,
Proletarier, Bürger.
delusions: Wahnvorstellungen.
dreariness: Öde, Trostlosigkeit.

eagerness: Eifer, Habsucht, Gierde, Gier, Gelüst.
hearers: Hörer.
howsoever: wie auch immer.
inanity: die Hirnverbranntheit, die
Dummheit, die Albernheit, die Nichtigkeit, die Unsinnigkeit,
Dümmlichkeit, Dümmlichkeits.
languor: Mattigkeit.
manly: männlich.
mongrel: Mischling, Bastard,
Bastardartig, Hybrid, hybridisch.

quench: löschen, löscht, lösche, löschst, stillen, stillt, stillst, stille. resigning: abdankend, verzichtend, abtretend, ausscheiden, abtreten, slough: Sumpf, der Sumpf, Schorf, abstreifen, das Sumpfloch. submissively: unterwürfig. unfavourably: ungünstig. whitened: bleichtest, weißtet, weißtest, weißten, weißte, geweißt, bleichtet, bleichten, bleichte, gebleicht.

without fire, death without birth, harvest without seed, anything or everything produced from nothing.

The orator having refreshed himself, wiped his **corrugated** forehead from left to right several times with his handkerchief folded into a pad, and concentrated all his revived forces, in a **sneer** of great **disdain** and bitterness.

'But oh, my friends and brothers! Oh, men and Englishmen, the downtrodden operatives of Coketown! What shall we say of that man - that workingman, that I should find it necessary so to libel the glorious name - who, being practically and well acquainted with the grievances and wrongs of you, the injured pith and marrow of this land, and having heard you, with a noble and majestic unanimity that will make Tyrants tremble, resolve for to subscribe to the funds of the United Aggregate Tribunal, and to abide by the injunctions issued by that body for your benefit, whatever they may be - what, I ask you, will you say of that working-man, since such I must acknowledge him to be, who, at such a time, deserts his post, and sells his flag; who, at such a time, turns a traitor and a craven and a recreant, who, at such a time, is not ashamed to make to you the dastardly and humiliating avowal that he will hold himself aloof, and will not be one of those associated in the gallant stand for Freedom and for Right?'

The assembly was divided at this point. There were some **groans** and **hisses**, but the general sense of honour was much too strong for the condemnation of a man **unheard**. 'Be sure you're right, Slackbridge!' 'Put him up!' 'Let's hear him!' Such things were said on many sides. Finally, one strong voice called out, 'Is the man heer? If the man's heer, Slackbridge, let's hear the man himseln, 'stead o' yo.' Which was received with a round of applause.

Slackbridge, the orator, looked about him with a **withering** smile; and, holding out his right hand at arm's length (as the manner of all Slackbridges is), to still the thundering sea, waited until there was a profound silence.

'Oh, my friends and fellow-men!' said Slackbridge then, shaking his head with violent **scorn**, 'I do not wonder that you, the **prostrate** sons of labour, are **incredulous** of the existence of such a man. But he who sold his **birthright** for a

German groans: ächzen, Geächze, gewimmer,

gewinsel.

aloof: fern, reserviert, abseits, zurückhaltend.
avowal: Bekenntnis.
birthright: Geburtsrecht.
corrugated: gewellt, runzlig.
craven: feige, feig.
dastardly: heimtückisch.
deserts: Wüsten.
disdain: Verachten, Verachtung,
Geringschätzung.
gallant: galant, tapfer, Ritterlich,
tüchtig, bray, mutig, wacker.

hisses: zischt.
humiliating: demütigend,
erniedrigend, menschenunwürdig.
incredulous: ungläubig.
majestic: majestätisch, erhaben,
hoheitsvoll.
marrow: Mark, Knochenmark, Kern.
prostrate: niederwerfen, erschöpft,
hingestreckt.
recreant: schmählicher Feigling, feige.

scorn: Hohn, Verachtung, verachten, Bitterkeit, Gespött, Schärfe.
sneer: grinsen, spotten, feixen, Grimasse, verhöhnen.
traitor: Verräter.
unanimity: Einstimmigkeit, Einmütigkeit, Einhelligkeit, Eintracht, Solidarität.
unheard: ungehört, unerhört.
withering: verwelkend, welkend, Verdorrend, verblühend, verblüht, Verdorren.

mess of pottage existed, and Judas Iscariot existed, and Castlereagh existed, and this man exists!'

Here, a brief press and confusion near the stage, ended in the man himself standing at the orator's side before the **concourse**. He was pale and a little moved in the face - his lips especially showed it; but he stood quiet, with his left hand at his chin, waiting to be heard. There was a chairman to **regulate** the proceedings, and this **functionary** now took the case into his own hands.

'My friends,' said he, 'by virtue o' my office as your president, I askes o' our friend Slackbridge, who may be a little over hetter in this business, to take his seat, whiles this man Stephen Blackpool is heern. You all know this man Stephen Blackpool. You know him awlung o' his misfort'ns, and his good name.'

With that, the chairman shook him **frankly** by the hand, and sat down again. Slackbridge likewise sat down, wiping his hot forehead - always from left to right, and never the reverse way.

'My friends,' Stephen began, in the midst of a dead calm; 'I ha' hed what's been spok'n o' me, and 'tis lickly that I shan't mend it. But I'd liefer you'd hearn the truth concernin myseln, fro my lips than fro onny other man's, though I never cud'n speak afore so monny, wi'out bein moydert and muddled.'

Slackbridge shook his head as if he would shake it off, in his **bitterness**.

'I'm th' one single Hand in Bounderby's mill, o' a' the men theer, as don't coom in wi' th' proposed reg'lations. I canna coom in wi' 'em. My friends, I doubt their doin' yo onny good. Licker they'll do yo hurt.'

Slackbridge laughed, **folded** his arms, and frowned **sarcastically**.

'But 't an't sommuch for that as I stands out. If that were aw, I'd coom in wi' th' rest. But I ha' my reasons - mine, yo see - for being hindered; not on'y now, but awlus - awlus - life long!'

Slackbridge **jumped** up and stood beside him, **gnashing** and tearing. 'Oh, my friends, what but this did I tell you? Oh, my fellow- countrymen, what warning but this did I give you? And how shows this recreant conduct in a man on whom unequal laws are known to have fallen heavy? Oh, you Englishmen, I ask

German

afore: zuvor.

bitterness: Bitterkeit, Verbitterung,

concourse: Zusammentreffen. countrymen: Landsmänner,

Landsleute.

existed: existierte, existierten, existiertest, existiertet, existiert, bestanden, bestandet, bestandst, bestand.

folded: gefaltet, umgeklapt.

frankly: offen, freiheraus, aufrichtig.

functionary: Funktionär, Beamte. gnashing: knirschend. hearn: Gehört. hindered: hinderte, gehindert,

hinderten, hindertet, hindertest, behindertet, behinderte,

behinderten, behindertest, erschwertet.

jumped: gesprungen, sprang.

gleichermaßen, gleich, desgleichen, auch, ähnlich.

mend: reparieren, flicken, ausbessern, wiederherstellen.

pottage: Gemüsesuppe, Linsensuppe, Eine dicke Gemüsesuppe, Dicke Gemüsesuppe.

regulate: regeln, regulieren, regele, reguliert, regulierst, reguliere, regle, regelst, regelt, einrichten, einteilen. sarcastically: sarkastisch.

likewise: ebenfalls, gleichfalls, ebenso, virtue: Tugend, Solidität, Biederkeit, Bravheit.

whiles: Weilen.

you how does this **subornation** show in one of **yourselves**, who is thus **consenting** to his own **undoing** and to yours, and to your children's and your children's?'

There was some **applause**, and some crying of Shame upon the man; but the greater part of the audience were quiet. They looked at Stephen's **worn** face, rendered more pathetic by the **homely emotions** it **evinced**; and, in the kindness of their nature, they were more sorry than indignant.

"Tis this Delegate's trade for t' speak,' said Stephen, 'an' he's paid for 't, an' he knows his work. Let him keep to 't. Let him give no **heed** to what I ha had'n to bear. That's not for him. That's not for nobbody but me.'

There was a propriety, not to say a dignity in these words, that made the hearers yet more quiet and attentive. The same strong voice called out, 'Slackbridge, let the man be heern, and howd thee tongue!' Then the place was wonderfully still.

'My brothers,' said Stephen, whose low voice was distinctly heard, 'and my fellow-workmen - for that yo are to me, though not, as I knows on, to this **delegate** here - I ha but a word to sen, and I could sen nommore if I was to speak till Strike o' day. I know weel, aw what's afore me. I know weel that yo aw **resolve** to ha nommore **ado** wi' a man who is not wi' yo in this matther. I know weel that if I was a lyin parisht i' th' road, yo'd feel it right to pass me by, as a forrenner and stranger. What I ha getn, I mun mak th' best on.'

'Stephen Blackpool,' said the chairman, rising, 'think on 't agen. Think on 't once agen, lad, afore thou'rt **shunned** by aw owd friends.'

There was an **universal murmur** to the same effect, though no man **articulated** a word. Every eye was fixed on Stephen's face. To **repent** of his determination, would be to take a load from all their minds. He looked around him, and knew that it was so. Not a **grain** of anger with them was in his heart; he knew them, far below their surface **weaknesses** and **misconceptions**, as no one but their fellow-labourer could.

German

ado: Braus, Getue, Aufsehen.
applause: Applaus, Beifall.
articulated: artikulierte.
consenting: zustimmend.
delegate: delegieren, abordnen,
Delegierter, Abgeordnete,
Abgesandte, Abgeordneter,
Delegierte, Repräsentant, Vertreter,
Unterhändler, ermächtigen.
emotions: Gefühle, Emotionen.
evinced: gezeigt, bekundete.
grain: Korn, Getreide, Gran,

Maserung, Körnchen, Nerv, Gefühl, Samenkorn, Nerven.
heed: Beachtung, beachten.
homely: häuslich, gemütlich.
misconceptions: Mißverständnisse.
murmur: murmeln, murren,
Gemurmel, rauschen.
o: Oxygenium, Sauerstoff.
repent: bereuen, bereut, bereue,
bereust, gereuen.
resolve: vornehmen, beabsichtigen,

shunned: gemieden, mieden, miedest, mied, miedet.
subornation: Anstiftung.
undoing: Abbindend.
universal: universal, universell,
allgemeingültig, durchgängig.
weaknesses: Schwächen.
wonderfully: wundervoll, wunderbar.
worn: abgetragen, getragen,
abgegriffen, vertreten, abgenutzt,
abgewetzt.
yourselves: sich.

'I ha thowt on 't, above a bit, sir. I simply canna coom in. I mun go th' way as **lays** afore me. I mun tak my leave o' aw heer.'

He made a sort of reverence to them by holding up his arms, and stood for the moment in that attitude; not speaking until they **slowly** dropped at his sides.

'Monny's the **pleasant** word as soom heer has spok'n wi' me; monny's the face I see heer, as I first seen when I were yoong and **lighter** heart'n than now. I ha' never had no fratch afore, sin ever I were born, wi' any o' my like; Gonnows I ha' none now that's o' my makin'. Yo'll ca' me traitor and that - yo I mean t' say,' addressing Slackbridge, 'but 'tis easier to ca' than mak' out. So let be.'

He had moved away a pace or two to come down from the **platform**, when he remembered something he had not said, and returned again.

'Haply,' he said, turning his furrowed face slowly about, that he might as it were **individually** address the whole audience, those both near and distant; 'haply, when this question has been tak'n up and discoosed, there'll be a threat to turn out if I'm let to work among yo. I hope I shall die ere ever such a time cooms, and I shall work solitary among yo unless it cooms - **truly**, I mun do 't, my friends; not to **brave** yo, but to live. I ha nobbut work to live by; and wheerever can I go, I who ha worked sin I were no heighth at aw, in Coketown heer? I mak' no **complaints** o' bein turned to the wa', o' bein outcasten and overlooken fro this time forrard, but hope I shall be let to work. If there is any right for me at aw, my friends, I think 'tis that.'

Not a word was spoken. Not a sound was **audible** in the building, but the slight **rustle** of men moving a little apart, all along the centre of the room, to open a means of passing out, to the man with whom they had all bound themselves to **renounce companionship**. Looking at no one, and going his way with a lowly **steadiness** upon him that **asserted** nothing and sought nothing, Old Stephen, with all his troubles on his head, left the scene.

Then Slackbridge, who had kept his **oratorical** arm extended during the going out, as if he were **repressing** with infinite **solicitude** and by a wonderful

German

asserted: behauptetest, behauptetet, behaupteten, behauptete, behauptet. audible: hörbar, vernehmbar, vernehmlich, hellhörig. brave: Tapfer, mutig, beherzt, tüchtig, brav, wacker, lieb, dreist, getrost. companionship: Gesellschaft. complaints: Klagen, Beschwerden. individually: einzeln, individuell. lays: legt. lighter: Feuerzeug, Leichter, Schute, Funke, Taschenfeuerzeug, gemildert.

lowly: niedrig, bescheiden, unten.
oratorical: rednerisch.
platform: Bahnsteig, Plattform,
Podium, Podest, Tribüne, Schwelle,
Programm, Estrade, Kai,
Bretterboden, Erhöhung.
pleasant: angenehm, erfreulich,
behaglich, herrlich, freundlich,
vergnügt, nett, gefällig, spaßig,
wohltuend, vergnüglich.
renounce: verzichten, verzichtet,
verzichtest, verzichte, entsagen,

verstossen, verstoßt, verstößt, entsagt, entsagst, entsagst, entsage.
repressing: unterdrücken, unterdrückend, verdrängend.
rustle: Rauschen, rascheln, Geknister, Geraschel, säuseln, sausen, knistern.
solicitude: Besorgtheit, Besorgnis.
steadiness: Beständigkeit, Festigkeit, Zuverlässigkeit.
truly: wirklich, wahrlich, wahrhaftig, wahrheitsgemäß, fürwahr, tatsächlich, aufrichtig.

moral power the vehement passions of the multitude, applied himself to raising their spirits. Had not the Roman Brutus, oh, my British countrymen, condemned his son to death; and had not the Spartan mothers, oh my soon to be victorious friends, driven their flying children on the points of their enemies' swords? Then was it not the sacred duty of the men of Coketown, with forefathers before them, an admiring world in company with them, and a posterity to come after them, to hurl out traitors from the tents they had pitched in a sacred and a Godlike cause? The winds of heaven answered Yes; and bore Yes, east, west, north, and south. And consequently three **cheers** for the United Aggregate Tribunal!

Slackbridge acted as **fugleman**, and gave the time. The multitude of doubtful faces (a little conscience-stricken) brightened at the sound, and took it up. Private feeling must yield to the common cause. Hurrah! The roof yet vibrated with the cheering, when the assembly dispersed.

Thus easily did Stephen Blackpool fall into the loneliest of lives, the life of solitude among a familiar crowd. The stranger in the land who looks into ten thousand faces for some answering look and never finds it, is in cheering society as compared with him who passes ten averted faces daily, that were once the countenances of friends. Such experience was to be Stephen's now, in every waking moment of his life; at his work, on his way to it and from it, at his door, at his window, everywhere. By general consent, they even avoided that side of the street on which he habitually walked; and left it, of all the working men, to him only.

He had been for many years, a quiet silent man, associating but little with other men, and used to companionship with his own thoughts. He had never known before the strength of the want in his heart for the frequent recognition of a nod, a look, a word; or the immense amount of relief that had been poured into it by drops through such small means. It was even harder than he could have believed possible, to separate in his own conscience his abandonment by all his fellows from a baseless sense of shame and disgrace.

The first four days of his endurance were days so long and heavy, that he began to be appalled by the prospect before him. Not only did he see no Rachael

German

abandonment: Abandon, Verlassenheit, Aufgabe, Zurücklassen, Hingabe, Hinterlassen, cheers: prost, prosit, gejohle, gejubel. Verlassen, Verzicht, Zession, Aussetzung, Dalassen. admiring: bewundernd. appalled: erschrecken, erschreckte, erschrak, entsetztet, entsetztest, entsetzte, entsetzt, entsetzen, ensetzte, entsetzten, erschrocken. associating: vereinigend. averted: abgewandt, wandtet ab,

wandtest ab, wandten ab, wandte ab. swords: Schwerter, breite Degen, baseless: grundlos, unbegründet. endurance: Ausdauer, Dauer, Standhaftigkeit. forefathers: Ahnen. fugleman: die rechte Hand. hurl: Schleudern, schmeißen. hurrah: hurra. pitched: geworfen, warf. posterity: Nachwelt, Nachkommenschaft.

Säbel, Degen. tents: Zelte, Stände. traitors: Verräter. vehement: heftig, sehr, leidenschaftlich. vibrated: vibriert, vibrierte, vibriertet, vibriertest, vibrierten. victorious: siegreich. waking: Wachend, Bewachen, Beaufsichtigen, auf Streifegehen, Streifen, Patrouillieren.

all the time, but he avoided every chance of seeing her; for, although he knew that the prohibition did not yet formally extend to the women working in the factories, he found that some of them with whom he was acquainted were changed to him, and he **feared** to try others, and **dreaded** that Rachael might be even singled out from the rest if she were seen in his company. So, he had been quite alone during the four days, and had spoken to no one, when, as he was leaving his work at night, a young man of a very light complexion accosted him in the street.

'Your name's Blackpool, ain't it?' said the young man.

Stephen coloured to find himself with his hat in his hand, in his gratitude for being spoken to, or in the **suddenness** of it, or both. He made a feint of adjusting the lining, and said, 'Yes.'

'You are the Hand they have sent to Coventry, I mean?' said Bitzer, the very light young man in question.

Stephen answered 'Yes,' again.

'I supposed so, from their all appearing to keep away from you. Mr. Bounderby wants to speak to you. You know his house, don't you?'

Stephen said 'Yes,' again.

'Then go straight up there, will you?' said Bitzer. 'You're expected, and have only to tell the servant it's you. I **belong** to the Bank; so, if you go straight up without me (I was sent to fetch you), you'll save me a walk.'

Stephen, whose way had been in the contrary direction, turned about, and betook himself as in duty **bound**, to the red **brick** castle of the **giant** Bounderby.

German

brick: Ziegelstein, Backstein, Ziegel, accosted: sprach an, spracht an, sprachst an, sprachen an, angesprochen. appearing: Erscheinend, auftretend. avoided: vermied, vermieden, vermiedest, vermiedet, mied, miedet, dreaded: gefürchtet. miedest, mieden, gemieden. belong: hingehören, gehören. bound: gebunden, begrenzen, Grenze, abgrenzen, eindämmen, einschränken, Schranke, beschränken.

Baustein, Stein. coloured: farbig, bunt. complexion: Gesichtsfarbe, Teint, Hautfarbe. extend: ausstrecken, erweitern, ausbreiten, streckt aus, erstrecken, erweitere, breitet aus, erweitert, strecke aus, breitest aus, streckst aus. feared: befürchtete, gefürchtet. formally: formell, ausdrücklich.

giant: Riese, Gigant, riesig, großes Exemplar, großer Mann. gratitude: Dankbarkeit, Dank, Erkenntlichkeit, Danken, Würdigung, Achtung, Anerkenntnis, Anerkennung, Bewertung, Erkennung, Erkenntnis. hat: Hut, der Hut, Hütchen. seeing: sehend, sägend, wahrnehmend. suddenness: Plötzlichkeit, die Plötzlichkeit.

CHAPTER V

MEN AND MASTERS

'Well, Stephen,' said Bounderby, in his windy manner, 'what's this I hear? What have these pests of the earth been doing to you? Come in, and speak up.'

It was into the drawing-room that he was thus **bidden**. A tea-table was set out; and Mr. Bounderby's young wife, and her brother, and a great gentleman from London, were present. To **whom** Stephen made his **obeisance**, **closing** the door and standing near it, with his hat in his hand.

'This is the man I was **telling** you about, Harthouse,' said Mr. Bounderby. The gentleman he addressed, who was talking to Mrs. Bounderby on the sofa, got up, saying in an **indolent** way, 'Oh really?' and **dawdled** to the hearthrug where Mr. Bounderby stood.

'Now,' said Bounderby, 'speak up!'

After the four days he had passed, this address fell **rudely** and **discordantly** on Stephen's ear. **Besides** being a **rough handling** of his wounded mind, it seemed to **assume** that he really was the **self**- interested **deserter** he had been called.

'What were it, sir,' said Stephen, 'as yo were pleased to want wi' me?'

German

assume: annehmen, nehmt an, nehmen an, nehmen an, nehmen an, nimm an, nimmst an, vermuten.

besides: außerdem, außer, neben, darüber, übrigens, zudem, namentlich, fort, sonstig, weiter, zusätzlich.

bidden: geboten.

closing: schließend, Schließen, verschließend, zumachend, Schließung, Schluss, Einschalten, Dichten, Abdichten, zufallend,

Abschliessen.

dawdled: trödeltet, trödeltest, trödelten, getrödelt.
deserter: Deserteur, Abtrünnige,
Ausreißer, Ausreißerin, Renegat,
Fahnenflüchtiger.
discordantly: uneins, uneinig.
ear: Ohr, Ähre, das Ohr.
handling: Handhabung, Behandlung,
Umschlag, Bedienung.
indolent: träge, faul, indolent,
behäbig, schwerfällig.

obeisance: Eht
Verbeugung.
pests: Plagen.
rough: rau, rol
brummig, un
unwirsch, gr
vudely: flegelle
self: Selbst, Seitelling: erzähle
Erzählen, ber
whom: wen, w

obeisance: Ehrerbietung, Reverenz, Verbeugung. pests: Plagen. rough: rau, roh, holperig, arg, borstig, brummig, uneben, ungefähr, unwirsch, grob. rudely: flegelhaft, grob, unverschämt. self: Selbst, Selber. telling: erzählend, befehlend, Erzählen, berichtend, sagend. whom: wen. wem.

'Why, I have told you,' returned Bounderby. 'Speak up like a man, since you are a man, and tell us about yourself and this Combination.'

'Wi' yor pardon, sir,' said Stephen Blackpool, 'I ha' nowt to sen about it.'

Mr. Bounderby, who was always more or less like a Wind, finding something in his way here, began to **blow** at it directly.

'Now, look here, Harthouse,' said he, 'here's a specimen of 'em. When this man was here once before, I warned this man against the mischievous strangers who are always about - and who ought to be hanged wherever they are found and I told this man that he was going in the wrong direction. Now, would you believe it, that although they have put this mark upon him, he is such a slave to them still, that he's afraid to open his lips about them?'

'I **sed** as I had nowt to sen, sir; not as I was fearfo' o' openin' my lips.'

'You said! Ah! I know what you said; more than that, I know what you mean, you see. Not always the same thing, by the Lord Harry! Quite different things. You had better tell us at once, that that fellow Slackbridge is not in the town, stirring up the people to mutiny; and that he is not a regular qualified leader of the people: that is, a most confounded scoundrel. You had better tell us so at once; you can't deceive me. You want to tell us so. Why don't you?'

'I'm as sooary as yo, sir, when the people's leaders is bad,' said Stephen, shaking his head. 'They taks such as offers. Haply 'tis na' the sma'est o' their misfortuns when they can get no better.'

The wind began to get boisterous.

'Now, you'll think this pretty well, Harthouse,' said Mr. Bounderby. 'You'll think this tolerably strong. You'll say, upon my soul this is a tidy specimen of what my friends have to deal with; but this is nothing, sir! You shall hear me ask this man a question. Pray, Mr. Blackpool' - wind springing up very fast - 'may I take the liberty of asking you how it happens that you refused to be in this Combination?'

'How 't happens?'

German

blow: Schlag, blasen, Hieb, wehen, pfeifen, Streich, flöten, leichter Schlag, Klaps, Handschlag, Handschläge. boisterous: ungestüm, heftig, stürmisch. confounded: verwechselt, verwechselte, verwechselten, verwechseltest, verwechseltet, verdammt. hanged: aufgehängt, gehängt. mutiny: Meuterei, Meutern, Aufruhr,

Aufstand, Meuterei machen, rebellieren, Revolte. pray: beten, betet, betest, bete, betteln, slave: Sklave, Sklavin, Knecht, bitten, flehen. qualified: qualifiziert, geeignet, qualifiziertet, qualifiziertest, qualifizierten, qualifizierte, befähigt, geschult, routiniert, erfahren. refused: abgewiesen, verweigerte. scoundrel: Schurke, Halunke, Schuft, Kanaille, Galgengesicht, Iltis, Hundsfötter, Aas, Giftnudel,

GeriebeneKerl, Dreckskerl. sed: Gesehen. Dienstsklave, Leibeigene. specimen: Probe, Muster, Exemplar, Probestück, Exempel, Entwurf, Spezimen, Modell, Beispiel. springing: Federung. warned: warntest, warnten, gewarnt, warntet, warnte. wherever: wo auch immer, wo immer, woimmer.

'Ah!' said Mr. Bounderby, with his thumbs in the arms of his coat, and jerking his head and shutting his eyes in confidence with the opposite wall: 'how it happens.'

'I'd leefer not coom to 't, sir; but sin you put th' question - an' not want'n t' be ill-manner'n - I'll answer. I ha passed a promess.'

'Not to me, you know,' said Bounderby. (Gusty weather with deceitful calms. One now prevailing.)

'O no, sir. Not to yo.'

'As for me, any consideration for me has had just nothing at all to do with it,' said Bounderby, still in confidence with the wall. 'If only Josiah Bounderby of Coketown had been in question, you would have joined and made no bones about it?'

'Why yes, sir. 'Tis true.'

'Though he knows,' said Mr. Bounderby, now blowing a gale, 'that there are a set of rascals and rebels whom transportation is too good for! Now, Mr. Harthouse, you have been knocking about in the world some time. Did you ever meet with anything like that man out of this blessed country?' And Mr. Bounderby pointed him out for **inspection**, with an angry finger.

'Nay, ma'am,' said Stephen Blackpool, staunchly protesting against the words that had been used, and instinctively addressing himself to Louisa, after glancing at her face. 'Not rebels, nor yet rascals. Nowt o' th' kind, ma'am, nowt o' th' kind. They've not doon me a kindness, ma'am, as I know and feel. But there's not a dozen men amoong 'em, ma'am - a dozen? Not six - but what believes as he has doon his duty by the rest and by himseln. God forbid as I, that ha' known, and had'n experience o' these men aw my life - I, that ha' ett'n an' droonken wi' 'em, an' seet'n wi' 'em, and toil'n wi' 'em, and lov'n 'em, should fail **fur** to stan by 'em wi' the truth, let 'em ha' doon to me what they may!'

He spoke with the rugged earnestness of his place and character - deepened perhaps by a proud consciousness that he was faithful to his class under all

German

calms: beruhigt. consciousness: Bewusstsein, Bewußtheit, Besinnung, Gewissenhaftigkeit. deceitful: betrügerisch, trügerisch, hinterlistig, verfänglich, unwirklich, illusorisch, fiktiv, eingebildet. dozen: Dutzend. faithful: Treu, gläubig, vertrauensvoll, jerking: zerrend. loyal, bieder. fur: Pelz, Fell, Tierhaut, Pelzwerk, Pelzrand, Belag, Anlaufen, Balg.

gale: Sturm, Sturmwind, Wind. gusty: böig, stürmisch. inspection: Kontrolle, Inspektion, Prüfung, Besichtigung, Überprüfung, rascals: Schufte, Halunken, Schalke, Untersuchung, Abnahme, Kenntnisnahme, Musterung, Kontrolldienst. instinctively: instinktiv. nay: nein. protesting: protestieren. proud: stolz, hochmütig, gönnerhaft,

trotzig, stattlich, selbstgefällig, selbstbewußt, ruhmreich, aufgebläht, anmaßend, grandios. Schurken, Schweine, Schelme, Schlingel. rebels: Rebellen, Rebellischen, Aufständischen. staunchly: standhaft, treu. thumbs: Daumen. transportation: Transport, Verkehr,

Beförderung.

their **mistrust**; but he fully remembered where he was, and did not even raise his voice.

'No, ma'am, no. They're true to one another, faithfo' to one another, fectionate to one another, e'en to death. Be poor amoong 'em, be sick amoong 'em, grieve amoong 'em for onny o' th' monny causes that carries grief to the poor man's door, an' they'll be tender wi' yo, gentle wi' yo, comfortable wi' yo, Chrisen wi' yo. Be sure o' that, ma'am. They'd be riven to bits, ere ever they'd be different.'

'In short,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'it's because they are so full of virtues that they have turned you **adrift**. Go through with it while you are about it. Out with it.'

'How 'tis, ma'am,' resumed Stephen, appearing still to find his natural **refuge** in Louisa's face, 'that what is best in us fok, seems to turn us most to trouble an' misfort'n an' mistake, I dunno. But 'tis so. I know 'tis, as I know the **heavens** is over me ahint the smoke. We're patient too, an' wants in general to do right. An' I canna think the fawt is aw wi' us.'

'Now, my friend,' said Mr. Bounderby, whom he could not have **exasperated** more, quite unconscious of it though he was, than by **seeming** to appeal to any one else, 'if you will favour me with your attention for half a minute, I should like to have a word or two with you. You said just now, that you had nothing to tell us about this business. You are quite sure of that before we go any further.'

'Sir, I am sure on 't.'

'Here's a gentleman from London present,' Mr. Bounderby made a backhanded point at Mr. James Harthouse with his **thumb**, 'a Parliament gentleman. I should like him to hear a short bit of **dialogue** between you and me, instead of taking the **substance** of it - for I know **precious** well, beforehand, what it will be; nobody knows better than I do, take notice! - instead of receiving it on trust from my mouth.'

Stephen bent his head to the gentleman from London, and showed a rather more troubled mind than usual. He turned his eyes **involuntarily** to his former

German grieve: betrüben, betrübst, betrübe,

adrift: treibend.
bits: die Bits, Bits.
carries: trägt.
dialogue: Dialog, Gespräch,
Konversation, Unerhaltung,
Zwiegespräch.
exasperated: ärgerte, haßerfüllt,
verbittert.
grief: Gram, Kummer, Betrübnis,
Trauer, Verdruß, Weh, Harm, Ärger,
Bekümmernis, Griesgram,
Verdrießlichkeit.

betrübt, bekümmern, bekümmere, bekümmerst, bekümmert, bekümmert, bekümmer, bekümmer. Irauern, kränken. heavens: Himmel. involuntarily: unfreiwillig, unabsichtlich. mistrust: Mißtrauen, mißtraue, mißtraust, mißtraut. precious: kostbar, selten, wertvoll, edel. refuge: Zuflucht, Schutz, Hort,

Luftschutzraum, Ruhepunkt, Schlupfloch, Schlupfwinkel, Unterkunft, Unterschlupf, Unterstand, Zufluchtstätte. riven: zerrissen, gespalten. seeming: scheinend, scheinbar. substance: Substanz, Stoff. tender: zart, Angebot, weich, Verdingung, anbieten, Anerbieten, empfindlich, mürbe, präsentieren, Submission, sorgfältig. thumb: Daumen, der Daumen.

refuge, but at a look from that quarter (expressive though instantaneous) he settled them on Mr. Bounderby's face.

'Now, what do you complain of?' asked Mr. Bounderby.

'I ha' not coom here, sir,' Stephen reminded him, 'to complain. I coom for that I were sent for.'

'What,' repeated Mr. Bounderby, folding his arms, 'do you people, in a general way, complain of?'

Stephen looked at him with some little irresolution for a moment, and then seemed to make up his mind.

'Sir, I were never good at showin o 't, though I ha had'n my share in feeling o 't. 'Deed we are in a muddle, sir. Look round town - so rich as 'tis - and see the numbers o' people as has been broughten into bein heer, fur to weave, an' to card, an' to piece out a livin', aw the same one way, somehows, 'twixt their cradles and their graves. Look how we live, an' wheer we live, an' in what numbers, an' by what chances, and wi' what sameness; and look how the mills is awlus a goin, and how they never works us no nigher to ony dis'ant object ceptin awlus, Death. Look how you considers of us, and writes of us, and talks of us, and goes up wi' yor deputations to Secretaries o' State 'bout us, and how yo are awlus right, and how we are awlus wrong, and never had'n no reason in us sin ever we were born. Look how this ha growen an' growen, sir, bigger an' bigger, broader an' broader, harder an' harder, fro year to year, fro generation unto generation. Who can look on 't, sir, and fairly tell a man 'tis not a muddle?'

'Of course,' said Mr. Bounderby. 'Now perhaps you'll let the gentleman know, how you would set this muddle (as you're so fond of calling it) to rights.'

'I donno, sir. I canna be expecten to 't. 'Tis not me as should be looken to for that, sir. 'Tis them as is put ower me, and ower aw the rest of us. What do they tak upon themseln, sir, if not to do't?'

'I'll tell you something towards it, at any rate,' returned Mr. Bounderby. 'We will make an example of half a dozen Slackbridges. We'll indict the blackguards for **felony**, and get 'em **shipped** off to **penal** settlements.'

German

bigger: größer, höhere, grossere. broader: breiter. calling: rufend, Anrufend, heißend, aufrufend, Rufen, Berufung, Anrufung, Ruf, Zurufen, Schreien, Vokation. chances: Chancen, Gelegenheiten, Zufälle. considers: erwägt, berücksichtigt, betrachtet, erachtet, sieht an, bedenkt. numbers: Nummern, Zahlen. cradles: wiegen, wiegt.

deed: Tat, Urkunde, Handlung, Akt,

deputations: Abordnungen. felony: Verbrechen. graves: Gräber. harder: Härter. indict: anklagen, klage an, klagen an, klagst an, klagt an. irresolution: Unschlüssigkeit, Unbeständigkeit.

penal: strafrechtlich, strafbar. reminded: erinnert, erinnerte,

erinnerten, erinnertest, erinnertet. sameness: Gleichheit. settled: legten bei, besiedelten, besiedelt, besiedeltest, beigelegt, legtet bei, legtest bei, besiedelte, legte bei, besiedeltet, sich niedergelassen shipped: versandt, verschiffte, verludet, verladen, verluden, verludst, verlud. talks: redet, Gespräche.

writes: schreibt, verfaßt, faßt ab.

Stephen gravely shook his head.

'Don't tell me we won't, man,' said Mr. Bounderby, by this time blowing a **hurricane**, 'because we will, I tell you!'

'Sir,' returned Stephen, with the quiet confidence of absolute **certainty**, 'if yo was t' tak a hundred Slackbridges - aw as there is, and aw the number ten times towd - an' was t' **sew** 'em up in separate **sacks**, an' **sink** 'em in the **deepest ocean** as were made ere ever dry land coom to be, yo'd leave the muddle just wheer 'tis. Mischeevous strangers!' said Stephen, with an anxious smile; 'when ha we not heern, I am sure, sin ever we can call to mind, o' th' mischeevous strangers! 'Tis not by them the trouble's made, sir. 'Tis not wi' them 't **commences**. I ha no favour for 'em - I ha no reason to favour 'em - but 'tis hopeless and **useless** to dream o' takin them fro their trade, 'stead o' takin their trade fro them! Aw that's now about me in this room were heer afore I coom, an' will be heer when I am gone. Put that clock **aboard** a ship an' pack it off to Norfolk Island, an' the time will go on just the same. So 'tis wi' Slackbridge every bit.'

Reverting for a moment to his former refuge, he observed a **cautionary** movement of her eyes towards the door. Stepping back, he put his hand upon the lock. But he had not spoken out of his own will and desire; and he felt it in his heart a noble return for his late **injurious** treatment to be faithful to the last to those who had **repudiated** him. He stayed to finish what was in his mind.

'Sir, I canna, wi' my little learning an' my common way, tell the genelman what will better aw this - though some working men o' this town could, above my powers - but I can tell him what I know will never do 't. The strong hand will never do 't. Vict'ry and triumph will never do 't. Agreeing fur to mak one side unnat'rally awlus and for ever right, and toother side unnat'rally awlus and for ever wrong, will never, never do 't. Nor yet lettin alone will never do 't. Let thousands upon thousands alone, aw leading the like lives and aw faw'en into the like muddle, and they will be as one, and yo will be as anoother, wi' a black unpassable world betwixt yo, just as long or short a time as sich-like misery can last. Not drawin nigh to fok, wi' kindness and patience an' cheery ways, that so draws nigh to one another in their monny troubles, and so cherishes one another

German

aboard: an Bord, anwesend.
betwixt: zwischen.
cautionary: warnend.
certainty: Gewissheit, Sicherheit,
Bestimmtheit, Überzeugung,
Zuversicht, Pfand, Garantie.
cheery: heiter, froh.
cherishes: schätzt, pflegt.
commences: beginnt.
deepest: tiefste.
draws: zeichnet, malt, zeichnet ab,
schöpft.

hurricane: Orkan, Hurrikan, Taifun, Wirbelsturm.
injurious: schädlich, angreifend.
misery: Elend, Not, Leid, Unglück, Schlamassel, Schicksalsschläge, Schicksalsschlag, Misere, Mißgeschick.
nigh: nahe.
ocean: Ozean, Meer, Weltmeer, See.
repudiated: abgelehnt, verdammt, verstoßen.

sacks: Säcke.

sew: nähen, heften, heftest, heftet, vernähen, einnähen, durchsteppen, nähe, hefte.
sink: sinken, Spülbecken, Ausguss, senken, versenken, untergehen, versinken, einsinken, Waschtisch, Waschbecken, untertauchen.
thousands: Tausende.
useless: nutzlos, vergeblich, zwecklos, vergebens, unnütz, sinnlos, unbrauchbar, unklug, unsinnig,

unverwertbar.

in their **distresses** wi' what they need themseln - like, I humbly **believe**, as no people the genelman ha seen in aw his **travels** can beat - will never do 't till th' Sun **turns** t' **ice**. Most o' aw, **rating** 'em as so much Power, and reg'latin 'em as if they was figures in a soom, or **machines**: wi'out loves and **likens**, wi'out **memories** and **inclinations**, wi'out **souls** to weary and souls to hope - when aw goes quiet, draggin on wi' 'em as if they'd nowt o' th' kind, and when aw goes onquiet, reproachin 'em for their want o' sitch **humanly** feelins in their dealins wi' yo - this will never do 't, sir, till God's work is onmade.'

Stephen stood with the open door in his hand, waiting to know if anything more were expected of him.

'Just stop a moment,' said Mr. Bounderby, **excessively** red in the face. 'I told you, the last time you were here with a **grievance**, that you had better turn about and come out of that. And I also told you, if you remember, that I was up to the gold spoon look- out.'

'I were not up to 't myseln, sir; I do assure yo.'

'Now it's clear to me,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'that you are one of those **chaps** who have always got a grievance. And you go about, **sowing** it and raising **crops**. That's the business of your life, my friend.'

Stephen shook his head, **mutely** protesting that indeed he had other business to do for his life.

'You are such a **waspish**, raspish, ill-conditioned chap, you see,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'that even your own Union, the men who know you best, will have nothing to do with you. I never thought those fellows could be right in anything; but I tell you what! I so far go along with them for a novelty, that I'll have nothing to do with you either.'

Stephen raised his eyes quickly to his face.

'You can finish off what you're at,' said Mr. Bounderby, with a meaning nod, 'and then go elsewhere.'

He had only to take leave of his landlady, and lie down on his **temporary** bed upon the floor; for his bundle was made up for to-**morrow**, and all was arranged

German

chap: Bursche.
chaps: Burschen, Kerl, Tröpfe.
crops: Feldfrüchte, ernten, kulturen, getreide.
distresses: nöte, Notlagen, peinigt.
excessively: übermäßig, überaus.
grievance: Beschwerde, Mißstand.
humanly: menschlich,
menschlicherweise.
ice: Eis, Speiseeis, Sahneeis, Gefrorene, Gefrorenes, Glasieren.
inclinations: Neigungen.

lie: liegen, lüger
Unwahrkeit, Ti
Schwindelei, Ti
Windelei, Ti
Schwindelei, Ti
Windelein, Ti
Windelein, Ti
Schwindelei, Ti
Schwindelei

lie: liegen, lügen, lüge, fabulieren, Unwahrkeit, Täuschung, Schwindelei, Schummelei, Lage, Irreführung, gelegen sein. likens: vergleicht. machines: Maschinen, Apparate. memories: Erinnerungen, Souvenirs, Andenken. morrow: Folgender Tag. mutely: stumm. rating: Bewertung, Prädikat, Schätzend. souls: Seelen.
sowing: Saat.
temporary: vorübergehend,
provisorisch, temporär, zeitweilig,
Temporal, vorläufig, befristet,
aushilfsweise, zeitliche, zeitlich,
kurzzeitig.
travels: reist, reisen.
turns: dreht, kehrt, wendet, drechselt,
wendet um, dreht um, Wendungen,
Umschwünge.
waspish: reizbar, wespenähnlich.

for his departure. He meant to be clear of the town very early; before the Hands were in the streets.

It was barely daybreak, when, with a parting look round his room, mournfully wondering whether he should ever see it again, he went out. The town was as entirely deserted as if the inhabitants had abandoned it, rather than hold communication with him. Everything looked wan at that hour. Even the coming sun made but a pale waste in the sky, like a sad sea.

By the place where Rachael lived, though it was not in his way; by the red brick streets; by the great silent factories, not trembling yet; by the railway, where the danger-lights were waning in the strengthening day; by the railway's crazy neighbourhood, half pulled down and half built up; by scattered red brick villas, where the besmoked evergreens were sprinkled with a dirty powder, like untidy snuff-takers; by coal-dust paths and many varieties of ugliness; Stephen got to the top of the hill, and looked back.

Day was shining radiantly upon the town then, and the bells were going for the morning work. Domestic fires were not yet lighted, and the high chimneys had the sky to themselves. Puffing out their **poisonous volumes**, they would not be long in hiding it; but, for half an hour, some of the many windows were golden, which showed the Coketown people a sun eternally in eclipse, through a medium of smoked glass.

So strange to turn from the chimneys to the birds. So strange, to have the road-dust on his feet instead of the coal-grit. So strange to have lived to his time of life, and yet to be beginning like a boy this summer morning! With these musings in his mind, and his bundle under his arm, Stephen took his attentive face along the high road. And the trees arched over him, whispering that he left a true and **loving** heart behind.

German

arched: gewölbt, bogenförmig. coal-dust: Kohlengrus. crazy: verrückt, toll, wahnsinnig, irre, übergeschnappt, ausgeflippt. daybreak: Tagesanbruch. dirty: schmutzig, dreckig, unlauter, beschmutzen, gemein, unanständig. eclipse: Finsternis, verfinstern, Eklipse. loving: liebend, liebevoll, liebreich. medium: Mittel, Medium, durchschnittich, Mitte, Umgebung,

Datenträger, Paragnost, Vermittlung. ugliness: Hässlichkeit. mournfully: traurig. musings: Träumereien. neighbourhood: Nachbarschaft, Quartier, Stadtviertel, Viertel. paths: Pfade. poisonous: giftig, toxisch. powder: Pulver, Puder, pudern, Staub, wan: blass, bleich. Kraut, pulverisieren, stäuben. radiantly: strahlende, strahlend, leuchtend. sprinkled: berieselte.

untidy: unordentlich, chaotisch, nachlässig, schlampig machen, struppig, ungeordnet, ungepflegt machen, wüst. villas: Landhäuser, Villen. volumes: Jahrgänge. waning: abnehmend, abflauend, schwindend, verblassend. whispering: Geflüster, flüsternd, Flüstern, leise, gedämpft, raunend.

CHAPTER VI

FADING AWAY

It was falling dark when Stephen came out of Mr. Bounderby's house. The shadows of night had gathered so fast, that he did not look about him when he closed the door, but **plodded** straight along the street. Nothing was further from his thoughts than the curious old woman he had encountered on his previous visit to the same house, when he heard a step behind him that he knew, and turning, saw her in Rachael's company.

He saw Rachael first, as he had heard her only.

'Ah, Rachael, my dear! Missus, thou wi' her!'

'Well, and now you are surprised to be sure, and with reason I must say,' the old woman returned. 'Here I am again, you see.'

'But how wi' Rachael?' said Stephen, falling into their step, walking between them, and looking from the one to the other.

'Why, I come to be with this good lass pretty much as I came to be with you,' said the old woman, cheerfully, taking the reply upon herself. 'My visiting time is later this year than usual, for I have been rather troubled with shortness of breath, and so put it off till the weather was fine and warm. For the same reason I don't make all my **journey** in one day, but **divide** it into two days, and get a

German

ah: ach, ah, ha. cheerfully: fröhlich, heiter. curious: neugierig, merkwürdig, divide: teilen, teile, teilt, teilst, dividieren, dividiert, dividierst, dividiere, entzweien, gliedern, scheiden. encountered: begegnete, begegnet.

falling: fallend, fällend, absinkend, abstürzend.

fast: schnell, fasten, geschwind, fest,

rasch, widerstandsfähig, gediegen, hurtig, feststehend, schleunig, hastig. gathered: sammelte, versammelte. gespannt, seltsam, kurios, sonderbar. journey: Reise, Fahrt, Tour, Überfahrt, Seereise, Passage, Fußwanderung. lass: Mädchen, Mädel, Dirne. plodded: getapst, getrottet, trotteten, trottetest, trottetet, trottete. shadows: Schatten, Schattenbilder, Schattenrisse, Schemen. shortness: Kürze, Knappheit. thou: Du, Sie, Ihr, Deiner, Dir, Dich.

troubled: gestört, beunruhigt, aufgewühlt, trüb, unruhig, trübe. turning: Drehend, kehrend, wendend, drechselnd, Drehen, umwendend, umdrehend, Schwenke, Schwenkungen, Gangbar, Drehung. visiting: besuchend, besichtigend, aufsuchend. walking: Spazierend, Gehend, Gehen. warm: warm, erwärmen. weather: Wetter, Witterung, das

Wetter.

bed to-night at the Travellers' Coffee House down by the railroad (a nice **clean** house), and go back Parliamentary, at six in the morning. Well, but what has this to do with this good lass, says you? I'm going to tell you. I have heard of Mr. Bounderby being married. I read it in the paper, where it looked **grand** - oh, it looked fine!' the old woman **dwelt** on it with strange **enthusiasm**: 'and I want to see his wife. I have never seen her yet. Now, if you'll believe me, she hasn't come out of that house since noon to- day. So not to give her up too **easily**, I was waiting about, a little last bit more, when I passed close to this good lass two or three times; and her face being so **friendly** I spoke to her, and she spoke to me. There!' said the old woman to Stephen, 'you can make all the rest out for yourself now, a deal **shorter** than I can, I **dare** say!'

Once again, Stephen had to **conquer** an **instinctive propensity** to **dislike** this old woman, though her **manner** was as **honest** and simple as a manner possibly could be. With a gentleness that was as natural to him as he knew it to be to Rachael, he pursued the subject that interested her in her old age.

'Well, **missus**,' said he, 'I ha seen the lady, and she were young and hansom. Wi' fine dark thinkin eyes, and a still way, Rachael, as I ha never seen the like on.'

'Young and **handsome**. Yes!' cried the old woman, quite delighted. 'As **bonny** as a rose! And what a happy wife!'

'Aye, missus, I suppose she be,' said Stephen. But with a doubtful glance at Rachael.

'Suppose she be? She must be. She's your master's wife,' returned the old woman.

Stephen **nodded** assent. 'Though as to master,' said he, glancing again at Rachael, 'not master onny more. That's aw enden 'twixt him and me.'

'Have you left his work, Stephen?' asked Rachael, anxiously and quickly.

'Why, Rachael,' he replied, 'whether I ha lef'n his work, or whether his work ha lef'n me, cooms t' th' same. His work and me are parted. 'Tis as weel so better, I were thinkin when yo coom up wi' me. It would ha brought'n trouble

German

easily: leicht, sicher, bei weitem.

dwelt: gewohnt.

anxiously: besorgt, unruhig. **bonny**: hübsch.

clean: sauber, rein, reinigen, reinige, reinigst, reinigt, säubern, putzen, putzt, säubere, säubre.

conquer: erobern, eroberst, erobert, erobere, erobre, besiegen.

dare: wagen, wagt, wage, wagst, sich trauen, sich getrauen, riskieren, sich wagen.

dislike: Abneigung, Antipathie, Widerwillen. enthusiasm: Begeisterung,
Enthusiasmus, Fröhlichkeit,
Entzücken.
friendly: freundlich, freundschaftlich,
befreundet, freundliche.
grand: großartig, gewaltig, gross,
grandios, ansehnlich, prachtvoll.
handsome: hübsch, gutaussehend,
schön, stattlich, ansehnlich, fiffig,
gescheit, geschickt, schlau, gut

aussehend, pfiffig.

honest: ehrlich, aufrichtig, anständig, redlich, bieder, rechtschaffen, fidel, honett, ehrenwerte, brav.

instinctive: instinktiv, instinktmäßig. manner: Weise, Art, Manier, Art und Weise, Auftreten.

missus: Frau, Gnädig Frau. nodded: schlafen, sich neigen, geschlafen, genickt, wippen, nicken.

propensity: Neigung.
shorter: kürzer.

upon trouble if I had **stayed** theer. Haply 'tis a kindness to monny that I go; haply 'tis a kindness to myseln; anyways it mun be done. I mun turn my face fro Coketown fur th' time, and seek a fort'n, dear, by beginnin fresh.'

'Where will you go, Stephen?'

'I donno t'night,' said he, **lifting** off his hat, and smoothing his thin hair with the flat of his hand. 'But I'm not goin t'night, Rachael, nor yet t'morrow. 'Tan't easy overmuch t' know wheer t' turn, but a good heart will coom to me.'

Herein, too, the sense of even thinking **unselfishly aided** him. Before he had so much as closed Mr. Bounderby's door, he had **reflected** that at least his being obliged to go away was good for her, as it would save her from the chance of being brought into question for not withdrawing from him. Though it would cost him a hard **pang** to leave her, and though he could think of no similar place in which his condemnation would not **pursue** him, perhaps it was almost a relief to be forced away from the endurance of the last four days, even to unknown difficulties and distresses.

So he said, with truth, 'I'm more leetsome, Rachael, under 't, than I could'n ha believed.' It was not her part to make his **burden** heavier. She answered with her comforting smile, and the three walked on together.

Age, especially when it **strives** to be self-reliant and cheerful, **finds** much consideration among the poor. The old woman was so **decent** and **contented**, and made so light of her **infirmities**, though they had increased upon her since her former interview with Stephen, that they both took an interest in her. She was too **sprightly** to allow of their walking at a slow **pace** on her account, but she was very **grateful** to be talked to, and very willing to talk to any extent: so, when they came to their part of the town, she was more **brisk** and **vivacious** than ever.

'Come to my poor place, missus,' said Stephen, 'and tak a **coop** o' tea. Rachael will coom then; and arterwards I'll see thee safe t' thy Travellers' lodgin. 'T may be long, Rachael, ere ever I ha th' chance o' thy coompany agen.'

They **complied**, and the three went on to the house where he lodged. When they turned into a narrow street, Stephen glanced at his window with a dread

German

aided: geholfen, unterstützt.
brisk: lebhaft, flink, flott, frisch,
forsch, hurtig, munter, wach,
gewandt, aufgeweckt, rasch.
burden: Last, Belasten, Bürde,
Belastung, Beauftragen, Ladung,
Beladen, Gewicht, Aufladen,
Auftragen, Fuhre.
complied: erfüllte, entsprochen.
contented: zufrieden, befriedigt,
befriedigte.
coop: Konsumverein, Hühnerkorb.

decent: anständig, ehrbar, sittsam, dezent, schicklich, menschenwürdig, ordentlich, korrekt, sauber, tugendhaft, höflich. finds: gründet, findet. grateful: dankbar, erkenntlich. infirmities: Schwächen. lifting: hebend, Stapellauf, heben. pace: Schritt, Gangart, Tempo, Galopp, gehen, bummeln, spazierengehen, wandeln, trödeln, schlendern, Schreiten.

pang: Schmerz, Stechen.
pursue: verfolgen, verfolgt, verfolgst,
verfolge, nachzusetzen, fahnden.
reflected: reflektierten, reflektiertest,
reflektierte, reflektiert, reflektiertet,
abgespiegelt.
sprightly: lebhaft, munter.
stayed: blieb, bliebst, blieben, bliebt,
geblieben.
strives: strebt.
unselfishly: selbstlos.
vivacious: lebhaft.

that always haunted his desolate home; but it was open, as he had left it, and no one was there. The evil spirit of his life had flitted away again, months ago, and he had heard no more of her since. The only evidence of her last return now, were the **scantier** moveables in his room, and the **grayer** hair upon his head.

He lighted a candle, set out his little tea-board, got hot water from below, and brought in small portions of tea and sugar, a loaf, and some butter from the nearest shop. The bread was new and crusty, the butter fresh, and the sugar lump, of course - in **fulfilment** of the standard testimony of the Coketown magnates, that these people lived like princes, sir. Rachael made the tea (so large a party necessitated the **borrowing** of a cup), and the visitor enjoyed it **mightily**. It was the first glimpse of sociality the host had had for many days. He too, with the world a wide heath before him, enjoyed the meal - again in corroboration of the magnates, as exemplifying the utter want of calculation on the part of these people, sir.

'I ha never thowt yet, missus,' said Stephen, 'o' askin thy name.'

The old lady announced herself as 'Mrs. Pegler.'

'A widder, I think?' said Stephen.

'Oh, many long years!' Mrs. Pegler's husband (one of the best on record) was already dead, by Mrs. Pegler's calculation, when Stephen was born.

"Twere a bad job, too, to lose so good a one,' said Stephen. 'Onny children?'

Mrs. Pegler's cup, rattling against her saucer as she held it, denoted some **nervousness** on her part. 'No,' she said. 'Not now, not now.'

'Dead, Stephen,' Rachael softly hinted.

'I'm sooary I ha spok'n on 't,' said Stephen, 'I ought t' hadn in my mind as I might touch a sore place. I - I blame myseln.'

While he excused himself, the old lady's cup rattled more and more. 'I had a son,' she said, curiously distressed, and not by any of the usual appearances of sorrow; 'and he did well, wonderfully well. But he is not to be spoken of if you

German schwermütig, bekümmert, betrübt,

appearances: Erscheinungen. borrowing: Entlehnung, Entlehnend, Borgend, Anleihe, Übernahme. corroboration: Bestätigung. crusty: krustig, mürrisch. curiously: neugierig. denoted: bezeichnete, bezeichnetet, bezeichnet, bezeichneten, bezeichnetest. desolate: verwüsten, trostlos, öde,

distressed: trübsinnig, quälte,

gedrückt, trübselig, traurig, verdrießlich, trüb. exemplifying: erläuternd, veranschaulichung, exemplifizierend, portions: Teile, Portionen, Segmente, veranschaulichend. flitted: gewandert, flitzte. fulfilment: Erfüllung, Ausfüllung, Versehung, Bekleidung, Einlösung, Gestaltung, Ergänzung. grayer: grauer. loaf: Brot, Laib.

mightily: mächtig. nervousness: Nervosität, Unruhe, Gereiztheit, Aufregung, Ängstlichkeit, Nervösheit. Partien, Stücke. princes: Fürsten. saucer: Untertasse, die Untertasse, Untersatz. scantier: notdürftiger.

utter: äußerst, äußern, ausschließen, leibhaftig, aussondern.

please. He is - 'Putting down her cup, she **moved** her hands as if she would have added, by her action, 'dead!' Then she said aloud, 'I have lost him.'

Stephen had not yet got the better of his having given the old lady pain, when his landlady came **stumbling** up the narrow stairs, and calling him to the door, whispered in his ear. Mrs. Pegler was by no means **deaf**, for she caught a word as it was uttered.

'Bounderby!' she cried, in a suppressed voice, starting up from the table. 'Oh hide me! Don't let me be seen for the world. Don't let him come up till I've got away. Pray, pray!' She **trembled**, and was excessively **agitated**; getting behind Rachael, when Rachael tried to **reassure** her; and not seeming to know what she was about.

'But hearken, missus, hearken,' said Stephen, astonished. "Tisn't Mr. Bounderby; 'tis his wife. Yo'r not fearfo' o' her. Yo was hey-go-mad about her, but an hour sin.'

'But are you sure it's the lady, and not the gentleman?' she asked, still trembling.

'Certain sure!'

'Well then, pray don't speak to me, nor yet take any notice of me,' said the old woman. 'Let me be quite to myself in this corner.'

Stephen nodded; looking to Rachael for an explanation, which she was quite **unable** to give him; took the candle, went downstairs, and in a few **moments** returned, **lighting** Louisa into the room. She was followed by the whelp.

Rachael had **risen**, and stood **apart** with her shawl and bonnet in her hand, when Stephen, himself **profoundly** astonished by this visit, put the candle on the table. Then he too stood, with his **doubled** hand upon the table near it, waiting to be addressed.

For the first time in her life Louisa had come into one of the **dwellings** of the Coketown Hands; for the first time in her life she was face to face with anything like **individuality** in **connection** with them. She knew of their existence by **hundreds** and by thousands. She knew what results in work a given number of

German

agitated: regtet auf, regte auf, regten auf, aufgeregt, regtest auf, beunruhigt, beunruhigte, beunruhigten, beunruhigten, beunruhigtet, erregt.
apart: abgesondert, einzeln, auseinander, abseits, getrennt, entzwei, separat, besonders, extra, besonder, beiseite.
connection: Verbindung, Anschluss, Zusammenhang, Verband, Beziehung, Liga, Vertrag, Konnex,

Allianz, Band, Binde.
deaf: Taub, gehörlos, schwerhörig,
hörbehindert.
doubled: verdoppelt.
dwellings: Behausungen.
hundreds: Hunderte.
individuality: Individualität.
lighting: Beleuchtung, Belichtung,
Ausleuchtung.
moments: Momente, Augenblicke.
moved: bewegt, berührt, ergriffen.
profoundly: tief, tiefsinnig.

reassure: beruhigen, beruhigt, versichern, beruhige, beruhigst, beschwichtigen. risen: auferstanden, angestiegen, Anstieg, aufstehen, aufsteigen, Erhebung, Gestiegen, Heben, sich erheben, steigen, Steigerung. stumbling: stolpernd, poltern, gepolter, straucheln, stolpern. trembled: bangte, gezittert. unable: unfähig, außerstande, untauglich, hilflos.

them would produce in a given space of time. She knew them in crowds passing to and from their **nests**, like **ants** or **beetles**. But she knew from her reading infinitely more of the ways of toiling insects than of these toiling men and women.

Something to be worked so much and paid so much, and there ended; something to be **infallibly** settled by laws of supply and demand; something that blundered against those laws, and floundered into difficulty; something that was a little pinched when wheat was dear, and over-ate itself when wheat was cheap; something that increased at such a rate of percentage, and yielded such another percentage of crime, and such another percentage of pauperism; something wholesale, of which vast fortunes were made; something that occasionally rose like a sea, and did some harm and waste (chiefly to itself), and fell again; this she knew the Coketown Hands to be. But, she had scarcely thought more of separating them into units, than of separating the sea itself into its **component** drops.

She stood for some moments looking round the room. From the few chairs, the few books, the common prints, and the bed, she glanced to the two women, and to Stephen.

'I have come to speak to you, in consequence of what passed just now. I should like to be serviceable to you, if you will let me. Is this your wife?'

Rachael raised her eyes, and they sufficiently answered no, and dropped again.

'I remember,' said Louisa, **reddening** at her mistake; 'I recollect, now, to have heard your domestic misfortunes spoken of, though I was not attending to the particulars at the time. It was not my meaning to ask a question that would give pain to any one here. If I should ask any other question that may happen to have that result, give me credit, if you please, for being in ignorance how to speak to you as I ought.'

German

ants: Ameisen. beetles: Käfer. blundered: pfuschte. cheap: billig, minderwertig, preiswert. fortunes: Vermögen, Glücksfälle. component: Komponente, Bestandteil, harm: Schaden, beeinträchtigen, Bauteil, Teil. consequence: Konsequenz, Folge, Schnitt, Wirkung, Wertpapier, Tätigkeit, Sequenz, Lösung, Auswirkung, Effekt. crowds: Menschenmassen, Schwärme, nests: Verschachtelt. Mengen.

dropped: gefallen, abgeworfen. ended: beendet, endete, zu Ende sein. floundered: zappelte. verletzen, düpieren, schwächen, schädigen, Leid, jemandem schaden, benachteiligen. infallibly: unfehlbar. insects: Insekten, Kerbtier. particulars: Einzelheiten.

pauperism: Verarmung, die Armut. pinched: gekniffen, gestohlen. prints: drucke. reddening: Rötung. separating: absondernd, trennend, Auseinandergehen, scheidend, trennende. sufficiently: genügend, genug, ausreichend, hinlänglich, ziemlich. toiling: schuftend, abmühen. wheat: Weizen. wholesale: Großhandel, engros.

As Stephen had but a little while ago instinctively addressed himself to her, so she now instinctively addressed herself to Rachael. Her manner was short and abrupt, yet faltering and timid.

'He has told you what has passed between himself and my husband? You would be his first resource, I think.'

'I have heard the end of it, young lady,' said Rachael.

'Did I understand, that, being rejected by one employer, he would probably be rejected by all? I thought he said as much?'

'The chances are very small, young lady - next to nothing - for a man who gets a bad name among them.'

'What shall I understand that you mean by a bad name?'

'The name of being troublesome.'

'Then, by the **prejudices** of his own class, and by the prejudices of the other, he is **sacrificed alike?** Are the two so **deeply separated** in this town, that there is no place whatever for an honest **workman** between them?'

Rachael shook her head in silence.

'He fell into suspicion,' said Louisa, 'with his fellow-weavers, because - he had made a promise not to be one of them. I think it must have been to you that he made that promise. Might I ask you why he made it?'

Rachael burst into tears. 'I didn't seek it of him, poor lad. I prayed him to avoid trouble for his own good, little thinking he'd come to it through me. But I know he'd die a hundred deaths, ere ever he'd break his word. I know that of him well.'

Stephen had remained quietly attentive, in his usual thoughtful attitude, with his hand at his chin. He now spoke in a voice rather less steady than usual.

'No one, excepting myseln, can ever know what honour, an' what love, an' respect, I bear to Rachael, or wi' what cause. When I passed that promess, I towd her true, she were th' Angel o' my life. 'Twere a solemn promess. 'Tis gone fro' me, for ever.'

German

abrupt: plötzlich, brüsk, schroff, abrupt, abgebrochen, barsch, abgerissen, abschüssig, grob, hastig, unvermutet. alike: gleich, ähnlich, gleichwertig, gleichförmig, gleicherweise, identisch, homogen, einander entsprechend, gleichartig, ebenso, analog. deaths: Todesfälle, Sterbefälle. deeply: tief, zutiefst, weh.

employer: Arbeitgeber, Unternehmer.

excepting: ausgenommen, aussondern, außer. prayed: betetet, gebetet, betetest, beteten, betete. prejudices: Vorurteile. quietly: ruhig, leise, still, kalm. rejected: reflektiert. resource: Betriebsmittel, Hilfsquelle, Ressource. sacrificed: geopfert, aufgeopfert. separated: getrennt, gesondert, abgesondert, geschieden, entbunden, workman: Arbeiter.

auseinander gegangen. solemn: feierlich, festlich, ernst, erhaben, herrschaftlich, würdig, würdevoll, stattlich, vornehm, königlich, hocherhaben. steady: Ständig, stetig, beständig, fest, ununterbrochen, zuverlässig, wiederholt, turnusmäßig, fortwährend, gleichmäßig, regelmäßig.

geteilt, aufgeteilt, aufgelöst,

Louisa turned her head to him, and bent it with a **deference** that was new in her. She looked from him to Rachael, and her features softened. 'What will you do?' she asked him. And her voice had softened too.

'Weel, ma'am,' said Stephen, making the best of it, with a smile; 'when I ha finished off, I mun **quit** this part, and try another. Fortnet or misfortnet, a man can but try; there's nowt to be done wi'out tryin' - cept laying down and dying.'

'How will you travel?'

'Afoot, my kind ledy, afoot.'

Louisa coloured, and a **purse** appeared in her hand. The rustling of a banknote was audible, as she unfolded one and laid it on the table.

'Rachael, will you tell him - for you know how, without offence - that this is **freely** his, to help him on his way? Will you **entreat** him to take it?'

'I canna do that, young lady,' she answered, turning her head aside. 'Bless you for thinking o' the poor lad wi' such tenderness. But 'tis for him to know his heart, and what is right according to it.'

Louisa looked, in part incredulous, in part frightened, in part overcome with quick sympathy, when this man of so much self- command, who had been so plain and steady through the late interview, lost his composure in a moment, and now stood with his hand before his face. She stretched out hers, as if she would have touched him; then checked herself, and remained still.

'Not e'en Rachael,' said Stephen, when he stood again with his face **uncovered**, 'could mak sitch a kind offerin, by onny words, kinder. T' show that I'm not a man wi'out reason and gratitude, I'll tak two pound. I'll **borrow** 't for t' pay 't back. 'Twill be the **sweetest** work as ever I ha done, that puts it in my power t' **acknowledge** once more my lastin **thankfulness** for this present action.'

She was **fain** to take up the note again, and to substitute the much smaller sum he had named. He was neither **courtly**, nor handsome, nor **picturesque**, in any respect; and yet his manner of **accepting** it, and of expressing his thanks without more words, had a grace in it that Lord Chesterfield could not have taught his son in a century.

German

courtly: vornehm, höfisch.

accepting: annehmend, akzeptierend, entgegennehmend, hinnehmend, akzeptieren.

akzepteren.

acknowledge: anerkennen, erkenne
an, erkennen an, erkennst an, erkennt
an, bestätigen, eingestehen, positive
Rückmeldung, konfirmieren,
gestehen, genehmigen.

borrow: borgen, entlehnen, leihen,
ausleihen, zur Ausleihe bekommen,
verleihen, etwas von jemadem

geliehen haben, darleihen.

deference: Ehrerbietung, Achtung.
entreat: ersuchst, flehst an, flehen an,
fleht an, ersucht, ersuche, bitten
inständig, anflehen, flehe an,
ersuchen.
fain: gern.
freely: frei.
picturesque: malerisch, pittoresk.
purse: Geldbeutel, Handtasche,
Beutel, Börse, Brieftasche, Geldbörse,
Portemonnaie, Portemonaie.

quit: verlassen, verließest, verlaßt, verließ, verließen, verlasse, verläßt, verlaß, verließt, aufhören, aufgeben. sweetest: Schatz, Liebling, Liebe, Liebchen, Lieb, Geliebte, Schätzchen, Herzchen, Liebste.

Herzchen, Liebste.
thankfulness: Dankbarkeit.
twill: Köper, köpern.
uncovered: aufgedeckt, unbedeckt,
abgedeckt, enthüllt, deckte ab,
enthüllten, deckten ab, enthülltest,
decktest ab, enthülltet, enthüllte.

Tom had sat upon the bed, swinging one leg and sucking his walking- stick with sufficient unconcern, until the visit had attained this stage. Seeing his sister ready to depart, he got up, rather hurriedly, and put in a word.

'Just wait a moment, Loo! Before we go, I should like to speak to him a moment. Something comes into my head. If you'll step out on the stairs, Blackpool, I'll mention it. Never mind a light, man!' Tom was remarkably impatient of his moving towards the cupboard, to get one. 'It don't want a light.'

Stephen followed him out, and Tom closed the room door, and held the **lock** in his hand.

'I say!' he whispered. 'I think I can do you a good turn. Don't ask me what it is, because it may not come to anything. But there's no harm in my trying.'

His breath fell like a **flame** of fire on Stephen's ear, it was so hot.

'That was our light porter at the Bank,' said Tom, 'who brought you the message to-night. I call him our light porter, because I belong to the Bank too.'

Stephen thought, 'What a **hurry** he is in!' He **spoke** so confusedly.

'Well!' said Tom. 'Now look here! When are you off?'

'T' day's Monday,' replied Stephen, considering. 'Why, sir, Friday or Saturday, nigh 'bout.'

'Friday or Saturday,' said Tom. 'Now look here! I am not sure that I can do you the good turn I want to do you - that's my sister, you know, in your room but I may be able to, and if I should not be able to, there's no harm done. So I tell you what. You'll know our light porter again?'

'Yes, sure,' said Stephen.

'Very well,' returned Tom. 'When you leave work of a night, between this and your going away, just hang about the Bank an hour or so, will you? Don't take on, as if you meant anything, if he should see you hanging about there; because I shan't put him up to speak to you, unless I find I can do you the service I want to do you. In that case he'll have a note or a message for you, but not else. Now look here! You are sure you understand.'

German

attained: erreichtest, erreicht, erreichten, erreichtet, erreichte, erlangtet, erlangt, erlangte, erlangten, erlangtest, erzieltet. considering: erwägend, berücksichtigend, betrachtend, in Anbetracht, erachtend, entsprechend,

ansehend. cupboard: Schrank. flame: Flamme, Flammen. hang: hängen, aufhängen, erhängen, henken, anhängen.

hanging: Hängen, Hängend. hurry: eilen, Eile, sich beeilen, beeilen, sputen, hast, Tempo machen, pressieren, schnell, jagen, hasten. leg: Bein, Keule, Pfote, Unterschenkel, stick: stock, kleben, Stab, stecken, Gebeine, Zweig, Knochen, Verlängerung einer Ecke. lock: Schloss, schleuse, zuschließen, abschließen, schließen, sperren, verschließen, Verschluss, Sperre, verriegeln, Türschloß. remarkably: bemerkenswert,

merkwürdigerweise, komischerweise, seltsamerweise. spoke: sprachen, sprachst, Sprach, spracht, Speiche, Spake. stechen, hapern, leimen, festfahren, Stange, stocken, aussetzen. sucking: Saugend, Vollsaugen. swinging: schlängelnd, schwankend, wackelig, schaukelnd. unconcern: die Sorglosigkeit, die Unbekümmertheit, Gleichgültigkeit.

He had wormed a finger, in the darkness, through a button-hole of Stephen's coat, and was screwing that corner of the garment tight up round and round, in an extraordinary manner.

'I understand, sir,' said Stephen.

'Now look here!' repeated Tom. 'Be sure you don't make any mistake then, and don't forget. I shall tell my sister as we go home, what I have in view, and she'll approve, I know. Now look here! You're all right, are you? You understand all about it? Very well then. Come along, Loo!'

He **pushed** the door open as he called to her, but did not return into the room, or wait to be lighted down the narrow stairs. He was at the bottom when she began to **descend**, and was in the street before she could take his arm.

Mrs. Pegler remained in her corner until the brother and sister were gone, and until Stephen came back with the candle in his hand. She was in a state of inexpressible admiration of Mrs. Bounderby, and, like an unaccountable old woman, wept, 'because she was such a pretty dear.' Yet Mrs. Pegler was so flurried lest the object of her admiration should return by chance, or anybody else should come, that her cheerfulness was ended for that night. It was late too, to people who rose early and worked hard; therefore the party broke up; and Stephen and Rachael escorted their mysterious acquaintance to the door of the Travellers' Coffee House, where they parted from her.

They walked back together to the corner of the street where Rachael lived, and as they drew nearer and nearer to it, silence crept upon them. When they came to the dark corner where their unfrequent meetings always ended, they stopped, still **silent**, as if both were afraid to speak.

'I shall **strive** t' see thee agen, Rachael, afore I go, but if not - '

'Thou wilt not, Stephen, I know. 'Tis better that we make up our minds to be open wi' one another.'

'Thou'rt awlus right. 'Tis bolder and better. I ha been thinkin then, Rachael, that as 'tis but a day or two that remains, 'twere better for thee, my dear, not t' be seen wi' me. 'T might bring thee into trouble, fur no good.'

German

approve: genehmigen, billigen, genehmige, genehmigst, genehmigt, billigst, billige, billigt, gutheißen, heißt gut, heißen gut. bolder: kühner. coat: Mantel, Anstrich, Paletot, Fell, bedecken, Überzieher, Überrock, Umkleiden, Schicht. corner: Ecke, Winkel, die Ecke. descend: herunterkommen, kommt herunter, kommst herunter, kommen mysterious: geheimnisvoll, mysteriös, herunter, komme herunter,

herabsteigen, absteigen, abstammen. escorted: begleitete. flurried: beunruhigte. garment: Gewand, Kleidungsstück, Kleid, Anzug, Kleidung, Bekleidung. inexpressible: unaussprechlich, unbeschreiblich, unsagbar, namenlos, tight: dicht, fest, straff, knapp, eng, unbaussprechlich groß oder fiel, unnennbar, unsäglich. lest: dass nicht, damit nicht. rätselhaft, sonderbar.

pushed: angestoßen. screwing: Schraubend. silent: schweigend, still, schweigsam, verschwiegen, ruhig, geräuschlos, stillschweigend. strive: sich bemühen, erstreben. stramm, hauteng, angespannt, prall, zusammengedrängt, enganliegend. wept: geweint, weintet, weintest, weinten, weinte, träntet, getränt, tränte, träntest, tränten.

"Tis not for that, Stephen, that I mind. But thou know'st our old agreement. 'Tis for that.'

'Well, well,' said he. "Tis better, onnyways.'

'Thou'lt write to me, and tell me all that happens, Stephen?'

'Yes. What can I say now, but Heaven be wi' thee, Heaven bless thee, Heaven thank thee and **reward** thee!'

'May it bless thee, Stephen, too, in all thy **wanderings**, and send thee peace and rest at last!'

'I towd thee, my dear,' said Stephen Blackpool - 'that night - that I would never see or think o' onnything that **angered** me, but thou, so much better than me, should'st be **beside** it. Thou'rt beside it now. Thou mak'st me see it wi' a better eye. Bless thee. Good night. Good-bye!'

It was but a **hurried** parting in a common street, yet it was a **sacred** remembrance to these two common people. Utilitarian **economists**, **skeletons** of schoolmasters, Commissioners of Fact, genteel and used-up **infidels**, **gabblers** of many little dog's-eared **creeds**, the poor you will have always with you. **Cultivate** in them, while there is yet time, the utmost graces of the fancies and affections, to **adorn** their lives so much in need of ornament; or, in the day of your triumph, when **romance** is **utterly** driven out of their souls, and they and a **bare** existence stand face to face, Reality will take a **wolfish** turn, and make an end of you.

Stephen worked the next day, and the next, uncheered by a word from any one, and shunned in all his **comings** and **goings** as before. At the end of the second day, he saw land; at the end of the third, his loom stood empty.

He had **overstayed** his hour in the street outside the Bank, on each of the two first evenings; and nothing had happened there, good or bad. That he might not be **remiss** in his part of the engagement, he resolved to wait full two hours, on this third and last night.

There was the lady who had once kept Mr. Bounderby's house, sitting at the first-floor window as he had seen her before; and there was the light porter,

German

adorn: schmücken, schmücke, zieren, schmückst, schmückt, verzieren, aufputzen, ausputzen, zierst, ziert, ziere.

angered: geärgert, erzürnte.
bare: bloß, nackt, entblößen, kahl,
auskleiden, aufdecken, entblößt,
enthüllen, freilegen, offen hinlegen,
bloßlegen.

beside: neben, an, außer, bei, zu. **comings**: Einkünfte.

creeds: Glaubensbekenntnisse.

cultivate: kultivieren, kultiviert, kultiviere, kultivierst, ausbilden, anbauen, bebauen. economists: Volkswirtschaftler.

gabblers: Schwätzer.

goings: Geht.

hurried: beeilt, hastig, eilig. infidels: Ungläubige, Ungläubigen. overstayed: versäumte.

remiss: nachlässig.

reward: Belohnung, belohnen, Lohn, lohnen, vergelten, honorieren, Gage,

Einkommen, vergüten, Gehalt, Finderlohn.

romance: Romanze, Romanisch, Liebesgeschichte, Liebesverhältnis, Liebesgeschichteng, Liebesgeffäre

Liebesgeschichte, Liebesverhältnis, Liebesbeziehung, Liebesaffäre, Liebesabenteuer. sacred: heilig, geweiht.

skeletons: Skelette. **utterly**: absolut, völlig, verkehrt, schief, äußerst.

wanderings: Streifzüge. wolfish: wölfisch. sometimes talking with her there, and sometimes looking over the blind below which had bank upon it, and sometimes coming to the door and standing on the steps for a breath of air. When he first came out, Stephen thought he might be looking for him, and passed near; but the light porter only cast his winking eyes upon him slightly, and said nothing.

Two hours were a long **stretch** of lounging about, after a long day's labour. Stephen sat upon the step of a door, leaned against a wall under an archway, strolled up and down, listened for the church clock, stopped and watched children playing in the street. Some purpose or other is so natural to every one, that a mere loiterer always looks and feels remarkable. When the first hour was out, Stephen even began to have an uncomfortable sensation upon him of being for the time a **disreputable** character.

Then came the lamplighter, and two lengthening lines of light all down the long **perspective** of the street, until they were blended and lost in the distance. Mrs. Sparsit closed the first-floor window, drew down the blind, and went upstairs. Presently, a light went up-stairs after her, passing first the fanlight of the door, and afterwards the two staircase windows, on its way up. By and by, one corner of the second-floor blind was disturbed, as if Mrs. Sparsit's eye were there; also the other corner, as if the light porter's eye were on that side. Still, no communication was made to Stephen. Much relieved when the two hours were at last accomplished, he went away at a quick pace, as a recompense for so much loitering.

'O, you Fool!' said Mrs. Sparsit, when she was alone at her supper. Whom she meant, she did not say; but she could scarcely have meant the sweetbread.

German

archway: Torbogen. disreputable: verrufen, schändlich. disturbed: störte, störtest, störten, gestört, störtet, geniert, genierte, genierten, geniertet, geniertest. fanlight: das Oberlicht, Oberlicht. feels: fühlt, befühlt, empfindet, betastet. lengthening: Verlängernd, Verlängerung, Dehnung.

listened: hörte zu, hörten zu, hörtest

zu, zugehört, hörtet zu, angehört,

loiterer: Faulenzer, der Faulenzer, Herumtreiber, Herumlungerer, der Trödler, der Bummler, die Trödlerin. loitering: Gezauder, Zauderei. perspective: Perspektive, Aussicht, Blickwinkel, Fernsicht, Perspektivisch. relieved: erleichterten, erleichterte, erleichtertest, erleichtertet, erleichtert.

hörte an, hörten an, hörtest an, hörtet staircase: Treppenhaus, Treppe, Aufgang, Stiege. stretch: strecken, dehnen, spannen, aufziehen, Dehnbarkeit, beziehen, bespannen, ausweiten, Ausdehnung, anspannen, Strecke. supper: Abendessen, Souper, Abendmahl. uncomfortable: unbequem, unbehaglich, ungemütlich, lästig, umbequem.

winking: zwinkernd.

CHAPTER VII

GUNPOWDER

Mr. James Harthouse, 'going in' for his adopted party, soon began to score. With the aid of a little more coaching for the political sages, a little more **genteel listlessness** for the general society, and a **tolerable** management of the assumed honesty in **dishonesty**, most effective and most **patronized** of the polite deadly **sins**, he **speedily** came to be considered of much promise. The not being troubled with **earnestness** was a grand point in his favour, **enabling** him to take to the hard Fact fellows with as good a grace as if he had been born one of the tribe, and to **throw** all other **tribes overboard**, as conscious **hypocrites**.

'Whom none of us believe, my dear Mrs. Bounderby, and who do not believe themselves. The only difference between us and the **professors** of virtue or **benevolence**, or **philanthropy** - never mind the name - is, that we know it is all meaningless, and say so; while they know it equally and will never say so.'

Why should she be **shocked** or warned by this **reiteration**? It was not so unlike her father's principles, and her early training, that it need **startle** her. Where was the great difference between the two schools, when each **chained** her down to material realities, and inspired her with no faith in anything else? What

German listlessness: Lustlosigkeit, Unlust,

benevolence: Wohlwollen, Güte,
Wohltätigkeit, Wohltat, Milde,
Gnade, Entgegenkommen,
Barmherzigkeit.
chained: angeschlossen, angekettet,
verkettete.
dishonesty: Unehrlichkeit,
Unredlichkeit.
earnestness: Ernst, Ernsthaftigkeit.
enabling: aktivierend, ermöglichend.
genteel: vornehm, elegant.
hypocrites: Heuchler, Scheinheilige.

overboard: über Bord, über Bord gehen.
patronized: hüteten, hütetest, hütetet, protegiert, hütete, protegiertet, protegiertet, protegierten, beschützte, förderte, bevormundetet.
philanthropy: Philanthropie.
professors: Professoren.
reiteration: Wiederholung.
shocked: schockiert, erschüttert.

sins: Sünden.
speedily: schnell.
startle: aufschrecken, erschrecken,
schreckt auf, schreckst auf, schrecken
auf, schrecke auf, entsetzen.
throw: werfen, Wurf, schleudern.
tolerable: erträglich, tolerierbar,
duldbar, erduldbar, leidlich,
tolerabel, zulässig.
tribes: Stämme, Volksstämme, Völker,
Rassen.

was there in her soul for James Harthouse to destroy, which Thomas Gradgrind had **nurtured** there in its state of innocence!

It was even the worse for her at this pass, that in her mind - implanted there before her eminently practical father began to form it - a struggling disposition to believe in a wider and nobler humanity than she had ever heard of, constantly strove with doubts and resentments. With doubts, because the aspiration had been so laid waste in her youth. With resentments, because of the wrong that had been done her, if it were indeed a whisper of the truth. Upon a nature long accustomed to self-suppression, thus torn and divided, the Harthouse philosophy came as a relief and justification. Everything being hollow and worthless, she had missed nothing and sacrificed nothing. What did it matter, she had said to her father, when he proposed her husband. What did it matter, she said still. With a scornful self-reliance, she asked herself, What did anything matter - and went on.

Towards what? Step by step, onward and downward, towards some end, yet so gradually, that she believed herself to remain motionless. As to Mr. Harthouse, whither he tended, he neither considered nor cared. He had no particular design or plan before him: no energetic wickedness ruffled his lassitude. He was as much amused and interested, at present, as it became so fine a gentleman to be; perhaps even more than it would have been consistent with his reputation to confess. Soon after his arrival he languidly wrote to his brother, the honourable and jocular member, that the Bounderbys were 'great fun;' and further, that the female Bounderby, instead of being the Gorgon he had expected, was young, and remarkably pretty. After that, he wrote no more about them, and devoted his leisure chiefly to their house. He was very often in their house, in his flittings and visitings about the Coketown district; and was much encouraged by Mr. Bounderby. It was quite in Mr. Bounderby's gusty way to boast to all his world that he didn't care about your highly connected people, but that if his wife Tom Gradgrind's daughter did, she was welcome to their company.

German Verwendung, Aufstellung, Seele,

Verfügung, Veranlagung, Einteilung.

amused: amüsierte, amüsierte, amüsierten, amüsierten, amüsiertest, amüsiertet, belustigtest, belustigtest, belustigte, belustigte, belustigte, belustigte, unterhalten. aspiration: Aspiration. chiefly: hauptsächlich, vornehmlich, speziell, zumal, zumeist, insbesondere, vorzüglich, eigens, überwiegend, besonders, ausschlaggebend. disposition: Disposition, Gemüt, Anordnung, Art, Wesen,

downward: abwärts, absteigend, herunter, sinkend, nach unten. implanted: eingepflanzt, pflanzte ein, pflanztet ein, pflanztest ein, pflanzten ein. lassitude: Mattigkeit. nobler: edler, adliger. nurtured: aufgezogen. resentments: Verstimmungen.

ruffled: zerzaust, sträubte.

scornful: verächtlich, höhnisch, verspottend, schofel, schmählich, geringschätzig, geringschätzend, abschätzig, abfällig. strove: erstrebte, erstrebtet, kämpftet, kämpftest, kämpften, kämpfte, eiferte, erstrebten, erstrebtest, eifertet, eifertest. visitings: Besuche. whither: wohin.

wickedness: Bosheit, Schlechtigkeit, Verderbtheit.

Mr. James Harthouse began to think it would be a new sensation, if the face which changed so beautifully for the whelp, would change for him.

He was quick enough to observe; he had a good memory, and did not forget a word of the brother's **revelations**. He **interwove** them with everything he saw of the sister, and he began to understand her. To be sure, the better and **profounder** part of her character was not within his scope of perception; for in **natures**, as in **seas**, depth answers unto depth; but he soon began to read the rest with a student's eye.

Mr. Bounderby had taken possession of a house and grounds, about fifteen miles from the town, and accessible within a mile or two, by a railway **striding** on many arches over a wild country, **undermined** by deserted coal-shafts, and spotted at night by fires and black shapes of stationary engines at **pits' mouths**. This country, gradually softening towards the neighbourhood of Mr. Bounderby's retreat, there **mellowed** into a **rustic** landscape, golden with heath, and **snowy** with **hawthorn** in the spring of the year, and **tremulous** with leaves and their shadows all the summer time. The bank had **foreclosed** a mortgage effected on the property thus pleasantly situated, by one of the Coketown magnates, who, in his determination to make a shorter cut than usual to an enormous fortune, overspeculated himself by about two hundred thousand pounds. These accidents did sometimes happen in the best regulated families of Coketown, but the **bankrupts** had no connexion whatever with the improvident classes.

It afforded Mr. Bounderby supreme satisfaction to **instal** himself in this **snug** little estate, and with **demonstrative** humility to grow **cabbages** in the flowergarden. He delighted to live, **barrack**- fashion, among the elegant furniture, and he **bullied** the very pictures with his origin. 'Why, sir,' he would say to a visitor, 'I am told that Nickits,' the late owner, 'gave seven hundred pound for that Seabeach. Now, to be plain with you, if I ever, in the whole course of my life, take seven looks at it, at a hundred pound a look, it will be as much as I shall do. No, by George! I don't forget that I am Josiah Bounderby of Coketown. For years upon years, the only pictures in my possession, or that I could have got into my

German

bankrupts: bankrott.
barrack: Baracke, Kasernieren,
Lagerhütte, Soldatenzimmer.
bullied: schikanierte.
cabbages: Kohle.
demonstrative: Demonstrativ,
hinweisendes Fürwort,
Demonstrativpronomen.
foreclosed: schloß aus.
hawthorn: Hagedorn, Weißdorn,
Rotdorn.
instal: montieren, installierte,

anschließen, aufstellen, eingebaut, einbauen, einrichten, baute ein, installiert, installieren. interwove: verwebte, verwebten, verwebtest, verwebtet. mellowed: milderte, zermürbt. mouths: Münder. natures: Naturen. pits: gruben. profounder: tiefschürfender. revelations: Offenbarungen. rustic: ländlich, bäuerisch,

ungeschliffen, grobschlächtig, grob, flegelhaft, ungeschickt, schwerfällig, lümmelhaft, dörflich, derb. seas: Meere. snowy: verschneit, schneeig, schlackig, schneebedeckt. snug: behaglich, gemütlich, mollig. striding: schreitend. tremulous: zitternd.

undermined: untergraben, untergrub, untergruben, untergrubst, untergrubt. possession, by any means, unless I stole 'em, were the **engravings** of a man **shaving** himself in a boot, on the **blacking** bottles that I was **overjoyed** to use in cleaning boots with, and that I sold when they were empty for a **farthing** a-piece, and glad to get it!'

Then he would address Mr. Harthouse in the same style.

'Harthouse, you have a couple of horses down here. Bring half a dozen more if you like, and we'll find room for 'em. There's stabling in this place for a dozen horses; and unless Nickits is belied, he kept the full number. A round dozen of 'em, sir. When that man was a boy, he went to Westminster School. Went to Westminster School as a King's Scholar, when I was principally living on garbage, and sleeping in market baskets. Why, if I wanted to keep a dozen horses - which I don't, for one's enough for me - I couldn't bear to see 'em in their stalls here, and think what my own lodging used to be. I couldn't look at 'em, sir, and not order 'em out. Yet so things come round. You see this place; you know what sort of a place it is; you are aware that there's not a **completer** place of its size in this kingdom or elsewhere - I don't care where - and here, got into the middle of it, like a maggot into a nut, is Josiah Bounderby. While Nickits (as a man came into my office, and told me yesterday), Nickits, who used to act in Latin, in the Westminster School plays, with the chief- justices and nobility of this country applauding him till they were black in the face, is drivelling at this minute - drivelling, sir! - in a fifth floor, up a narrow dark back street in Antwerp.'

It was among the **leafy** shadows of this retirement, in the long **sultry** summer days, that Mr. Harthouse began to prove the face which had set him wondering when he first saw it, and to try if it would change for him.

'Mrs. Bounderby, I **esteem** it a most **fortunate** accident that I find you alone here. I have for some time had a particular wish to speak to you.'

It was not by any wonderful accident that he found her, the time of day being that at which she was always alone, and the place being her favourite resort. It was an opening in a dark wood, where some **felled** trees lay, and where she

German

klatschend, akklamierend.
baskets: Körbe.
belied: log.
blacking: Lästern, Schwarz machen.
completer: vollständiger.
drivelling: faseln.
engravings: Stichten.
esteem: Achtung, Wertschätzung,
Ansehen, hochschätzen, betrachten,
Respekt, sich überlegen, Ehrfurcht,
Ehrerbietung, Verehrung, achten.

applauding: applaudierend,

farthing: der Viertelpenny, Heller. felled: fällte.

fifth: fünfte, fünfter, Quinte, Fünftel. fortunate: glücklich, massel, hit, günstig, glücksfälle, glücksfall, fortuna, glückhaft, gelingen, erfolg,

unerwartetes Glück. garbage: Abfall, Müll, der Abfall.

justices: Gerechtigkeit. leafy: belaubt.

maggot: Made, die Made. nobility: Adel, Adelsstand. nut: Nuss, Mutter, Schraubenmutter.
overjoyed: überglücklich.

plays: spielt, spielt ab. principally: hauptsächlich,

vornehmlich.

shaving: Rasierend, Rasieren, Span.sleeping: schlafend.stabling: Stallung.

stalls: Ställe, Stände.

sultry: schwül, heißblütig, erstickend, schwühl, temperamentvoll, drückend, stickig.

would sit watching the **fallen** leaves of last year, as she had **watched** the falling ashes at home.

He sat down beside her, with a glance at her face.

'Your brother. My young friend Tom - '

Her colour brightened, and she turned to him with a look of interest. 'I never in my life,' he thought, 'saw anything so remarkable and so **captivating** as the lighting of those features!' His face **betrayed** his thoughts - perhaps without **betraying** him, for it might have been according to its **instructions** so to do.

'Pardon me. The expression of your **sisterly** interest is so beautiful - Tom should be so proud of it - I know this is **inexcusable**, but I am so **compelled** to admire.'

'Being so impulsive,' she said composedly.

'Mrs. Bounderby, no: you know I make no pretence with you. You know I am a sordid piece of human nature, ready to sell myself at any time for any reasonable sum, and **altogether** incapable of any Arcadian **proceeding** whatever.'

'I am waiting,' she returned, 'for your further reference to my brother.'

'You are rigid with me, and I **deserve** it. I am as worthless a dog as you will find, except that I am not **false** - not false. But you surprised and started me from my subject, which was your brother. I have an interest in him.'

'Have you an interest in anything, Mr. Harthouse?' she asked, half **incredulously** and half gratefully.

'If you had asked me when I first came here, I should have said no. I must say now - even at the **hazard** of appearing to make a pretence, and of justly **awakening** your **incredulity** - yes.'

She made a slight movement, as if she were trying to speak, but could not find voice; at length she said, 'Mr. Harthouse, I give you credit for being interested in my brother.'

German

altogether: insgesamt, zusammen,
Gänzlich, überhaupt, völlig,
miteinander, im Ganzen, gemeinsam,
gemein, alles, gemeinschaftlich.
awakening: weckend, Erwachen,
erweckend, Aufrüttelnd.
betrayed: verrieten, verrietet, verraten,
verriet, verrietst.
betraying: verratend.
captivating: fesselnd, fangend.
compelled: zwang, gezwungen,
zwangst, zwangen, zwangt,

erzwungen. riskieren, Wagnis, wagen, composedly: ruhig, beherrscht, gefaßt, gelassen. incredulusty: Ungläubigkeit. incredulusty: ungläubig. deserve: verdienen, verdienst, verdient, verdiene, verschiedene. fallen: gefallen, gefällt, abgestürzt, instructions: Anleitungen,

abgesunken. false: falsch, unwahr, unaufrichtig, unrichtig, fehlerhaft, hinterhältig, unrecht, schief, unzutreffend, ungenau, tückisch.

hazard: Gefahr, Risiko, Zufall,

riskieren, Wagnis, wagen, Hasard.
incredulity: Ungläubigkeit.
incredulously: ungläubig.
inexcusable: unentschuldbar,
unverzeithlich.
instructions: Anleitungen,
Anweisungen, Anleitung.
proceeding: vorgehend, fortfahrend,
weitergehend, Verfahrend,
Fortsetzend.
sisterly: schwesterlich.
watched: gewacht.

'Thank you. I claim to deserve it. You know how little I do claim, but I will go that length. You have done so much for him, you are so fond of him; your whole life, Mrs. Bounderby, expresses such charming self-forgetfulness on his account pardon me again - I am running wide of the subject. I am interested in him for his own sake.'

She had made the slightest action possible, as if she would have risen in a hurry and gone away. He had turned the course of what he said at that instant, and she remained.

'Mrs. Bounderby,' he resumed, in a lighter manner, and yet with a show of effort in assuming it, which was even more expressive than the manner he dismissed; 'it is no irrevocable offence in a young fellow of your brother's years, if he is heedless, inconsiderate, and expensive - a little dissipated, in the common phrase. Is he?'

'Yes.'

'Allow me to be frank. Do you think he games at all?'

'I think he makes bets.' Mr. Harthouse waiting, as if that were not her whole answer, she added, 'I know he does.'

'Of course he loses?'

'Yes.'

'Everybody does lose who bets. May I hint at the probability of your sometimes **supplying** him with money for these purposes?'

She sat, looking down; but, at this question, raised her eyes **searchingly** and a little resentfully.

'Acquit me of impertinent curiosity, my dear Mrs. Bounderby. I think Tom may be gradually falling into trouble, and I wish to stretch out a helping hand to him from the **depths** of my **wicked** experience. - Shall I say again, for his sake? Is that necessary?'

She seemed to try to answer, but nothing came of it.

German verabschiedete, verabschiedeten,

acquit: freisprechen, sprechen frei, sprichst frei, sprich frei, sprecht frei, spreche frei, lossprechen, entbinden, absolvieren.

assuming: annehmend, anmassend, Unterstellen, angenommen,

Annehmen. bets: Wetten. depths: Tiefen.

dismissed: entlassen, entließen, entließ, entließest, entließt, verabschiedetest, verabschiedetet,

verabschiedet, wiest ab. expresses: drückt aus, bekundet, helping: Helfend, Portion. instant: Augenblick, Moment, sofortig. Sake, der Willen, Sake. irrevocable: unwiderruflich, unabänderlich, unumstößlich, endgültig, definitiv.

makes: macht, fertigt an. phrase: Ausdrücken, Formulieren, Phrase, Satz, Redewendung,

Klausel, Fügung, in Worte fassen. probability: Wahrscheinlichkeit, Wahrscheinlich. sake: Seinetwegen, Wille, Willen, der searchingly: suchen. supplying: Lieferung. wicked: böse, boshaft, gemein, schlimm, verderbt, verlottert, vergammelt, verdorben, liederlich,

niederträchtig.

Ausdruck, einkleiden, Passus,

'Candidly to confess everything that has occurred to me,' said James Harthouse, again **gliding** with the same appearance of effort into his more **airy** manner; 'I will **confide** to you my doubt whether he has had many advantages. Whether - forgive my **plainness** - whether any great amount of confidence is likely to have been established between himself and his most worthy father.'

'I do not,' said Louisa, **flushing** with her own great remembrance in that wise, 'think it likely.'

'Or, between himself, and - I may trust to your perfect understanding of my meaning, I am sure - and his highly esteemed brother-in-law.'

She flushed deeper and deeper, and was burning red when she replied in a **fainter** voice, 'I do not think that likely, either.'

'Mrs. Bounderby,' said Harthouse, after a short silence, 'may there be a better confidence between yourself and me? Tom has **borrowed** a considerable sum of you?'

'You will understand, Mr. Harthouse,' she returned, after some indecision: she had been more or less uncertain, and troubled throughout the conversation, and yet had in the main **preserved** her self-contained manner; 'you will understand that if I tell you what you press to know, it is not by way of complaint or regret. I would never complain of anything, and what I have done I do not in the least regret.'

'So **spirited**, too!' thought James Harthouse.

'When I married, I found that my brother was even at that time heavily in debt. Heavily for him, I mean. Heavily enough to **oblige** me to sell some **trinkets**. They were no **sacrifice**. I sold them very **willingly**. I attached no value to them. They, were quite worthless to me.'

Either she saw in his face that he knew, or she only feared in her **conscience** that he knew, that she spoke of some of her husband's **gifts**. She stopped, and **reddened** again. If he had not known it before, he would have known it then, though he had been a much **duller** man than he was.

German

airy: luftig, lässig, frisch, frostig, kühl.
borrowed: geliehen.
confide: vertrauen, vertraue, vertraut,
vertraust, anvertrauen, betrauen mit,
zutrauen, vertrauen setzen in,
vertrauen mit.
conscience: Gewissen.
duller: stumpfsinniger.
fainter: schwächer.
flushing: spülen, durchflutend, die
Nachspülung, Spülung, das Spülen,
Ausspülen, aufscheuchend, die

Wetterumkehr, die Spülung.
gifts: Geschenke.
gliding: Segelfliegen, Gleiten,
Fliegend, Gleitend.
oblige: verpflichten, verpflichtet,
verpflichte, verpflichtest, zwingen.
plainness: die Einfachheit, die
Offenheit, die Schlichtheit,
Einfachheit, Einfachheits, Klarheit,
Offenheit.
preserved: beibehalten, aufbewahrt,
bewahrt, konserviert.

reddened: gerötet.
sacrifice: opfern, Opfer, Aufopferung,
aufopfern, aufgeben, erbieten,
Geschädigte, Hingabe, Opfertier, sich
erbieten.
spirited: temperamentvoll, mutig,
lebendig.
trinkets: Nippes, Nippsache,
Schnickschnack, Wertlosigkeiten.
willingly: bereitwillig, gern, gutwillig,
zuvorkommend, wohlwollend,
bereit.

'Since then, I have given my brother, at various times, what money I could spare: in short, what money I have had. **Confiding** in you at all, on the faith of the interest you profess for him, I will not do so by **halves**. Since you have been in the habit of visiting here, he has wanted in one sum as much as a hundred pounds. I have not been able to give it to him. I have felt uneasy for the consequences of his being so involved, but I have kept these **secrets** until now, when I trust them to your honour. I have held no confidence with any one, because - you anticipated my reason just now.' She **abruptly** broke off.

He was a ready man, and he saw, and seized, an opportunity here of **presenting** her own image to her, slightly **disguised** as her brother.

'Mrs. Bounderby, though a **graceless** person, of the world **worldly**, I feel the utmost interest, I assure you, in what you tell me. I cannot possibly be hard upon your brother. I understand and share the wise consideration with which you regard his errors. With all possible respect both for Mr. Gradgrind and for Mr. Bounderby, I think I **perceive** that he has not been fortunate in his training. Bred at a **disadvantage** towards the society in which he has his part to play, he **rushes** into these **extremes** for himself, from opposite extremes that have long been forced - with the very best intentions we have no doubt - upon him. Mr. Bounderby's fine bluff English independence, though a most charming characteristic, does not - as we have agreed - **invite** confidence. If I might venture to remark that it is the least in the world deficient in that **delicacy** to which a youth mistaken, a character **misconceived**, and **abilities misdirected**, would turn for relief and guidance, I should express what it **presents** to my own view.'

As she sat looking straight before her, across the changing lights upon the grass into the darkness of the wood beyond, he saw in her face her application of his very distinctly uttered words.

'All allowance,' he continued, 'must be made. I have one great fault to find with Tom, however, which I cannot forgive, and for which I take him heavily to account.'

Louisa turned her eyes to his face, and asked him what fault was that?

extremes: Extreme.

graceless: reizlos.

German

abilities: Fähigkeiten.
abruptly: plötzlich, jäh.
confiding: vertrauend.
delicacy: Delikatesse, Leckerbissen,
Feinheit, Zierlichkeit, Zartgefühl,
Takt, Nascherei, Leckerei,
Erquickung, Erfrischung, Dünne.
disadvantage: Nachteil,
Benachteiligung, Zum schaden,
Schaden.
disguised: verkleidet, inkognito,
verstellt.

halves: halbiert, Hälften.
invite: einladen, ladet ein, laden ein,
lädst ein, lade ein, bitten, auffordern,
engagieren.
misconceived: missverstanden.
misdirected: fehlgeleitet, irregeführt,
irregeleitet, leitete fehl, leitete irre,
leitetest fehl, leitetest irre, leitetet
fehl, leiteten fehl, leitetet irre, leiteten
irre.

perceive: wahrnehmen, nehme wahr, nehmen wahr, nimms wahr, nimm wahr, nehmt wahr, erblicken, gewahr werden, auffassen, erkennen, perzipieren.

presenting: darbietend, eingabe, einreichung, überreichend.

presents: Geschenke.

rushes: eile, hetzt.

secrets: Geheimnisse.

worldly: weltlich, profan, säkular,

'Perhaps,' he returned, 'I have said enough. Perhaps it would have been better, on the whole, if no **allusion** to it had escaped me.'

'You alarm me, Mr. Harthouse. Pray let me know it.'

'To relieve you from needless apprehension - and as this confidence regarding your brother, which I prize I am sure above all possible things, has been established between us - I obey. I cannot forgive him for not being more sensible in every word, look, and act of his life, of the affection of his best friend; of the devotion of his best friend; of her unselfishness; of her sacrifice. The return he makes her, within my observation, is a very poor one. What she has done for him demands his constant love and gratitude, not his ill-humour and caprice. Careless fellow as I am, I am not so indifferent, Mrs. Bounderby, as to be regardless of this vice in your brother, or inclined to consider it a venial offence.'

The wood floated before her, for her eyes were suffused with tears. They rose from a deep well, long concealed, and her heart was filled with acute pain that found no relief in them.

'In a word, it is to correct your brother in this, Mrs. Bounderby, that I must aspire. My better knowledge of his circumstances, and my direction and advice in extricating them - rather valuable, I hope, as coming from a scapegrace on a much larger scale - will give me some influence over him, and all I gain I shall certainly use towards this end. I have said enough, and more than enough. I seem to be protesting that I am a sort of good fellow, when, upon my honour, I have not the least intention to make any protestation to that effect, and openly announce that I am nothing of the sort. Yonder, among the trees,' he added, having lifted up his eyes and looked about; for he had watched her closely until now; 'is your brother himself; no doubt, just come down. As he seems to be loitering in this direction, it may be as well, perhaps, to walk towards him, and throw ourselves in his way. He has been very silent and doleful of late. Perhaps, his brotherly conscience is touched - if there are such things as consciences. Though, upon my honour, I hear of them much too often to believe in them.'

German

allusion: Anspielung, Wink, Fingerzeig, Hinweis, Tip. aspire: streben, strebt, strebst, strebe, erstreben, erstrebt, trachten nach, sich doleful: traurig, trübselig. bestreben, erstrebst, erstrebe, sich bewerben um. brotherly: brüderlich. kameradschaftlich. caprice: Laune, Eigensinn, Kaprize. concealed: verbargt, verbargen, verborgen, verbargst, verbarg, verheimlicht, verheimlichten,

verheimlichtest, verheimlichtet, verheimlichte, heimlich. consciences: Gewissen. extricating: befreiend. floated: geschwebt, schwebte. indifferent: gleichgültig, indifferent, egal, abgestumpft, teilnahmslos, unparteiisch, unmotiviert, uninterressiert, ungerührt, teilnamslos, einerlei. lifted: angehoben, abgehoben.

needless: unnötig, überflüssig, bedürfnislos, entbehrlich, unnötigerweise, übrig. ourselves: uns selbst, uns. protestation: die Beteuerung, die Protesterklärung, Protest, Beteuerung. scapegrace: Taugenichts. suffused: bedeckte. unselfishness: Selbstlosigkeit, Uneigennützigkeit. venial: verzeihlich, läßlich.

He assisted her to rise, and she took his arm, and they advanced to meet the whelp. He was idly beating the branches as he lounged along: or he stooped viciously to rip the moss from the trees with his stick. He was startled when they came upon him while he was engaged in this latter **pastime**, and his colour changed.

'Halloa!' he **stammered**; 'I didn't know you were here.'

'Whose name, Tom,' said Mr. Harthouse, putting his hand upon his shoulder and turning him, so that they all three walked towards the house together, 'have you been **carving** on the trees?'

'Whose name?' returned Tom. 'Oh! You mean what girl's name?'

'You have a suspicious appearance of **inscribing** some fair creature's on the bark, Tom.'

'Not much of that, Mr. Harthouse, unless some fair creature with a slashing fortune at her own disposal would take a fancy to me. Or she might be as ugly as she was rich, without any fear of losing me. I'd carve her name as often as she liked.'

'I am afraid you are mercenary, Tom.'

'Mercenary,' repeated Tom. 'Who is not mercenary? Ask my sister.'

'Have you so proved it to be a failing of mine, Tom?' said Louisa, showing no other sense of his discontent and ill-nature.

'You know whether the cap fits you, Loo,' returned her brother sulkily. 'If it does, you can wear it.'

'Tom is misanthropical to-day, as all bored people are now and then,' said Mr. Harthouse. 'Don't believe him, Mrs. Bounderby. He knows much better. I shall disclose some of his opinions of you, privately expressed to me, unless he relents a little.'

'At all events, Mr. Harthouse,' said Tom, softening in his admiration of his patron, but shaking his head sullenly too, 'you can't tell her that I ever praised her for being mercenary. I may have praised her for being the contrary, and I

German

bark: Rinde, Borke, bellen, Baumrinde, idly: untätig. Schale, Barke, anschlagen, Nachen, kläffen, Hülse, Gebell. carve: schnitzen, schnitze, schnitzt, schnitzst, tranchieren, meißeln, meißele, tranchierst, meißelst, meißelt, tranchiert. carving: Schnitzerei, schnitzend, meißelnd, tranchierend, Einkerbung, hauend, kerbend. disclose: mitteilen, entpuppen. fits: paßt, die Art, anfälle, art. abreißen, Spalt, niederreißen,

inscribing: beschriftend. lounged: gefaulenzt. mercenary: Söldner, Mietling, gewinnsüchtig, geldgierig. moss: Moos. pastime: Zeitvertreib, Hobby, Liebhaberei. praised: gesegnet, geweiht. relents: gibt nach. rip: Riss, reißen, zerreißen, einreißen,

entnerven, ausreißen, abtragen, Spalte. slashing: schlitzend, das Aufschlitzen, das Schlichten, der Abbau, die Kürzung, schlichten, hauen. stammered: gestottert. startled: schrecktet auf, schreckte auf, schreckten auf, schrecktest auf, aufgeschreckt, aufgeschrocken, aufgefahren. sullenly: mürrisch. viciously: lasterhaft.

should do it again, if I had as good reason. However, never mind this now; it's not very interesting to you, and I am sick of the subject.'

They walked on to the house, where Louisa **quitted** her visitor's arm and went in. He stood looking after her, as she **ascended** the steps, and passed into the shadow of the door; then put his hand upon her brother's shoulder again, and invited him with a **confidential** nod to a walk in the garden.

'Tom, my fine fellow, I want to have a word with you.'

They had stopped among a **disorder** of roses - it was part of Mr. Bounderby's humility to keep Nickits's roses on a reduced scale - and Tom sat down on a terrace-parapet, **plucking buds** and picking them to pieces; while his powerful Familiar stood over him, with a foot upon the **parapet**, and his figure easily resting on the arm supported by that knee. They were just visible from her window. Perhaps she saw them.

'Tom, what's the matter?'

'Oh! Mr. Harthouse,' said Tom with a groan, 'I am hard up, and **bothered** out of my life.'

'My good fellow, so am I.'

'You!' returned Tom. 'You are the picture of independence. Mr. Harthouse, I am in a **horrible mess**. You have no idea what a state I have got myself into - what a state my sister might have got me out of, if she would only have done it.'

He took to biting the rosebuds now, and tearing them away from his teeth with a hand that trembled like an **infirm** old man's. After one exceedingly **observant** look at him, his companion relapsed into his lightest air.

'Tom, you are inconsiderate: you expect too much of your sister. You have had money of her, you dog, you know you have.'

'Well, Mr. Harthouse, I know I have. How else was I to get it? Here's old Bounderby always **boasting** that at my age he lived upon **twopence** a month, or something of that sort. Here's my father drawing what he calls a line, and **tying** me down to it from a baby, neck and **heels**. Here's my mother who never has

German

ascended: stiegst, gestiegen, stieg, stiegen, stiegt, aufgestiegen, stiegst auf, stiegt auf, stiegen auf, stieg auf, erstiegst.

boasting: Prahlend, Aufschneidend, Prahlerei.

bothered: geplagt. **buds**: Knospen.

confidential: vertraulich, gemütlich, intim, traulich, vertraut.

disorder: Unordnung, Durcheinander, durcheinander bringen, Übel,

Unordentlichkeit, Störung, Schlamperei, Nachlässigkeit, durcheinander werfen, Chaos. heels: Absätze, Fersen, Hacken, Schuhabsätze.

horrible: entsetzlich, schrecklich, gräßlich, abscheulich, furchtbar, grausig, fürchterlich, garstig, widerwärtig, unheimlich, unangenehm.

infirm: gebrechlich, schwach, krüppelhaft, verkrüppelt.

mess: durcheinander, Unordnung, Schweinerei, Aufhäufung, Anhäufung, abtropfen, Mus, auslecken, Brei, durchsickern, Chaos. observant: achtsam, abwartend, aufmerksam, beobachtend, wachsam. parapet: Geländer, Brüstung, Wall, Schranke, Balustrade. plucking: pflückend, zerren, zupfend. quitted: verlassen. twopence: Zwei Pence.

tying: Zuknüpfend, Knüpfend.

anything of her own, except her complaints. What is a fellow to do for money, and where am I to look for it, if not to my sister?'

He was almost crying, and scattered the buds about by **dozens**. Mr. Harthouse took him **persuasively** by the coat.

'But, my dear Tom, if your sister has not got it - '

'Not got it, Mr. Harthouse? I don't say she has got it. I may have wanted more than she was likely to have got. But then she ought to get it. She could get it. It's of no use pretending to make a secret of matters now, after what I have told you already; you know she didn't marry old Bounderby for her own sake, or for his sake, but for my sake. Then why doesn't she get what I want, out of him, for my sake? She is not obliged to say what she is going to do with it; she is sharp enough; she could manage to **coax** it out of him, if she chose. Then why doesn't she choose, when I tell her of what consequence it is? But no. There she **sits** in his company like a stone, instead of making herself agreeable and getting it easily. I don't know what you may call this, but I call it unnatural conduct.'

There was a piece of ornamental water immediately below the parapet, on the other side, into which Mr. James Harthouse had a very strong inclination to **pitch** Mr. Thomas Gradgrind **junior**, as the **injured** men of Coketown threatened to pitch their property into the Atlantic. But he preserved his easy attitude; and nothing more **solid** went over the stone **balustrades** than the **accumulated** rosebuds now **floating** about, a little surface-island.

'My dear Tom,' said Harthouse, 'let me try to be your banker.'

'For God's sake,' replied Tom, suddenly, 'don't talk about bankers!' And very white he looked, in contrast with the roses. Very white.

Mr. Harthouse, as a **thoroughly** well-bred man, accustomed to the best society, was not to be surprised - he could as soon have been affected - but he raised his **eyelids** a little more, as if they were lifted by a feeble touch of wonder. **Albeit** it was as much against the **precepts** of his school to wonder, as it was against the **doctrines** of the Gradgrind College.

German

accumulated: akkumulierten, akkumuliert, akkumuliertest, akkumulierte, akkumuliertet, sammelten an, sammeltest an, angesammelt, sammeltet an, sammelte an, häufte an. albeit: obgleich, wenngleich, obschon, obwohl, wiewohl.

balustrades: Brüstungen. coax: schmeicheln, schmeichele, schmeichelst, schmeichelt, schmeichle, Koaxialkabel. doctrines: Lehren, Lehrsätzen.
dozens: Dutzende.
eyelids: Augenlider, Augendeckel.
floating: schwimmend, fließend,
gleitend, treibend, Treiben,
schwebend, gleiten.
injured: verletzt, verletztet,
verletztest, verletztet, verletzten,
beschädigt, beschädigte,
beschädigten, beschädigtet, havariert,
ramponiert.
junior: junior, jünger, Jüngste,

untergeordnet.
persuasively: überzeugend.
pitch: Pech, Tonhöhe, Wurf, Abstand,
Neigung, Steigung, stampfen,
Teilung, Ton, Teer, werfen.
precepts: Regeln.
sits: sitzt.
solid: stabil, massiv, fest, solide,
gediegen, Festkörper, Körper, solid,
tauglich, robust, dauerhaft.
thoroughly: gründlich, durch und
durch

'What is the present need, Tom? Three figures? Out with them. Say what they are.'

'Mr. Harthouse,' returned Tom, now actually crying; and his tears were better than his **injuries**, however pitiful a figure he made: 'it's too late; the money is of no use to me at present. I should have had it before to be of use to me. But I am very much obliged to you; you're a true friend.'

A true friend! 'Whelp, whelp!' thought Mr. Harthouse, lazily; 'what an Ass you are!'

'And I take your offer as a great kindness,' said Tom, **grasping** his hand. 'As a great kindness, Mr. Harthouse.'

'Well,' returned the other, 'it may be of more use by and by. And, my good fellow, if you will open your **bedevilments** to me when they come thick upon you, I may show you better ways out of them than you can find for yourself.'

'Thank you,' said Tom, shaking his head **dismally**, and **chewing** rosebuds. 'I wish I had known you sooner, Mr. Harthouse.'

'Now, you see, Tom,' said Mr. Harthouse in conclusion, himself **tossing** over a rose or two, as a contribution to the island, which was always **drifting** to the wall as if it wanted to become a part of the **mainland**: 'every man is **selfish** in everything he does, and I am exactly like the rest of my fellow-creatures. I am **desperately** intent;' the languor of his desperation being quite **tropical**; 'on your softening towards your sister - which you ought to do; and on your being a more loving and agreeable sort of brother - which you ought to be.'

'I will be, Mr. Harthouse.'

'No time like the present, Tom. Begin at once.'

'Certainly I will. And my sister Loo shall say so.'

'Having made which **bargain**, Tom,' said Harthouse, **clapping** him on the shoulder again, with an air which left him at liberty to **infer** - as he did, poor **fool** - that this condition was **imposed** upon him in mere careless good nature to **lessen** his sense of **obligation**, 'we will tear ourselves asunder until dinner-time.'

German mystifizieren, irreführen, hinters

bargain: feilschen, Geschäft,
Gelegenheitskauf, handeln, Handel,
Abmachung, dingen, abhandeln,
abfeilschen, Abmarkten, markten.
bedevilments: Verwirrungen.
chewing: Kauend.
clapping: Klatschend.
desperately: verzweifelt, dringend.
dismally: düster.
drifting: dahintreibend, treibend.
fool: Narr, Dummkopf, Tor, narren,
Idiot, Schwachsinnige, neppen,

Licht führen, Irrsinnige.
grasping: habgierig, zupackend,
packend.
imposed: erlegtet auf, erlegte auf,
erlegten auf, erlegtest auf, auferlegt,
imponiert, imponierte, imponierten,
drängten auf, drängte auf, drängtest
auf.
infer: folgern, folgre, folgere, folgerst,
folgert, schließen.
injuries: Verletzungen,

Verwundungen, Wunden, Verletzung, Schäden. lessen: abnehmen, vermindern. mainland: Festland, Kontinent, Erdteil. obligation: Verpflichtung, Obligation, Verbindlichkeit, Gebundenheit, Obliegenheit, Gebühr, Gebot. selfish: selbstsüchtig, egoistisch, eigennützig. tossing: werfend, werfen. tropical: tropisch.

When Tom appeared before dinner, though his mind seemed heavy enough, his body was on the **alert**; and he appeared before Mr. Bounderby came in. 'I didn't mean to be cross, Loo,' he said, giving her his hand, and kissing her. 'I know you are **fond** of me, and you know I am fond of you.'

After this, there was a **smile** upon Louisa's face that day, for some one else. **Alas**, for some one else!

'So much the less is the **whelp** the only **creature** that she **cares** for,' thought James Harthouse, reversing the reflection of his first day's knowledge of her pretty face. 'So much the less,' so much the less.'

German

alas: leider, ach, bedauerlich. alert: wachsam, aufgeweckt, munter, wach, aufmerksam, Alarm, flink, hurtig, wacker, vorsichtig, umsichtig. appeared: erschient, erschienst, erschienen, erschien, aufgetreten, traten auf, trat auf, tratet auf, tratest auf. cares: sorgen. creature: Geschöpf, Lebewesen,

Kreatur, Gebilde, Erzeugnis.

cross: Kreuz, böse, Kreuzung,

übertreten, quer, Kreuzchen, durchkreuzen, überqueren, kreuzen, arg, übergeben. dinner: Abendessen, Diner, Mittagessen, Abendmahlzeit, Festessen, Hauptmahlzeit. fond: zärtlich, verliebt, liebevoll. giving: gebend, erteilend, beschenkend, eingebend.

heavy: schwer, bleischwer, schwer wie Blei, dick, stark. kissing: Küssend.

pretty: hübsch, ziemlich, nett, schön. reflection: Reflexion, Spiegelbild, Abglanz, Widerspiegelung, Reflektion, Spiegelung, Widerschein, Wiederspiegeln, Gegenbild, Widerhall, Besinnung. reversing: Umsteuerung, umkehrend. smile: Lächeln, glucksen. whelp: Welpe.

CHAPTER VIII

EXPLOSION

The next morning was too bright a morning for **sleep**, and James Harthouse rose early, and sat in the pleasant bay window of his dressing-room, smoking the rare tobacco that had had so wholesome an influence on his young friend. **Reposing** in the **sunlight**, with the **fragrance** of his **eastern** pipe about him, and the **dreamy** smoke **vanishing** into the air, so rich and soft with summer **odours**, he reckoned up his **advantages** as an **idle** winner might count his **gains**. He was not at all bored for the time, and could give his mind to it.

He had established a confidence with her, from which her husband was excluded. He had established a confidence with her, that absolutely turned upon her **indifference** towards her husband, and the absence, now and at all times, of any **congeniality** between them. He had **artfully**, but plainly, assured her that he knew her heart in its last most delicate **recesses**; he had come so near to her through its tenderest sentiment; he had associated himself with that feeling; and the **barrier** behind which she lived, had **melted** away. All very odd, and very **satisfactory**!

And yet he had not, even now, any earnest **wickedness** of purpose in him. **Publicly** and **privately**, it were much better for the age in which he lived, that he

German

advantages: Vorteile.
artfully: listig, kunstvoll.
barrier: Sperre, Barriere, Schranke,
Absperrung, Hindernis, Umhüllung,
Sperrbaum, Verschluß, Sperrung,
Schlagbaum, Hürde.
congeniality: Geisterverwandtschaft.
dreamy: verträumt, träumerisch.
eastern: östlich, orientalisch.
fragrance: Duft, Aroma, Wohlgeruch.
gains: gewinnt.
idle: faul, untätig, nutzlos, Leerlauf,

nicht belegt, müßig, leerlaufen, freilaufen, träge, unbeschäftigt, arbeitsscheu.
indifference: Gleichgültigkeit, Indifferenz, Empfindungslosigkeit, Unempfindlichkeit, Phlegma, Kaltblütigkeit, Gefühllosigkeit, Gedankenlosigkeit.
melted: geschmolzen.
odours: Gerüche.
privately: privat.
publicly: öffentlich.

recesses: Aussparungen, Pausen.
reposing: ruhend.
satisfactory: befriedigend,
zufriedenstellend, ausreichend.
sleep: schlafen, schlaf, schlafe, schläfst,
schlaft, schlummern.
sunlight: Sonnenlicht.
vanishing: verschwindend,
entschwindend.
wickedness: Bosheit, Schlechtigkeit,
Verderbtheit.

and the legion of whom he was one were designedly bad, than indifferent and purposeless. It is the drifting icebergs setting with any current anywhere, that wreck the ships.

When the Devil goeth about like a roaring **lion**, he goeth about in a shape by which few but savages and hunters are attracted. But, when he is trimmed, smoothed, and varnished, according to the mode; when he is aweary of vice, and aweary of virtue, used up as to brimstone, and used up as to bliss; then, whether he take to the serving out of red tape, or to the **kindling** of red fire, he is the very Devil.

So James Harthouse reclined in the window, indolently smoking, and reckoning up the steps he had taken on the road by which he happened to be travelling. The end to which it led was before him, pretty plainly; but he troubled himself with no calculations about it. What will be, will be.

As he had rather a long ride to take that day - for there was a public occasion 'to do' at some distance, which afforded a tolerable opportunity of going in for the Gradgrind men - he dressed early and went down to breakfast. He was anxious to see if she had relapsed since the previous evening. No. He resumed where he had left off. There was a look of interest for him again.

He got through the day as much (or as little) to his own satisfaction, as was to be expected under the fatiguing circumstances; and came riding back at six o'clock. There was a sweep of some half-mile between the lodge and the house, and he was riding along at a foot pace over the smooth gravel, once Nickits's, when Mr. Bounderby burst out of the shrubbery, with such violence as to make his horse shy across the road.

'Harthouse!' cried Mr. Bounderby. 'Have you heard?'

'Heard what?' said Harthouse, soothing his horse, and inwardly favouring Mr. Bounderby with no good wishes.

'Then you haven't heard!'

'I have heard you, and so has this brute. I have heard nothing else.'

hunters: Jäger.

icebergs: Eisberge.

indolently: träge.

German

bliss: Glück, Seligkeit, Wonne, Köstlichkeit, Glückseligkeit, Herrlichkeit, Schwein, Vortrefflichkeit, Großartigkeit. brimstone: Schwefel. brute: Tier, Unmensch, Rohling, Brutaler Kerl, Brutal, Vieh, Wüterich, legion: Legion, Zahllos, Unzählig, Ein roher Mensch, Roh, Tierisch. designedly: absichtlich. fatiguing: ermüdend, anstrengend. favouring: Bevorrechtung, begünstigend.

inwardly: innerlich. kindling: anzündend, entzündend, Anheizholz. Unzählbar, Sehrviel. lion: Löwe. reckoning: Rechnend, Berechnung. reclined: lehnten zurück, lehntest zurück, lehntet zurück, lehnte

zurück, gelegt, gelehnt, legte, legten, legtest, zurückgelehnt, legtet. savages: Wilde. shrubbery: Strauchwald. soothing: beruhigend, mildernd, besänftigend, lindernd, beschwichtigend. sweep: fegen, kehren, Schwung, wischen, Zeitablenkung, abkehren, abseifen, abwischen, wegfegen. varnished: gelakt, glasiert. wreck: Wrack, Schiffbruch.

Mr. Bounderby, red and hot, **planted** himself in the centre of the path before the horse's head, to explode his **bombshell** with more effect.

'The Bank's robbed!'

'You don't mean it!'

'Robbed last night, sir. Robbed in an extraordinary manner. Robbed with a false key.'

'Of much?'

Mr. Bounderby, in his desire to make the most of it, really seemed **mortified** by being obliged to reply, 'Why, no; not of very much. But it might have been.'

'Of how much?'

'Oh! as a sum - if you stick to a sum - of not more than a hundred and fifty pound,' said Bounderby, with impatience. 'But it's not the sum; it's the fact. It's the fact of the Bank being robbed, that's the important circumstance. I am surprised you don't see it.'

'My dear Bounderby,' said James, dismounting, and giving his **bridle** to his servant, 'I do see it; and am as **overcome** as you can possibly desire me to be, by the **spectacle** afforded to my **mental** view. Nevertheless, I may be allowed, I hope, to **congratulate** you - which I do with all my soul, I assure you - on your not having **sustained** a greater loss.'

'Thank'ee,' replied Bounderby, in a short, ungracious manner. 'But I tell you what. It might have been twenty thousand pound.'

'I suppose it might.'

'Suppose it might! By the Lord, you may suppose so. By George!' said Mr. Bounderby, with **sundry menacing nods** and **shakes** of his head. 'It might have been twice twenty. There's no knowing what it would have been, or wouldn't have been, as it was, but for the fellows' being disturbed.'

Louisa had come up now, and Mrs. Sparsit, and Bitzer.

'Here's Tom Gradgrind's daughter knows pretty well what it might have been, if you don't,' blustered Bounderby. 'Dropped, sir, as if she was shot when I

overcome: überwältigen, überwinden,

bombshell: Bombe. bridle: Zaum, Zaumzeug, Zügel, bridle: Zaum, Zaumzeug, Zügel,

zügeln, Gürtelschen, Leine, Lenkseil, Riemen, Gängelband, Gürtel, Kopfgeschirr.

congratulate: gratulieren, gratuliere, gratuliert, gratulierst, beglückwünschen, beglückwünscht, beglückwünsche, beglückwünschst.

menacing: drohend, bedrohlich. mental: geistig, seelisch, mental. mortified: kasteit, kasteitet, kasteitest,

tal. **planted**: gepflanzt, angepflanzt. robbed: geraubt, raubtest, raubtest,

übermannen.

demütigte, kasteiten.

überwältige, überwältigt,

überwältigst, überwinde,

überwindet, überwindest,

überwunden, bewältigen,

nods: nicken.

raubte, raubten, geplündert, plünderte, plünderten, plündertest, plündertet, beraubten.

shakes: schüttelt, erschüttert, bebt, rüttelt.

spectacle: Schauspiel, Spektakel, Bühne, Podium, Schaubühne. sundry: Verschiedene, Verschiedenes. sustained: anhaltend, nachhaltig, ausgehalten, unablässig, hieltet aus,

hieltest aus, konstant, stütztet, stütztest, stützten, hielten aus. told her! Never knew her do such a thing before. Does her credit, under the circumstances, in my opinion!'

She still looked faint and pale. James Harthouse begged her to take his arm; and as they moved on very slowly, asked her how the **robbery** had been committed.

'Why, I am going to tell you,' said Bounderby, irritably giving his arm to Mrs. Sparsit. 'If you hadn't been so mighty particular about the sum, I should have **begun** to tell you before. You know this lady (for she is a lady), Mrs. Sparsit?'

'I have already had the honour - '

'Very well. And this young man, Bitzer, you saw him too on the same occasion?' Mr. Harthouse inclined his head in assent, and Bitzer knuckled his forehead.

'Very well. They live at the Bank. You know they live at the Bank, perhaps? Very well. Yesterday afternoon, at the close of business hours, everything was put away as usual. In the iron room that this young fellow **sleeps** outside of, there was never mind how much. In the little safe in young Tom's **closet**, the safe used for **petty** purposes, there was a hundred and fifty odd pound.'

'A hundred and fifty-four, seven, one,' said Bitzer.

'Come!' retorted Bounderby, **stopping** to **wheel** round upon him, 'let's have none of your **interruptions**. It's enough to be robbed while you're snoring because you're too **comfortable**, without being put right with your four seven ones. I didn't **snore**, myself, when I was your age, let me tell you. I hadn't victuals enough to snore. And I didn't four seven one. Not if I knew it.'

Bitzer knuckled his forehead again, in a **sneaking** manner, and seemed at once particularly impressed and **depressed** by the instance last given of Mr. Bounderby's **moral abstinence**.

'A hundred and fifty odd pound,' resumed Mr. Bounderby. 'That sum of money, young Tom **locked** in his safe, not a very strong safe, but that's no matter now. Everything was left, all right. Some time in the night, while this young fellow **snored** - Mrs. Sparsit, ma'am, you say you have heard him snore?'

German

abstinence: Abstinenz, Enthaltung,
Enthaltsamkeit, Verzicht.
begun: angefangen, Begonnen,
begann, aufgenommen, angebrochen.
closet: Wandschrank, Schrank.
comfortable: bequem, komfortabel,
gemütlich, behaglich, gemächlich,
ruhig, zu tragen, wohnlich,
wohltuend, vergnüglich, tragbar.
depressed: deprimiert, gedrückt,
niedergeschlagen, deprimierte,
deprimiertet, deprimierten,

deprimiertest, flau.
interruptions: Unterbrechungen.
locked: verschlossen, gesperrt,
abgesperrt, geschlossen,
abgeschlossen, verschloß, fest
verschlossen, dicht.
moral: moralisch, sittlich, Moral.
petty: klein, kleinlich, engstirnig,
geringfügig, unbedeutend, knickrig,
knapp, kleinmütig, beschränkt,
kleinbürgerlich, gewerblich.
robbery: Raub, Plünderung,

Beraubung:
sleeps: schläft.
sneaking: schleichen, schleichend,
heimlich.
snored: geschnarcht.
stopping: aufhörend, Anhaltend,
stoppend, Haltend, bremsend,
abstellend, Ausscheiden, stoppen,
aufhaltend, Aufhören.
wheel: Rad, Lenkrad, Scheibe, das

'Sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, 'I cannot say that I have heard him precisely snore, and therefore must not make that statement. But on winter evenings, when he has fallen asleep at his table, I have heard him, what I should prefer to describe as partially choke. I have heard him on such occasions produce sounds of a nature similar to what may be sometimes heard in Dutch clocks. Not,' said Mrs. Sparsit, with a lofty sense of giving strict evidence, 'that I would convey any imputation on his moral character. Far from it. I have always considered Bitzer a young man of the most upright principle; and to that I beg to bear my testimony.'

'Well!' said the exasperated Bounderby, 'while he was snoring, or choking, or Dutch-clocking, or something or other - being asleep - some fellows, somehow, whether previously concealed in the house or not remains to be seen, got to young Tom's safe, forced it, and abstracted the contents. Being then disturbed, they made off; letting themselves out at the main door, and double-locking it again (it was double-locked, and the key under Mrs. Sparsit's pillow) with a false key, which was picked up in the street near the Bank, about twelve o'clock today. No alarm takes place, till this chap, Bitzer, turns out this morning, and begins to open and prepare the offices for business. Then, looking at Tom's safe, he sees the door ajar, and finds the lock forced, and the money gone.'

'Where is Tom, by the by?' asked Harthouse, glancing round.

'He has been helping the police,' said Bounderby, 'and stays behind at the Bank. I wish these fellows had tried to **rob** me when I was at his time of life. They would have been out of pocket if they had invested eighteenpence in the job; I can tell 'em that.'

'Is anybody suspected?'

'Suspected? I should think there was somebody suspected. Egod!' said Bounderby, relinquishing Mrs. Sparsit's arm to wipe his heated head. 'Josiah Bounderby of Coketown is not to be plundered and nobody suspected. No, thank you!'

Might Mr. Harthouse **inquire** Who was suspected?

German

abstracted: zerstreut. ajar: angelehnt. choke: Drossel, ersticken, erwürgen, erdrosseln, würgen, drosseln. choking: Würgend. convey: herreichen, einhändigen, transportieren, aushändigen, angeben, überliefern, übermitteln. imputation: Beschuldigung, Verdächtigung, Unterstellung, Anklage, Anschuldigung. inquire: befragen, spüren, erkunden,

ergründen, untersuchen, überprüfen, rob: rauben, raubst, raubt, raube, erfragen, suchen, erforschen, fahnden, erproben. invested: investiert, investierte, investierten, investiertest, investiertet, legtest an, legtet an, legten an, angelegt, legte an. partially: teilweise, teils. pillow: Kopfkissen, Kissen, Polster, das Kissen. plundered: geplündert. relinquishing: abtretend, Aufgebend.

plündern, berauben, plündert, plündre, plünderst, plündere, beraubt. stavs: Bleibt. upright: Aufrecht, senkrecht, gerade, gerecht, Ständer, rechtschaffen, ehrlich, pur, treuherzig, offenherzig, wipe: wischen, wische, wischt, wischst, abstreifen, streife ab, streifen

ab, streifst ab, abwischen, streift ab.

'Well,' said Bounderby, stopping and facing about to confront them all, 'I'll tell you. It's not to be mentioned everywhere; it's not to be mentioned anywhere: in order that the scoundrels concerned (there's a gang of 'em) may be thrown off their guard. So take this in confidence. Now wait a bit.' Mr. Bounderby wiped his head again. 'What should you say to;' here he violently exploded: 'to a Hand being in it?'

'I hope,' said Harthouse, lazily, 'not our friend Blackpot?'

'Say Pool instead of Pot, sir,' returned Bounderby, 'and that's the man.'

Louisa faintly uttered some word of incredulity and surprise.

'O yes! I know!' said Bounderby, immediately catching at the sound. 'I know! I am used to that. I know all about it. They are the finest people in the world, these fellows are. They have got the gift of the gab, they have. They only want to have their rights explained to them, they do. But I tell you what. Show me a dissatisfied Hand, and I'll show you a man that's fit for anything bad, I don't care what it is.'

Another of the popular fictions of Coketown, which some pains had been taken to **disseminate** - and which some people really believed.

'But I am acquainted with these chaps,' said Bounderby. 'I can read 'em off, like books. Mrs. Sparsit, ma'am, I appeal to you. What warning did I give that fellow, the first time he set foot in the house, when the express object of his visit was to know how he could knock Religion over, and floor the Established Church? Mrs. Sparsit, in point of high connexions, you are on a level with the aristocracy, - did I say, or did I not say, to that fellow, "you can't hide the truth from me: you are not the kind of fellow I like; you'll come to no good"?'

'Assuredly, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, 'you did, in a highly impressive manner, give him such an admonition.'

'When he shocked you, ma'am,' said Bounderby; 'when he shocked your feelings?'

'Yes, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, with a **meek** shake of her head, 'he certainly did so. Though I do not mean to say but that my feelings may be weaker on such

German

aristocracy: Aristokratie, Adel. catching: fangend, erwischend, ertappend, fassend, nehmend, auffangend, ansteckend, infektiös. confront: konfrontieren, konfrontiert, konfrontierst, gegenübertreten, gegenüberstellen, konfrontiere. connexions: Anschlüsse, Verbindungen. disseminate: verbreiten, verbreitest, verbreitet, verbreite, zerstreuen.

exploded: explodierten, explodiert,

explodiertet, explodiertest, explodierte, platzte, geplatzt, platztet, Kondukteur. platztest, platzten. gab: Quatschen. gang: Bande, Rotte, Gruppe, Horde, Meute, Troß. gift: Geschenk, Gabe, Vermächtnis, Angebinde, Begabung, Spende, Unterstützen, Schenkung, Beschenken, Zuteilen. guard: Wache, Garde, Wächter, bewachen, behüten, schützen,

Schaffner, Aufseher, Gardist, hüten, meek: sanftmütig, mild, ergeben, gelassen, sanft. scoundrels: Schufte, Schurken. thrown: geworfen. violently: heftig. weaker: schwacher, schwächer. wiped: wischtet, wischtest, gewischt, wischte, wischten, streiftet ab, abgestreift, streiften ab, streifte ab,

streiftest ab.

points - more **foolish** if the term is **preferred** - than they might have been, if I had always **occupied** my present position.'

Mr. Bounderby stared with a bursting **pride** at Mr. Harthouse, as much as to say, 'I am the **proprietor** of this female, and she's worth your attention, I think.' Then, resumed his discourse.

'You can recall for yourself, Harthouse, what I said to him when you saw him. I didn't **mince** the matter with him. I am never **mealy** with 'em. I *know* 'em. Very well, sir. Three days after that, he **bolted**. Went off, nobody knows where: as my mother did in my infancy - only with this difference, that he is a worse subject than my mother, if possible. What did he do before he went? What do you say;' Mr. Bounderby, with his hat in his hand, gave a beat upon the crown at every little division of his **sentences**, as if it were a **tambourine**; 'to his being seen - night after night - watching the Bank? - to his lurking about there - after dark? - To its striking Mrs. Sparsit - that he could be lurking for no good - To her calling Bitzer's attention to him, and their both taking notice of him - And to its appearing on inquiry to-day - that he was also noticed by the neighbours?' Having come to the climax, Mr. Bounderby, like an **oriental dancer**, put his tambourine on his head.

'Suspicious,' said James Harthouse, 'certainly.'

'I think so, sir,' said Bounderby, with a defiant nod. 'I think so. But there are more of 'em in it. There's an old woman. One never hears of these things till the mischief's done; all **sorts** of **defects** are found out in the **stable** door after the horse is **stolen**; there's an old woman turns up now. An old woman who seems to have been **flying** into town on a **broomstick**, every now and then. She **watches** the place a whole day before this fellow **begins**, and on the night when you saw him, she **steals** away with him and **holds** a council with him - I suppose, to make her report on going off duty, and be damned to her.'

There was such a person in the room that night, and she shrunk from observation, thought Louisa.

German

begins: fängt an, beginnt, bricht an. bolted: verriegelte, abgeriegelt. broomstick: Besenstiel. dancer: Tänzer, Tänzerin. defects: Defekte, Mängel, Schäden. flying: fliegend, Fliegen. foolish: dumm, albern, töricht,

unklug, närrisch, idiotisch, verrückt, einfältig, blödsinnig, blöde. **holds**: schiffsräume, schiffsbäuche.

mealy: mehlig.

mince: Hackfleisch, Zerhacken.

occupied: besetzt, belegt, besetztest, besetztet, besetztet, besetzten, bewohnt, beschäftigen, beschäftigt, beschäftigt mit, mit etwas befassen. oriental: östlich, orientalisch, orientale.

orientale.

preferred: bevorzugte, zogst vor,
zogen vor, zog vor, vorgezogen,
bevorzugtet, bevorzugten, zogt vor,
bevorzugt, bevorzugtest.
pride: Stolz, Hochmut, Hoffahrt.
proprietor: Besitzer, Inhaber,

Eigentümer.
sentences: Sätze.
sorts: Sorten, Sortiert.
stable: Stall, stabil, dauerhaft, fest,
Pferdestall, feststehend, Rennstall,
beständig, firm, widerstandsfähig,
stallen.
steals: stiehlt.
stolen: gestohlen, entfremdet.

tambourine: Tamburin,
Schellentrommel, Tambourin.
watches: Uhren.

'This is not all of 'em, even as we already know 'em,' said Bounderby, with many nods of hidden meaning. 'But I have said enough for the present. You'll have the goodness to keep it quiet, and mention it to no one. It may take time, but we shall have 'em. It's policy to give 'em line enough, and there's no objection to that.'

'Of course, they will be **punished** with the utmost **rigour** of the law, as notice-boards observe,' replied James Harthouse, 'and serve them right. Fellows who go in for Banks must take the consequences. If there were no consequences, we should all go in for Banks.' He had gently taken Louisa's **parasol** from her hand, and had put it up for her; and she walked under its shade, though the sun did not **shine** there.

'For the present, Loo Bounderby,' said her husband, 'here's Mrs. Sparsit to look after. Mrs. Sparsit's **nerves** have been acted upon by this business, and she'll stay here a day or two. So make her comfortable.'

'Thank you very much, sir,' that discreet lady observed, 'but pray do not let My comfort be a consideration. Anything will do for Me.'

It soon appeared that if Mrs. Sparsit had a failing in her association with that domestic establishment, it was that she was so excessively regardless of herself and **regardful** of others, as to be a **nuisance**. On being shown her chamber, she was so **dreadfully** sensible of its comforts as to suggest the inference that she would have preferred to pass the night on the **mangle** in the **laundry**. True, the Powlers and the Scadgerses were accustomed to splendour, 'but it is my duty to remember,' Mrs. Sparsit was fond of observing with a lofty grace: particularly when any of the **domestics** were present, 'that what I was, I am no longer. Indeed,' said she, 'if I could altogether **cancel** the remembrance that Mr. Sparsit was a Powler, or that I myself am related to the Scadgers family; or if I could even **revoke** the fact, and make myself a person of common descent and ordinary connexions; I would **gladly** do so. I should think it, under existing circumstances, right to do so.' The same Hermitical state of mind led to her **renunciation** of made **dishes** and **wines** at dinner, until fairly **commanded** by Mr. Bounderby to take them; when she said, 'Indeed you are very good, sir,' and departed from a

German

cancel: annullieren, abbrechen, aufheben, absagen, abblasen, kassieren, stornieren, für null und nichtig erklären, abmelden, wider'rufen, anbsetzen. commanded: befahl, befohlene. dishes: Geschirr, Gerichte, Eßgeschirr. domestics: Hausangestellten. dreadfully: schrecklich. gladly: gern, gerne, froh, mit Vergnügen. laundry: Wäsche, Wäscherei,

Waschanstalt, Beuchhaus.

mangle: Mangel, verpfuschen.
nerves: Nerven, Nervt.
nuisance: Ärgerlichkeit, Ärgernis,
Belästigung, Ärger, lästiges Kind,
Missstand, Ergernis, Plage,
Ergernisse, lästiger Mensch, Störung.
parasol: Sonnenschirm, Markise,
Sonnendach, Sonnenschutz.
punished: bestraft, bestraftet,
bestraftest, bestraften, bestrafte,
straftet, strafte, straften, gestraft,

straftest, züchtigte.
regardful: achtsam.
renunciation: Verzicht, Entsagung,
Abschwörung, Verzichtleistung.
revoke: widerrufen, widerruft,
widerrufst, widerrufe,
zurücknehmen.
rigour: Strenge.
shine: leuchten, scheinen, glänzen,
schein, schimmern, Glanz, strahlen,
Schimmer, blinken, glühen.
wines: Weine.

resolution of which she had made rather formal and public announcement, to 'wait for the simple mutton.' She was likewise deeply apologetic for wanting the salt; and, feeling amiably bound to bear out Mr. Bounderby to the fullest extent in the testimony he had borne to her nerves, occasionally sat back in her chair and silently wept; at which periods a tear of large dimensions, like a crystal earring, might be observed (or rather, must be, for it insisted on public notice) sliding down her Roman nose.

But Mrs. Sparsit's greatest point, first and last, was her determination to pity Mr. Bounderby. There were occasions when in looking at him she was involuntarily moved to shake her head, as who would say, 'Alas, poor Yorick!' After allowing herself to be betrayed into these evidences of emotion, she would force a lambent brightness, and would be fitfully cheerful, and would say, 'You have still good spirits, sir, I am thankful to find;' and would appear to hail it as a blessed dispensation that Mr. Bounderby bore up as he did. One idiosyncrasy for which she often apologized, she found it excessively difficult to conquer. She had a curious propensity to call Mrs. Bounderby 'Miss Gradgrind,' and yielded to it some three or four score times in the course of the evening. Her repetition of this mistake covered Mrs. Sparsit with modest confusion; but indeed, she said, it seemed so natural to say Miss Gradgrind: whereas, to persuade herself that the young lady whom she had had the happiness of knowing from a child could be really and truly Mrs. Bounderby, she found almost impossible. It was a further singularity of this remarkable case, that the more she thought about it, the more impossible it appeared; 'the differences,' she observed, 'being such.'

In the drawing-room after dinner, Mr. Bounderby tried the case of the robbery, examined the witnesses, made notes of the evidence, found the suspected persons guilty, and sentenced them to the extreme punishment of the law. That done, Bitzer was dismissed to town with instructions to recommend Tom to come home by the mail- train.

When candles were brought, Mrs. Sparsit murmured, 'Don't be low, sir. Pray let me see you cheerful, sir, as I used to do.' Mr. Bounderby, upon whom these consolations had begun to produce the effect of making him, in a bull-headed

German

amiably: liebenswürdig. apologetic: entschuldigend, apologetisch. apologized: entschuldigt, entschuldigtet, entschuldigtest, entschuldigte, entschuldigten. bore: bohren, langweilen, Bohrung, verdrießen, Langweiler, Bohrloch, Bohrer. candles: Kerzen. consolations: trostungen, Zusprüchen. murmured: gemurmelt. crystal: Kristall, Aus Kristall.

dimensions: Dimensionen, Masse, Abmessungen. dispensation: Dispens, Austeilung, Verteilung, Dispensierung. evidences: Zeugenaussagen. fitfully: ruckartig, unregelmäßig, unbeständig. hail: Hagel, hageln, anreden, anrufen, ansprechen. lambent: leckend, züngelnd. occasions: Gelegenheiten.

recommend: empfehlen, empfiehlst, empfiehl, empfehle, empfehlt, anpreisen, preise an, preisen an, preist an, anempfelen, advisieren. sentenced: verurteilt. silently: schweigend, still, geräuschlos, lautlos. singularity: Eigentümlichkeit, Extravaganz, Besonderheit, Einzigartigkeit. suspected: vermutet. witnesses: zeugen, bezeugt.

blundering way, sentimental, sighed like some large sea-animal. 'I cannot bear to see you so, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit. 'Try a hand at **backgammon**, sir, as you used to do when I had the honour of living under your roof.' 'I haven't played backgammon, ma'am,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'since that time.' 'No, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit, **soothingly**, 'I am aware that you have not. I remember that Miss Gradgrind takes no interest in the game. But I shall be happy, sir, if you will condescend.'

They played near a window, opening on the garden. It was a fine night: not moonlight, but sultry and fragrant. Louisa and Mr. Harthouse strolled out into the garden, where their voices could be heard in the stillness, though not what they said. Mrs. Sparsit, from her place at the backgammon board, was constantly straining her eyes to pierce the shadows without. 'What's the matter, ma'am?' said Mr. Bounderby; 'you don't see a Fire, do you?' 'Oh dear no, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, 'I was thinking of the dew.' 'What have you got to do with the dew, ma'am?' said Mr. Bounderby. 'It's not myself, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, 'I am fearful of Miss Gradgrind's taking cold.' 'She never takes cold,' said Mr. Bounderby. 'Really, sir?' said Mrs. Sparsit. And was affected with a cough in her throat.

When the time drew near for **retiring**, Mr. Bounderby took a glass of water. 'Oh, sir?' said Mrs. Sparsit. 'Not your sherry warm, with lemon-peel and nutmeg?' 'Why, I have got out of the **habit** of taking it now, ma'am,' said Mr. Bounderby. 'The more's the pity, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit; 'you are **losing** all your good old **habits**. Cheer up, sir! If Miss Gradgrind will **permit** me, I will offer to make it for you, as I have often done.'

Miss Gradgrind readily **permitting** Mrs. Sparsit to do anything she pleased, that **considerate** lady made the **beverage**, and handed it to Mr. Bounderby. 'It will do you good, sir. It will warm your heart. It is the sort of thing you want, and ought to take, sir.' And when Mr. Bounderby said, 'Your health, ma'am!' she answered with great feeling, 'Thank you, sir. The same to you, and happiness also.' Finally, she wished him good night, with great **pathos**; and Mr. Bounderby

German

Gepflogenheit, Usus, Anwendung,

Gebrauch, Kutte, Gewand,

backgammon: Backgammon,
Tricktrack, Puff.
beverage: Getränk, Trank.
considerate: rücksichtsvoll.
constantly: ständig, stetig, beständig,
stets, immer, dauernd, konstant.
dew: Tau.
fearful: ängstlich, furchtsam,
furchtbar, angstvoll, schrecklich.
fragrant: duftend, wohlriechend,
aromatisch.
habit: Gewohnheit, Angewohnheit,

Kirchengewand, Verwendung, Benutzung. habits: Gewohnheiten. losing: verlierend, Verlust. moonlight: Mondlicht, Mondschein. pathos: das Pathos, Pathos. permit: erlauben, gestatten, zulassen, Genehmigung, Erlaubnis, Erlaubnisschein, Passierschein, lassen, Lizenz, Begleitzettel, genehmigen.

permitting: genehmigen, erlaubend.

pierce: durchbohren, durchbohre,
durchbohrt, durchbohrs, stechen,
steche, stecht, anstechen, aufpicken,
durchstechen, stichst.

retiring: pensionierend,
zurückziehend, ausscheidend.
soothingly: beruhigend.
stillness: Stille.
straining: anstrengend, Verrenkung,
Verstauchung, anspannend, Zerrung.

went to bed, with a maudlin persuasion that he had been crossed in something tender, though he could not, for his life, have mentioned what it was.

Long after Louisa had undressed and lain down, she watched and waited for her brother's coming home. That could hardly be, she knew, until an hour past midnight; but in the country silence, which did anything but calm the trouble of her thoughts, time lagged wearily. At last, when the darkness and stillness had seemed for hours to thicken one another, she heard the bell at the gate. She felt as though she would have been glad that it rang on until daylight; but it ceased, and the circles of its last sound spread out fainter and wider in the air, and all was dead again.

She waited yet some quarter of an hour, as she judged. Then she arose, put on a loose robe, and went out of her room in the dark, and up the staircase to her brother's room. His door being shut, she softly opened it and spoke to him, approaching his bed with a noiseless step.

She kneeled down beside it, passed her arm over his neck, and drew his face to hers. She knew that he only **feigned** to be asleep, but she said nothing to him.

He started by and by as if he were just then awakened, and asked who that was, and what was the matter?

'Tom, have you anything to tell me? If ever you loved me in your life, and have anything concealed from every one besides, tell it to me.'

'I don't know what you mean, Loo. You have been dreaming.'

'My dear brother:' she laid her head down on his pillow, and her hair flowed over him as if she would hide him from every one but herself: 'is there nothing that you have to tell me? Is there nothing you can tell me if you will? You can tell me nothing that will change me. O Tom, tell me the truth!'

'I don't know what you mean, Loo!'

'As you lie here alone, my dear, in the melancholy night, so you must lie somewhere one night, when even I, if I am living then, shall have left you. As I am here beside you, barefoot, unclothed, undistinguishable in darkness, so

German

heuchelten, unnatürlich, unecht,

feigned: geheuchelt, vorgeblich, approaching: nähernd. arose: entstand, entstanden, entstandst, entstandet, gingt auf, ging auf, gingst auf, entsprangst, gingen auf, entsprangt, entsprangen. awakened: weckten, wecktest, wecktet, weckte, geweckt, erwecktest, erweckten, erweckte, erwecktet, erweckt. barefoot: barfuß, barfüßig. circles: Kreise, Runden, Zirkel. daylight: Tageslicht.

künstlich, heuchlerisch, gekünstelt, heucheltet, heucheltest, vorgeschützt. judged: geurteilt. kneeled: knien, gekniet. lagged: verzögerndes, zögerte. lain: gelegen. maudlin: rührselig. midnight: Mitternacht, Gespensterstunde. robe: Robe, Talar, Kleid, Morgenrock.

thicken: verdicken, dicker machen, verdicke, verdickt, verdickst, kondensieren, eindampfen, eindicken, einkochen, evaporieren. unclothed: ausgezogen, zogt aus, zogst aus, zogen aus, zog aus, ausziehen, unbekleidet. undistinguishable: undeutlich. undressed: entkleidetet, entkleidetest, entkleideten, entkleidete, entkleidet, ausgezogen, zog aus, zogen aus, zogst aus, zogt aus, unbekleidet.

must I lie through all the night of my decay, until I am dust. In the name of that time, Tom, tell me the **truth** now!'

'What is it you want to know?'

'You may be certain;' in the energy of her love she took him to her bosom as if he were a child; 'that I will not **reproach** you. You may be certain that I will be compassionate and true to you. You may be certain that I will save you at whatever cost. O Tom, have you nothing to tell me? Whisper very softly. Say only "yes," and I shall understand you!'

She turned her ear to his lips, but he remained doggedly silent.

'Not a word, Tom?'

'How can I say Yes, or how can I say No, when I don't know what you mean? Loo, you are a brave, kind girl, worthy I begin to think of a better brother than I am. But I have nothing more to say. Go to bed, go to bed.'

'You are **tired**,' she whispered presently, more in her **usual** way.

'Yes, I am quite tired out.'

'You have been so hurried and disturbed to-day. Have any fresh discoveries been made?'

'Only those you have heard of, from - him.'

'Tom, have you said to any one that we made a visit to those people, and that we saw those three together?'

'No. Didn't you yourself particularly ask me to keep it quiet when you asked me to go there with you?'

'Yes. But I did not know then what was going to happen.'

'Nor I neither. How could I?'

He was very quick upon her with this **retort**.

'Ought I to say, after what has happened,' said his sister, standing by the bed - she had gradually withdrawn herself and risen, 'that I made that visit? Should I say so? Must I say so?'

German

decay: verfallen, Verfall, verkommen, Zerfall, zerfallen, Verwesung, Dämpfung, baufällig werden, zusammenfallen. discoveries: Entdeckungen. fresh: frisch, neu, unberührt, grün, gradually: allmählich, nach und nach, retort: Retorte, erwidern.

stufenweise, sukzessive, im Laufe der save: retten, rette, rettest, rettet, Zeit, mit der Zeit.

neither: weder, keiner, keine, keines, auch nicht, noch, niemand.

quiet: ruhig, still, leise, beruhigen, Ruhe, sanft, Stille, unbesorgt, Kalme, Frieden, fromm.

reproach: Vorwurf, Tadel, vorwerfen, zurechtweisen, Vorwürfe machen, Verübeln, tadeln, schelten, rügen, nachtragen, vorhalten.

speichern, speichre, speichere, speichert, speicherst, ersparen, sparen.

softly: weich, leise. standing: stehend, Stehen,

stillstehend, gerade, Ansehen, aufrecht.

tired: müde, ermüdet, leid, satt, matt, ermattet.

truth: Wahrheit.

usual: üblich, gewöhnlich, allgemein, normal, gebräuchlich, herkömmlich, geläufig, gängig, alltäglich, einfach. withdrawn: zurückgezogen, entzogen, abgehoben.

'Good Heavens, Loo,' returned her brother, 'you are not in the habit of asking my advice. say what you like. If you keep it to **yourself**, I shall keep it to myself. If you disclose it, there's an end of it.'

It was too dark for either to see the other's face; but each seemed very attentive, and to consider before speaking.

'Tom, do you believe the man I gave the money to, is really **implicated** in this crime?'

'I don't know. I don't see why he shouldn't be.'

'He seemed to me an honest man.'

'Another person may seem to you **dishonest**, and yet not be so.' There was a pause, for he had hesitated and **stopped**.

'In short,' resumed Tom, as if he had made up his mind, 'if you come to that, perhaps I was so far from being altogether in his **favour**, that I took him outside the door to tell him quietly, that I thought he might consider himself very well off to get such a **windfall** as he had got from my sister, and that I **hoped** he would make good use of it. You remember whether I took him out or not. I say nothing against the man; he may be a very good fellow, for anything I know; I hope he is.'

'Was he **offended** by what you said?'

'No, he took it pretty well; he was civil enough. Where are you, Loo?' He sat up in bed and kissed her. 'Good night, my dear, good night.'

'You have nothing more to tell me?'

'No. What should I have? You wouldn't have me tell you a lie!'

'I wouldn't have you do that to-night, Tom, of all the **nights** in your life; many and much happier as I hope they will be.'

'Thank you, my dear Loo. I am so tired, that I am sure I **wonder** I don't say anything to get to sleep. Go to bed, go to bed.'

Kissing her again, he turned round, **drew** the **coverlet** over his head, and lay as still as if that time had come by which she had **adjured** him. She stood for

German

Gnade, jemand begunstigen,

adjured: beschwor.
coverlet: Bettdecke.
dishonest: unehrlich, unlauter,
unverdient, ungerecht, unfair,
unbillig, unberechtigt, in böser
absicht, malafide.
drew: zeichnetet, zeichnetest,
zeichneten, zeichnete, malte,
zeichnetest ab, malten, zeichnetet ab,
zeichneten ab, zeichnete ab, maltest.
favour: Gunst, Gefälligkeit, Gefallen,
begünstigen, bevorzugen, Huld,

Schenkung, Dienst, Sold.
hoped: hoffte, gehofft, hofften,
hofftest, hofftet.
implicated: verwickeltet, verwickelt,
verwickelte, verwickelten,
verwickeltest, eingeschlossen.
nights: Nächte.
offended: beleidigt, beleidigtest,
Beleidigte, beleidigtet, beleidigten,
kränkte, kränktet, gekränkt,

kränktest, kränkten, Verwundete.

stopped: hielt an, hörtest auf, hörten auf, hieltet an, hörte auf, hörtet auf, hieltest an, hielten an, angehalten, aufgehört, stoppte.

windfall: Fallobst, Glück, Vermögen, Erfolg, Unerwarteter Vorteil, Glücksfälle, Zufallstreffer, Treffer, Unerwartetes Glück, Glücksfall. wonder: Wunder, Verwunderung, staunen, sich wundern, sich fragen, erstaunen, verwundern, Aufsehen. yourself: sich, selbst, sie selbst. some time at the bedside before she slowly moved away. She stopped at the door, looked back when she had **opened** it, and asked him if he had called her? But he **lay** still, and she softly **closed** the door and returned to her room.

Then the wretched boy looked cautiously up and found her gone, crept out of bed, fastened his door, and threw himself upon his pillow again: tearing his hair, morosely crying, grudgingly loving her, hatefully but impenitently spurning himself, and no less hatefully and unprofitably spurning all the good in the world.

German

bed: Bett, Beet, Betten, Lager, Bettstelle, das Bett, Liegestuhl, Ins Bett legen.

bedside: Krankenbett, Bettseite, Seite des Bettes, Bett, Bettseiten, die Bettseite.

boy: Junge, Knabe, Bursche, Bube. closed: schloß, geschlossen, schloßt, schlossen, schlossest, verschlossest, verschloßt, verschloßen, verschloß, machtet zu, abgeschlossen.

fastened: befestigten, befestigtest,

befestigte, befestigt, befestigtet. grudgingly: widerwillig. hatefully: abscheulich, ekelhaft. impenitently: reulos, unbussfertige. lay: legen, legst, legt, lege, laienhaft, ablagern, unterbringen, bergen, deponieren, lag. morosely: mürrisch.

opened: öffnetet, geöffnet, öffnetest, öffnete, öffneten, machten auf, machtet auf, machtest auf, machte auf, aufgemacht, schlugt auf.

slowly: langsam. spurning: ablehnend. tearing: Zeilenreißen, Zerreißen, durchreißend. threw: warf, geworfen. unprofitably: ohne Profite, uneinträglich, unnütz, unrentabel, unvorteilhaft. wretched: elend, erbärmlich,

jämmerlich, miserabel, unglücklich, jämmerliche, erbärmliche, elende.

CHAPTER IX

HEARING THE LAST OF IT

Mrs. Sparsit, lying by to recover the tone of her nerves in Mr. Bounderby's retreat, kept such a sharp look-out, night and day, under her Coriolanian eyebrows, that her eyes, like a couple of lighthouses on an iron-bound coast, might have warned all prudent mariners from that bold rock her Roman nose and the dark and craggy region in its neighbourhood, but for the placidity of her manner. Although it was hard to believe that her retiring for the night could be anything but a form, so severely wide awake were those classical eyes of hers, and so impossible did it seem that her rigid nose could yield to any relaxing influence, yet her manner of sitting, smoothing her uncomfortable, not to say, gritty mittens (they were constructed of a cool fabric like a meat-safe), or of ambling to unknown places of destination with her foot in her cotton stirrup, was so perfectly serene, that most observers would have been constrained to suppose her a dove, embodied by some freak of nature, in the earthly tabernacle of a bird of the hook-beaked order.

She was a most wonderful woman for **prowling** about the house. How she got from story to story was a **mystery** beyond solution. A lady so **decorous** in **herself**, and so highly connected, was not to be suspected of dropping over the

German

bird: Vogel, der Vogel.
classical: klassisch, altsprachlich,
stilvoll.
coast: Küste.
cotton: Baumwolle, Kattun.
craggy: felsig.
decorous: schicklich, anständig.
destination: Ziel, Bestimmungsort,
Reiseziel, Bestimmung,
Reisebestimmung.
dove: Taube.
embodied: verkörpertet, verkörpert,

verkörperte, verkörperten, verkörpertest. fabric: Gewebe, Stoff, Gewirk. freak: Laune, Fan, Schwärmer. gritty: mutig, kiesig. herself: selber, selbst, sich, sie selbst. mariners: Schiffersvolk. mystery: Geheimnis, Mysterium, Rätsel. observers: Beobachter. places: Orte, Platziert. prowling: herumstreichend, herumtreibend, streifend, durchstreifend. prudent: klug, vorsichtig, gescheit, umsichtig, vernünftig, bedacht, verständig. relaxing: entspannend, ausspannend. severely: streng. tabernacle: Tabernakel, Laubhütte. unknown: Unbekannt, fremd. yield: Ertrag, nachgeben, Ausbeute, ergeben, weichen, weiche, weichst, abtreten, weicht, einbringen, Gewinn. banisters or sliding down them, yet her extraordinary facility of locomotion suggested the wild idea. Another **noticeable** circumstance in Mrs. Sparsit was, that she was never hurried. She would shoot with consummate velocity from the roof to the hall, yet would be in full possession of her breath and dignity on the moment of her arrival there. Neither was she ever seen by human vision to go at a great pace.

She took very **kindly** to Mr. Harthouse, and had some pleasant conversation with him soon after her arrival. She made him her stately curtsey in the garden, one morning before breakfast.

'It appears but yesterday, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'that I had the honour of receiving you at the Bank, when you were so good as to wish to be made acquainted with Mr. Bounderby's address.'

'An occasion, I am sure, not to be forgotten by myself in the course of Ages,' said Mr. Harthouse, inclining his head to Mrs. Sparsit with the most indolent of all possible airs.

'We live in a singular world, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit.

'I have had the honour, by a **coincidence** of which I am proud, to have made a remark, similar in effect, though not so epigrammatically expressed.'

'A singular world, I would say, sir,' pursued Mrs. Sparsit; after acknowledging the compliment with a drooping of her dark eyebrows, not altogether so mild in its expression as her voice was in its dulcet tones; 'as regards the intimacies we form at one time, with individuals we were quite ignorant of, at another. I recall, sir, that on that occasion you went so far as to say you were actually **apprehensive** of Miss Gradgrind.'

Your memory does me more honour than my insignificance deserves. I availed myself of your obliging hints to correct my timidity, and it is unnecessary to add that they were perfectly accurate. Mrs. Sparsit's talent for - in fact for anything requiring accuracy - with a combination of strength of mind and Family - is too habitually developed to admit of any question.' He was

German

acknowledging: anerkennend. apprehensive: besorgt, bedenklich, begreifend, bange, beängstigt. availed: nützte.

banisters: Balustrade, Geländer, Treppengeländer, Brüstung, Lehne,

Schranke.

coincidence: Zufall,

Zusammentreffen, Koinzidenz, Übereinstimmung, Zufälligkeit,

consummate: vollendet, vollenden.

deserves: verdient. dulcet: wohlklingend. epigrammatically: epigrammatisches. hints: hinweise, Andeutungen. inclining: Neigend, Sich neigend. insignificance: Unwichtigkeit. intimacies: Traulichkeiten, Vertrautheiten. kindly: freundlich, gütig, freundlicherweise.

locomotion: Fortbewegung.

noticeable: bemerkbar, wahrnehmbar, velocity: Geschwindigkeit.

erkennbar, merklich, deutlich. regards: grüße, berücksichtigt,

betrachtet, sieht an.

requiring: benötigend, erfordernd, verlangend, fordernd, brauchend, verlangt.

timidity: Ängstlichkeit, Schüchternheit, Furcht, Scheu, Zaghaftigkeit, Verlegenheit, Bangigkeit, Scheuheit.

tones: Töne.

almost falling asleep over this compliment; it took him so long to get through, and his mind wandered so much in the course of its execution.

'You found Miss Gradgrind - I really cannot call her Mrs. Bounderby; it's very absurd of me - as youthful as I described her?' asked Mrs. Sparsit, **sweetly**.

'You drew her portrait perfectly,' said Mr. Harthouse. 'Presented her dead image.'

'Very engaging, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit, **causing** her mittens slowly to **revolve** over one another.

'Highly so.'

'It used to be considered,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'that Miss Gradgrind was wanting in animation, but I confess she appears to me considerably and strikingly improved in that respect. Ay, and indeed here is Mr. Bounderby!' cried Mrs. Sparsit, nodding her head a great many times, as if she had been talking and thinking of no one else. 'How do you find yourself this morning, sir? Pray let us see you cheerful, sir.'

Now, these **persistent assuagements** of his misery, and lightenings of his **load**, had by this time begun to have the effect of making Mr. Bounderby softer than usual towards Mrs. Sparsit, and harder than usual to most other people from his wife downward. So, when Mrs. Sparsit said with forced lightness of heart, 'You want your breakfast, sir, but I dare say Miss Gradgrind will soon be here to **preside** at the table,' Mr. Bounderby replied, 'If I **waited** to be taken care of by my wife, ma'am, I believe you know pretty well I should wait till Doomsday, so I'll trouble you to take charge of the teapot.' Mrs. Sparsit complied, and **assumed** her old position at table.

This again made the excellent woman **vastly** sentimental. She was so humble **withal**, that when Louisa appeared, she rose, protesting she never could think of sitting in that place under existing circumstances, often as she had had the honour of making Mr. Bounderby's breakfast, before Mrs. Gradgrind - she begged pardon, she meant to say Miss Bounderby - she hoped to be excused, but she really could not get it right yet, though she trusted to become familiar with it

German

assuagements: Linderungen.
assumed: angenommen, nahm an,
nahmen an, nahmt an, nahmst an,
vorausgesetzt.
causing: Verursachen, Anstiftung,
Anrichten, Erzeugend, Veranlassend.
considerably: beträchtlich.
improved: verbesserte, verbessert,
verbessertet, verbessertest,
verbessertet, bessertest, gebessert,
bessertet, besserten, besserte,
bessertet aus.

load: Last, laden, Ladung, Belastung, beladen, aufladen, belasten, einladen, Bürde, Fuhre, befrachten.
nodding: schlafend, das Nicken, nicken, nickend.
persistent: beharrlich, ausdauernd, hartnäckig, anhaltend, beständig, persistent, ständig, zähe, unerschütterlich, sicher, standhaft.
preside: präsidieren, präsidiere, führen, präsidiert, präsidierst, den Vorsitz haben, vorsitzen.

revolve: sich dr herumwälzen. strikingly: auffa sweetly: süß. vastly: gewaltig waited: wartet gewartet, warteten ab, wabgewartet. wanting: wollen wünschend. withal: trotz, da

revolve: sich drehen, sich herumwälzen. strikingly: auffallend. sweetly: süß. vastly: gewaltig, erheblich. waited: wartete, warteten, wartetest, gewartet, wartetet, wartetest ab, warteten ab, wartetet ab, wartete ab, abgewartet. wanting: wollend, fehlend, wünschend. withal: trotz, dabei. by and by - had assumed her present position. It was only (she observed) because Miss Gradgrind happened to be a little **late**, and Mr. Bounderby's time was so very precious, and she knew it of old to be so **essential** that he should breakfast to the moment, that she had taken the liberty of **complying** with his **request**; long as his will had been a law to her.

'There! Stop where you are, ma'am,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'stop where you are! Mrs. Bounderby will be very glad to be relieved of the trouble, I believe.'

'Don't say that, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, almost with severity, 'because that is very unkind to Mrs. Bounderby. And to be unkind is not to be you, sir.'

'You may set your mind at rest, ma'am. - You can take it very quietly, can't you, Loo?' said Mr. Bounderby, in a **blustering** way to his wife.

'Of course. It is of no moment. Why should it be of any **importance** to me?'

'Why should it be of any importance to any one, Mrs. Sparsit, ma'am?' said Mr. Bounderby, swelling with a sense of slight. 'You attach too much importance to these things, ma'am. By George, you'll be **corrupted** in some of your **notions** here. You are old- **fashioned**, ma'am. You are behind Tom Gradgrind's children's time.'

'What is the matter with you?' asked Louisa, coldly surprised. 'What has given you **offence**?'

'Offence!' repeated Bounderby. 'Do you suppose if there was any offence given me, I shouldn't name it, and request to have it **corrected**? I am a **straightforward** man, I believe. I don't go beating about for side-winds.'

'I suppose no one ever had occasion to think you too **diffident**, or too delicate,' Louisa answered him composedly: 'I have never made that **objection** to you, either as a child or as a woman. I don't understand what you would have.'

'Have?' returned Mr. Bounderby. 'Nothing. **Otherwise**, don't you, Loo Bounderby, know thoroughly well that I, Josiah Bounderby of Coketown, would have it?'

German

blustering: tobend.
complying: entsprechend.
corrected: korrigiert.
corrupted: korrumpierte, verdorben,
korrupt, korrumpiertest,
korrumpierten, beschädigt,
korrumpiert, korrumpiertet.
diffident: schüchtern.
essential: wesentlich, notwendig,
essentiell, erforderlich, Hauptsache,
dringend notwendig, unentbehrlich,
entbehrlich, fundamental, nötig,

unumgänglich.
fashioned: hergestellt.
importance: Wichtigkeit, Bedeutung.
late: spät, verspätet, verstorben.
notions: Ahnungen.
objection: Einwand, Einspruch,
Widerspruch, Einwendung, Protest,
Beschwerde, Bedenken, Klage,
Verteidigungsschrift, Beanstandung.
offence: Beleidigung, Vergehen,
Straftat, Delikt, Strafbare Handlung.
otherwise: sonst, andernfalls,

entgegengesetzt, anders, andersherum, ansonsten, dagegen, Gegenteils, hingegen, im Gegensatz. request: Ersuchen, Gesuch, Bitte, Ansuchen, bitten, Anfrage, Anforderung, anfordern, Aufforderung, Gebet, einen Antrag machen. straightforward: einfach, geradeheraus, aufrichtig, einfältig,

offen.

She looked at him, as he struck the table and made the teacups ring, with a proud colour in her face that was a new change, Mr. Harthouse thought. 'You are **incomprehensible** this morning,' said Louisa. 'Pray take no further trouble to explain yourself. I am not curious to know your meaning. What does it matter?'

Nothing more was said on this theme, and Mr. Harthouse was soon idly gay on indifferent subjects. But from this day, the Sparsit action upon Mr. Bounderby threw Louisa and James Harthouse more together, and strengthened the dangerous **alienation** from her husband and confidence against him with another, into which she had fallen by degrees so fine that she could not **retrace** them if she tried. But whether she ever tried or no, lay hidden in her own closed heart.

Mrs. Sparsit was so much affected on this particular occasion, that, **assisting** Mr. Bounderby to his hat after breakfast, and being then alone with him in the hall, she **imprinted** a chaste kiss upon his hand, murmured 'My benefactor!' and retired, overwhelmed with grief. Yet it is an **indubitable** fact, within the **cognizance** of this history, that five minutes after he had left the house in the self-same hat, the same **descendant** of the Scadgerses and connexion by matrimony of the Powlers, shook her **right**-hand mitten at his portrait, made a contemptuous **grimace** at that work of art, and said 'Serve you right, you Noodle, and I am glad of it.'

Mr. Bounderby had not been long gone, when Bitzer appeared. Bitzer had come down by train, **shrieking** and rattling over the long line of arches that bestrode the wild country of past and present coal- pits, with an express from Stone Lodge. It was a **hasty** note to inform Louisa that Mrs. Gradgrind lay very ill. She had never been well within her daughter's knowledge; but, she had **declined** within the last few days, had continued **sinking** all through the night, and was now as nearly dead, as her limited capacity of being in any state that implied the ghost of an intention to get out of it, allowed.

Accompanied by the lightest of **porters**, fit colourless **servitor** at Death's door when Mrs. Gradgrind knocked, Louisa **rumbled** to Coketown, over the coal-pits

German

machen, Grinsen, Feixen.

alienation: Entfremdung,
Veräußerung, Verfremdung.
assisting: assistierend, helfend,
beistehend.
cognizance: Erkenntnis.
declined: abgelehnt.
descendant: Abkömmling,
Nachkomme, Abkomme,
Nachkommen, Zweig, Sprößling,
Sproß, Erbe, Geschlecht, Kinder,
Nachkommenschaft.
grimace: Fratze, Grimasse, Grimassen

hasty: eilig, hastig, übereilt, in aller Eile, eilfertig.
imprinted: eingepräget, abgedruckt, eingedruckt, eingedruckt, incomprehensible: unverständlich, unbegreiflich, unfaßbar, undurchschaubar, schleierhaft, undurchdringlich, unerforschlich, unergründlich.
indubitable: unbestreitbar, unzweifelhaft.

porters: Träger, Pförtner.
retrace: zurückverfolgen, verfolgst
zurück, verfolgen zurück,
zurückführung, verfolge zurück,
Rücklauf, verfolgt zurück.
right-hand: rechte Hand.
rumbled: gerumpelt.
servitor: Stipendiat, der Diener, der
Stipendiat, Diener, Gefolgsmann.
shrieking: Gebrüll, Gekreisch,
Kreischen, Kreischend.
sinking: Senkung.

past and present, and was whirled into its smoky jaws. She dismissed the messenger to his own devices, and rode away to her old home.

She had seldom been there since her marriage. Her father was usually sifting and sifting at his parliamentary cinder-heap in London (without being observed to turn up many precious articles among the rubbish), and was still hard at it in the national dust- yard. Her mother had taken it rather as a disturbance than otherwise, to be visited, as she reclined upon her sofa; young people, Louisa felt herself all unfit for; Sissy she had never softened to again, since the night when the stroller's child had raised her eyes to look at Mr. Bounderby's intended wife. She had no inducements to go back, and had rarely gone.

Neither, as she approached her old home now, did any of the best influences of old home descend upon her. The dreams of childhood - its airy fables; its graceful, beautiful, humane, impossible adornments of the world beyond: so good to be believed in once, so good to be remembered when outgrown, for then the least among them rises to the **stature** of a great Charity in the heart, suffering little children to come into the midst of it, and to keep with their pure hands a garden in the stony ways of this world, wherein it were better for all the children of Adam that they should oftener sun themselves, simple and trustful, and not worldly-wise - what had she to do with these? Remembrances of how she had journeyed to the little that she knew, by the enchanted roads of what she and millions of innocent creatures had hoped and imagined; of how, first coming upon Reason through the tender light of Fancy, she had seen it a beneficent god, deferring to gods as great as itself; not a grim Idol, cruel and cold, with its victims bound hand to foot, and its big dumb shape set up with a sightless stare, never to be moved by anything but so many calculated tons of leverage - what had she to do with these? Her remembrances of home and childhood were remembrances of the drying up of every spring and fountain in her young heart as it gushed out. The golden waters were not there. They were flowing for the fertilization of the land where grapes are gathered from thorns, and figs from thistles.

German

adornments: Schmuck, Verzierungen. fountain: Brunnen, Fontäne, deferring: verschiebend. disturbance: Störung, Störgröße, Radau, Krach, Krawall, Widerstand, Auflauf, Volkserhebung, Erhebung, Ordnungswidrigkeit, häusliche Ruhestörung. enchanted: bezaubert, bezaubertet, bezaubertest, bezauberte, bezauberten. fertilization: Befruchtung. figs: Feigen.

Springbrunnen, Quelle, Born. grapes: Weintrauben, Trauben. humane: human, menschlich, menschenfreundlich, gnädig, karitativ, barmherzig. inducements: Veranlassungen. jaws: Rachen, Maul, Fresse, Schnauze, Schnabel, Schlund, Klappe, Mund. leverage: Hebelkraft, Hebelwirkung, messenger: Bote, Kurier, Botschafter,

Gesandter, Herold, Überbringer. outgrown: entwachsen. remembrances: Erinnerungen. sifting: Siebend, Sieben. sightless: blind. smoky: rauchig, qualmig, stinkig, voll Rauch, stinkend. stature: Statur, Gestalt, Wuchs, Erscheinen, Erscheinung, Figur. trustful: vertrauensvoll. unfit: ungeeignet, untauglich, unfähig. wherein: worin.

She went, with a heavy, hardened kind of sorrow upon her, into the house and into her mother's room. Since the time of her leaving home, Sissy had **lived** with the rest of the family on equal terms. Sissy was at her mother's side; and Jane, her sister, now ten or **twelve** years old, was in the room.

There was great trouble before it could be made known to Mrs. Gradgrind that her eldest child was there. She reclined, **propped** up, from mere habit, on a **couch**: as nearly in her old usual attitude, as anything so helpless could be kept in. She had positively refused to take to her bed; on the ground that if she did, she would never hear the last of it.

Her feeble voice sounded so far away in her bundle of shawls, and the sound of another voice addressing her seemed to take such a long time in getting down to her ears, that she might have been **lying** at the **bottom** of a well. The poor lady was nearer Truth than she ever had been: which had much to do with it.

On being told that Mrs. Bounderby was there, she replied, at cross-purposes, that she had never called him by that name since he married Louisa; that pending her choice of an objectionable name, she had called him J; and that she could not at present depart from that regulation, not being yet provided with a permanent substitute. Louisa had sat by her for some minutes, and had spoken to her often, before she arrived at a clear understanding who it was. She then seemed to come to it all at once.

'Well, my dear,' said Mrs. Gradgrind, 'and I hope you are going on **satisfactorily** to yourself. It was all your father's doing. He set his heart upon it. And he ought to know.'

'I want to hear of you, mother; not of myself.'

'You want to hear of me, my dear? That's something new, I am sure, when **anybody** wants to hear of me. Not at all well, Louisa. Very faint and giddy.'

'Are you in pain, dear mother?'

'I think there's a pain somewhere in the room,' said Mrs. Gradgrind, 'but I couldn't positively say that I have got it.'

German

anybody: irgendjemand, jemand, jeder, irgendeiner, irgendwer, einer, irgend einer, ein gewisser. arrived: angekommen, kam an, kamen an, kamt an, kamst an, eineetroffen.

an, kamt an, kamst an, eingetroffen, traft ein, trafst ein, trafen ein, traf ein, langtest an.

bottom: Boden, Grund, Hintern, Unterseite, Gesäß, unten, Popo, Arsch.

couch: Couch, Liege, Sofa, Kanapee, Divan, Liegesofa, Ruhelager, Schlafcouch.

lived: lebtet, lebtest, gelebt, lebten, lebte, wohntest, wohnten, gewohnt, wohnte, wohntet, haustet.

lying: Liegend, Verlogen, Lügnerisch, fraudulös, betrügerisch, trügerisch, unzuverlässig, lügenhaft.

unzuverlässig, lügenhaft.

pending: schwebend, anhängig,
schweben, noch keinen Durchbruch
erzielt haben, in der Schwebe,
unerledigt, anstehend, noch nicht
entschlossen, bevorstehend.

permanent: ständig, dauerhaft, permanent, fest, beständig, bleibend, dauernd, unablässig, unabänderlich, stetig, unveränderlich.

propped: gestützt, stützte. purposes: Absichten, Absicht. regulation: Vorschrift, Regelung, Regulierung, Reglementierung, Verordnung, Regel, Bereich der Brennspannung, Richtlinie.

satisfactorily: zufrieden stellend. twelve: zwölf.

After this strange speech, she lay silent for some time. Louisa, holding her hand, could feel no pulse; but kissing it, could see a slight thin thread of life in fluttering motion.

'You very **seldom** see your sister,' said Mrs. Gradgrind. 'She **grows** like you. I wish you would look at her. Sissy, bring her here.'

She was brought, and stood with her hand in her sister's. Louisa had observed her with her arm round Sissy's neck, and she felt the difference of this approach.

'Do you see the **likeness**, Louisa?'

'Yes, mother. I should think her like me. But - '

'Eh! Yes, I always say so,' Mrs. Gradgrind cried, with unexpected quickness. 'And that reminds me. I - I want to speak to you, my dear. Sissy, my good girl, leave us alone a minute.' Louisa had relinquished the hand: had thought that her sister's was a better and brighter face than hers had ever been: had seen in it, not without a rising feeling of resentment, even in that place and at that time, something of the gentleness of the other face in the room; the **sweet** face with the trusting eyes, made paler than watching and sympathy made it, by the rich dark hair.

Left alone with her mother, Louisa saw her lying with an awful **lull** upon her face, like one who was floating away upon some great water, all resistance over, **content** to be carried down the **stream**. She put the shadow of a hand to her lips again, and recalled her.

'You were going to speak to me, mother.'

'Eh? Yes, to be sure, my dear. You know your father is almost always away now, and therefore I must write to him about it.'

'About what, mother? Don't be troubled. About what?'

'You must remember, my dear, that whenever I have said anything, on any subject, I have never heard the last of it: and consequently, that I have long left off saying anything.'

German

consequently: folglich, infolgedessen, konsequent, somit, mithin, demzufolge, deshalb. content: Inhalt, zufrieden, Gehalt. grows: wächst, wächst an. likeness: Ähnlichkeit, Bildnis, Konterfei.

lull: wiegen, schwanken, schaukeln, Flaute, einlullen. pulse: Puls, Impuls.

quickness: Schnelligkeit, Raschheit, Flinkheit, Zügigkeit, Gewandtheit,

Geschwindigkeit, Dringlichkeit, recalled: wiedergerufen. relinquished: aufgegeben, abgetreten, sympathy: Sympathie, Mitleid, tratet ab, gab auf, gabst auf, gabt auf, tratest ab, traten ab, trat ab, gaben auf.

reminds: erinnert. seldom: selten. stream: Bach, Strom, Strömung, Strömen, Fluß, Fließendes Gewässer, Stream, Guß.

sweet: süß, Bonbon, herzig, süßschmeckend, Nachtisch, Dessert,

Anteilnahme, Mitgefühl. thin: dünn, mager, hager.

thread: Faden, Gewinde, Zwirn, Garn, Reihfaden, Bindfaden, Schraubengewinde, Senkel, Fädchen, Fäserchen.

trusting: vertrauensvoll, zutraulich, vertrauend, verlassend.

'I can hear you, mother.' But, it was only by dint of bending down to her ear, and at the same time attentively watching the lips as they moved, that she could **link** such faint and broken **sounds** into any **chain** of connexion.

'You learnt a great deal, Louisa, and so did your brother. Ologies of all **kinds** from morning to night. If there is any Ology left, of any **description**, that has not been worn to **rags** in this house, all I can say is, I hope I shall never hear its name.'

'I can hear you, mother, when you have strength to go on.' This, to keep her from floating away.

'But there is something - not an Ology at all - that your father has **missed**, or **forgotten**, Louisa. I don't know what it is. I have often sat with Sissy near me, and thought about it. I shall never get its name now. But your father may. It makes me restless. I want to write to him, to find out for God's sake, what it is. Give me a pen, give me a pen.'

Even the power of **restlessness** was gone, **except** from the poor head, which could just turn from side to side.

She fancied, however, that her request had been complied with, and that the pen she could not have held was in her hand. It matters little what figures of **wonderful** no-meaning she began to **trace** upon her wrappers. The hand soon stopped in the midst of them; the light that had always been feeble and dim behind the **weak** transparency, went out; and even Mrs. Gradgrind, **emerged** from the shadow in which man walketh and disquieteth himself in vain, took upon her the dread solemnity of the sages and **patriarchs**.

German

ausgeschloßen.

chain: Kette, Anketten, Ketten, Fessel, Reihe, Verketten, Reihenfolge, die Kette, Serie, Verkettung, Folge. description: Beschreibung, Art, Bezeichnung, Schilderung, Charakteristik.

emerged: aufgetaucht, tauchte auf, tauchten auf, tauchtest auf, tauchtet auf, auseinandergezogen.

except: ausgenommen, außer, ausschließen, ausnehmen, unter Ausschluß von, aussperren,

forgotten: vergessen. kinds: Arten. link: Verbindung, Bindeglied, Glied, verbinden, Link, Kettenglied, Band, Bündnis, Verbunden sein, binden, Linienverbindung. missed: vermisste. patriarchs: Patriarchen. rags: Lumpen, Klamotten, Lappen, Kluft, Fetzen. restlessness: Unruhe, Rastlosigkeit. sounds: Geräuschen, Klangen, Lauten. trace: Spur, Linie, Grundriss, durchzeichnen, erkunden, prüfen, nachspüren, nachprüfen, nachgehen, nachforschen, forschen. weak: schwach, flau, empfindlich, kraftlos, gebrechlich, gelinde, matt, fein, schlaff, energielos, dünn. wonderful: wunderbar, wundervoll, fabelhaft, herrlich, großartig, einmalig, entzückend, ergreifend, famos, genial, phantastisch.

CHAPTER X

MRS. SPARSIT'S STAIRCASE

Mrs. Sparsit's nerves being slow to recover their tone, the worthy woman made a stay of some weeks in duration at Mr. Bounderby's retreat, where, notwithstanding her anchorite turn of mind based upon her becoming consciousness of her altered station, she resigned herself with noble fortitude to lodging, as one may say, in clover, and feeding on the fat of the land. During the whole term of this **recess** from the **guardianship** of the Bank, Mrs. Sparsit was a pattern of consistency; continuing to take such pity on Mr. Bounderby to his face, as is rarely taken on man, and to call his portrait a Noodle to its face, with the greatest acrimony and contempt.

Mr. Bounderby, having got it into his **explosive** composition that Mrs. Sparsit was a highly superior woman to perceive that he had that general cross upon him in his deserts (for he had not yet settled what it was), and further that Louisa would have **objected** to her as a frequent visitor if it had **comported** with his greatness that she should object to anything he chose to do, resolved not to lose sight of Mrs. Sparsit easily. So when her nerves were strung up to the pitch of again consuming sweetbreads in solitude, he said to her at the dinner-table, on the day before her departure, 'I tell you what, ma'am; you shall come down here

German

acrimony: Bitterkeit. anchorite: Einsiedler, Eremit. clover: Klee, Kreuz. comported: betrug sich. consuming: verbrauchend, verzehrend, konsumierend, aufzehrend, aufbrauchend. contempt: Verachtung, Geringschätzung, Mißachtung. deserts: Wüsten. explosive: Explosiv, Sprengstoff, Explosivstoff, brisant, explodierbar,

Bombe, Granate, aufbrausend. fortitude: Kraft, Stärke. greatness: Größe. guardianship: Vormundschaft, Kuratel, Verwaltung, Verfügungsrecht, Verfügungsgewalt, recess: Pause, Aussparung, Kontrolle, Administration. lodging: Unterkunft, Bleibe, Beherbergung, Unterbringung, Wohnung, Mitbewohnung. notwithstanding: ungeachtet, trotz. objected: eingewandt.

perceive: wahrnehmen, nehme wahr, nehmen wahr, nimmst wahr, nimm wahr, nehmt wahr, erblicken, gewahr werden, auffassen, erkennen, perzipieren.

Parlamentsferien, Nische, Alkoven. solitude: Einsamkeit. strung: besaitet.

of a Saturday, while the fine weather lasts, and stay till Monday.' To which Mrs. Sparsit returned, in effect, though not of the Mahomedan persuasion: 'To hear is to obey.'

Now, Mrs. Sparsit was not a **poetical** woman; but she took an idea in the nature of an **allegorical** fancy, into her head. Much watching of Louisa, and much **consequent** observation of her **impenetrable demeanour**, which keenly **whetted** and **sharpened** Mrs. Sparsit's edge, must have given her as it were a lift, in the way of **inspiration**. She **erected** in her mind a mighty Staircase, with a dark **pit** of shame and **ruin** at the bottom; and down those stairs, from day to day and hour to hour, she saw Louisa coming.

It became the business of Mrs. Sparsit's life, to look up at her staircase, and to watch Louisa coming down. Sometimes slowly, sometimes quickly, sometimes several steps at one **bout**, sometimes stopping, never turning back. If she had once turned back, it might have been the death of Mrs. Sparsit in **spleen** and grief.

She had been descending **steadily**, to the day, and on the day, when Mr. Bounderby issued the weekly **invitation** recorded above. Mrs. Sparsit was in good **spirits**, and inclined to be **conversational**.

'And pray, sir,' said she, 'if I may venture to ask a question **appertaining** to any subject on which you show reserve - which is indeed **hardy** in me, for I well know you have a reason for everything you do - have you received intelligence respecting the robbery?'

'Why, ma'am, no; not yet. Under the circumstances, I didn't expect it yet. Rome wasn't built in a day, ma'am.'

'Very true, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit, shaking her head.

'Nor yet in a week, ma'am.'

'No, indeed, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, with a gentle melancholy upon her.

'In a similar manner, ma'am,' said Bounderby, 'I can wait, you know. If Romulus and Remus could wait, Josiah Bounderby can wait. They were better off in their youth than I was, however. They had a **she**-wolf for a nurse; I had only a

German inspiration: Inspiration, Eingebung,

allegorical: allegorisch.
appertaining: gehörend.
bout: Runde, Kampf.
consequent: folgend.
conversational: dialogorientiert.
demeanour: Haltung,
Verhaltensweise.
erected: errichtet, richtete auf.
hardy: kühn, abgehärtet.
impenetrable: undurchdringlich,
unzugängliche, undurchdringbare,
undurchdringliche, undurchdringbare,

Enthusiasmus, Begeisterung.
invitation: Einladung, Aufforderung.
pit: Grube, Pit, Obststein, Graben,
Sprunggrube, Bergwerk, Steinbruch,
Kern.
poetical: poetisch.
ruin: Ruine, verderben, Ruin,
Trümmer, ruinieren, umbringen,
Trümmerhaufen, vergiften,
verheeren, verleiden, vergällen.
sharpened: schleifte, schleiften,

schleiftest, geschleift, schleiftet, schärftest, schärften, schärfte, geschärft, schärftet, gewetzt. she-wolf: Wölfin. spirits: Spirituosen, Gebräu, Schnaps, Schnapps, Branntwein, Geister, Getränk, Spirituose, Sprit, Alkohol. spleen: Milz, Üble Laune. steadily: ständig, zuverlässig, ununterbrochen, stet. whetted: wetztet, wetztest, gewetzt, wetzte, wetzten.

she-wolf for a grandmother. She didn't give any milk, ma'am; she gave bruises. She was a regular Alderney at that.'

'Ah!' Mrs. Sparsit sighed and shuddered.

'No, ma'am,' continued Bounderby, 'I have not heard anything more about it. It's in hand, though; and young Tom, who rather sticks to business at present something new for him; he hadn't the **schooling** I had - is helping. My injunction is, Keep it quiet, and let it seem to blow over. Do what you like under the rose, but don't give a sign of what you're about; or half a hundred of 'em will **combine** together and get this fellow who has bolted, out of reach for good. Keep it quiet, and the thieves will grow in confidence by little and little, and we shall have 'em.'

'Very sagacious indeed, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit. 'Very interesting. The old woman you mentioned, sir - '

'The old woman I mentioned, ma'am,' said Bounderby, cutting the matter short, as it was nothing to boast about, 'is not laid hold of; but, she may take her oath she will be, if that is any satisfaction to her villainous old mind. In the mean time, ma'am, I am of opinion, if you ask me my opinion, that the less she is talked about, the better.'

The same evening, Mrs. Sparsit, in her chamber window, resting from her packing operations, looked towards her great staircase and saw Louisa still descending.

She sat by Mr. Harthouse, in an **alcove** in the garden, talking very low; he stood leaning over her, as they whispered together, and his face almost touched her hair. 'If not quite!' said Mrs. Sparsit, straining her hawk's eyes to the utmost. Mrs. Sparsit was too distant to hear a word of their discourse, or even to know that they were speaking softly, otherwise than from the expression of their figures; but what they said was this:

'You recollect the man, Mr. Harthouse?'

'Oh, perfectly!'

'His face, and his manner, and what he said?'

German

alcove: Nische, Alkoven. chamber: Zimmer, Kammer, Gemach, combine: kombinieren, kombinierst, kombiniert, kombiniere, Mähdrescher, Kombinat, aneinanderreihen, Konzern, koppeln, packing: Verpackung, Packung, verknüpfen, zusammenlegen. confidence: Vertrauen, Zuversicht, Fiduz, Zutrauen. cutting: Schneiden, Schnitt, abschneidend, schneidend,

Sprößling, Schnipsel, Sproß, Schuß, Schößling, ausschnitt, Trieb. discourse: sprechen, der Diskurs, Diskurs, Gespräch, Gesprächs, Rede, reden, Rede halten. milk: Milch, Melken, die Milch. Dichtung, Packend, Verpacken, Einpacken, Packen. sagacious: weise, klug, scharfsinnig, gescheit, einsichtsvoll, verständig, intelligent.

schooling: Schulung, Ausbildung. speaking: Sprechend, Redend. sticks: stecken, zweig, taktstock, stück, stöcke, steuerknüppel, stechen, stange, rute, Reisig, stock. thieves: Diebe, stiehlt. touched: verletzt, berührt, angeschlagen. villainous: unedel, schmutzig, schwächlich, schofel, schuftig, schurkisch, schwach, schweinisch, seicht, tief, schmählich.

'Perfectly. And an infinitely dreary person he appeared to me to be. **Lengthy** and **prosy** in the extreme. It was knowing to hold **forth**, in the humble-virtue school of **eloquence**; but, I assure you I thought at the time, "My good fellow, you are over-doing this!"

'It has been very difficult to me to think ill of that man.'

'My dear Louisa - as Tom says.' Which he never did say. 'You know no good of the fellow?'

'No, certainly.'

'Nor of any other such person?'

'How can I,' she returned, with more of her first manner on her than he had lately seen, 'when I know nothing of them, men or women?'

'My dear Louisa, then consent to receive the submissive representation of your devoted friend, who knows something of several varieties of his excellent fellow-creatures - for excellent they are, I am quite ready to believe, in spite of such little foibles as always helping themselves to what they can get hold of. This fellow talks. Well; every fellow talks. He professes morality. Well; all sorts of humbugs profess morality. From the House of Commons to the House of Correction, there is a general **profession** of morality, except among our people; it really is that exception which makes our people quite reviving. You saw and heard the case. Here was one of the fluffy classes pulled up extremely short by my esteemed friend Mr. Bounderby - who, as we know, is not possessed of that delicacy which would soften so tight a hand. The member of the fluffy classes was injured, exasperated, left the house grumbling, met somebody who proposed to him to go in for some share in this Bank business, went in, put something in his pocket which had nothing in it before, and relieved his mind extremely. Really he would have been an uncommon, instead of a common, fellow, if he had not availed himself of such an opportunity. Or he may have originated it altogether, if he had the cleverness.'

German

lengthy: langatmig, langwierig,

länger, sehr lang.

Sprachgewandtheit,
Redegewandtheit, Außdruckskraft.
foibles: Schwächen.
forth: heraus, hervor, weiter,
vorwärts.
grumbling: murrend, unwirsch,
verdrießlich, kribbelig, Klagen,
mürrisch, nörglerisch, sauertöpfisch,
Schimpferei, Stöhnen, knurrig.
humbugs: schmeichler, schönredner,
schönschwätzer.

eloquence: Beredsamkeit,

originated: entstandst, entstandet, entstand, entstanden, stammten, gestammt, stammtest, stammtet, stammte.
professes: erklärt.
profession: Beruf, Profession,
Gewerbe, Erwerb, Branche,
Handwerk, Job, Kaufhandel,
Wirtschaft, Handel.
prosy: langweilig.

Darstellung, Abbild, Repräsentation, Gestalt, Figur.

reviving: belebend, wiederauflebend, wiederbelebend, erneuernd, auflebend.

soften: aufweichen, weichst auf, weichen auf, weiche auf, weicht auf, erweichen, erweiche, enthärten, mildern, erweicht, erweichst.

uncommon: ungewöhnlich, selten,

representation: Vertretung,

verschieden.

'I almost feel as though it must be bad in me,' returned Louisa, after sitting thoughtful awhile, 'to be so ready to agree with you, and to be so **lightened** in my heart by what you say.'

'I only say what is reasonable; nothing worse. I have talked it over with my friend Tom more than once - of course I remain on terms of perfect confidence with Tom - and he is quite of my opinion, and I am quite of his. Will you walk?'

They strolled away, among the **lanes** beginning to be **indistinct** in the twilight - she leaning on his arm - and she little thought how she was going down, down, down, Mrs. Sparsit's staircase.

Night and day, Mrs. Sparsit kept it standing. When Louisa had arrived at the bottom and disappeared in the gulf, it might fall in upon her if it would; but, until then, there it was to be, a Building, before Mrs. Sparsit's eyes. And there Louisa always was, upon it.

And always gliding down, down, down!

Mrs. Sparsit saw James Harthouse come and go; she heard of him here and there; she saw the changes of the face he had **studied**; she, too, remarked to a **nicety** how and when it clouded, how and when it cleared; she kept her black eyes wide open, with no touch of pity, with no touch of **compunction**, all **absorbed** in interest. In the interest of seeing her, ever drawing, with no hand to stay her, nearer and nearer to the bottom of this new Giant's Staircase.

With all her deference for Mr. Bounderby as contradistinguished from his portrait, Mrs. Sparsit had not the **smallest** intention of **interrupting** the descent. Eager to see it accomplished, and yet patient, she waited for the last fall, as for the **ripeness** and **fulness** of the **harvest** of her **hopes**. **Hushed** in **expectancy**, she kept her **wary** gaze upon the stairs; and seldom so much as **darkly** shook her right mitten (with her **fist** in it), at the figure coming down.

German

absorbed: absorbiert, absorbierte, absorbiertest, absorbiertett, absorbierten, saugtet auf, saugtest auf, saugten auf, saugte auf, aufgesaugt, nahmst auf.
compunction: Gewissensbisse, Bedenken.
darkly: dunkel.
expectancy: Erwartung.
fist: Faust, Fäustchen.
fulness: Fülle, die Fülle.
harvest: Ernte, ernten, Lese, Ertrag,

Erträge, schneiden, Pflücken, einernten, Hervorbringung, Gewinnung, Weinlese. hopes: hofft. hushed: beruhigte. indistinct: unklar, undeutlich, trübe, ungewiß, undurchsichtig, unbestimmt, schuftig, obskur, haarig, finster, faul. interrupting: unterbrechen, unterbrechend. lanes: Wege.

lightened: hellte, hellte auf, hellten, hellten auf, helltest, helltest auf, geleuchtet, helltet auf, leuchtete auf, leuchteten, leuchteten auf. nicety: Feinheit.
ripeness: Reife.
smallest: kleinste, geringst, geringste, allergeringst, kleinst.
studied: durchdacht, einstudiert, absichtlich, studiert, studierte.
wary: vorsichtig, mißtrauisch, umsichtig, wachsam.

CHAPTER XI

LOWER AND LOWER

The figure descended the great stairs, steadily, steadily; always verging, like a weight in deep water, to the black gulf at the bottom.

Mr. Gradgrind, apprised of his wife's decease, made an expedition from London, and buried her in a business-like manner. He then returned with promptitude to the national cinder-heap, and resumed his sifting for the odds and ends he wanted, and his throwing of the dust about into the eyes of other people who wanted other odds and ends - in fact resumed his parliamentary duties.

In the meantime, Mrs. Sparsit kept unwinking watch and ward. Separated from her staircase, all the week, by the length of iron road dividing Coketown from the country house, she yet maintained her cat-like observation of Louisa, through her husband, through her brother, through James Harthouse, through the outsides of letters and packets, through everything animate and inanimate that at any time went near the stairs. 'Your foot on the last step, my lady,' said Mrs. Sparsit, apostrophizing the descending figure, with the aid of her threatening mitten, 'and all your art shall never blind me.'

German scheidend, aufteilend, abteilend.

animate: beleben, lebend, animieren, anregen, belebt. apostrophizing: apostrophierend. apprised: benachrichtigtest, benachrichtigtet, benachrichtigten, benachrichtigte, benachrichtigt. buried: begruben, beerdigt, beerdigte, beerdigten, beerdigtest, beerdigtet, begrub, vergrubst, begrubst, begrubt, inanimate: leblos, unbelebt. vergraben. dividing: teilend, dividierend, gliedernd, entzweiend, einteilend,

duties: Pflichten, Steuern. ends: enden, endet. expedition: Expedition, Forschungsreise, Erkundigung, Erkundung, Erkundungsfahrt, Erkundungsgang, Erkundungsgänge, threatening: drohend, bedrohend, Erkundungszug, Erkundungszüge. meantime: Zwischenzeit, inzwischen, unterdessen. odds: Chancen, Ungleichheit.

outsides: Außenseiten. packets: Pakete. promptitude: die Bereitwilligkeit, die Promptheit, die Pünktlichkeit, die Schnelligkeit, Promptheit, Promptheits. bedrohlich, schaudererregend, feindlich, furchterregend, brenzlig, gefährlich, geisterhaft, schreckenerregend, gespensterhaft. ward: Wahlbezirk, Station.

Art or nature though, the original stock of Louisa's character or the **graft** of circumstances upon it, - her curious reserve did **baffle**, while it **stimulated**, one as sagacious as Mrs. Sparsit. There were times when Mr. James Harthouse was not sure of her. There were times when he could not read the face he had studied so long; and when this **lonely** girl was a greater mystery to him, than any woman of the world with a ring of **satellites** to help her.

So the time went on; until it happened that Mr. Bounderby was called away from home by business which required his presence elsewhere, for three or four days. It was on a Friday that he intimated this to Mrs. Sparsit at the Bank, adding: 'But you'll go down to-morrow, ma'am, all the same. You'll go down just as if I was there. It will make no difference to you.'

'Pray, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, **reproachfully**, 'let me beg you not to say that. Your absence will make a vast difference to me, sir, as I think you very well know.'

'Well, ma'am, then you must get on in my absence as well as you can,' said Mr. Bounderby, not **displeased**.

'Mr. Bounderby,' retorted Mrs. Sparsit, 'your will is to me a law, sir; otherwise, it might be my inclination to dispute your kind **commands**, not feeling sure that it will be quite so agreeable to Miss Gradgrind to receive me, as it ever is to your own **munificent hospitality**. But you shall say no more, sir. I will go, upon your invitation.'

'Why, when I invite you to my house, ma'am,' said Bounderby, opening his eyes, 'I should hope you want no other invitation.'

'No, indeed, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, 'I should hope not. Say no more, sir. I would, sir, I could see you **gay** again.'

'What do you mean, ma'am?' blustered Bounderby.

'Sir,' rejoined Mrs. Sparsit, 'there was **wont** to be an **elasticity** in you which I sadly miss. Be **buoyant**, sir!'

Mr. Bounderby, under the influence of this difficult **adjuration**, **backed** up by her compassionate eye, could only scratch his head in a feeble and ridiculous

German

adjuration: dringende Bitte, Schwur, Eid, die Eidesformel, die Beschwörung, Beschwörung, die Vereidigung. backed: zurückgegangen, gesichert. baffle: Umlenkblech, verblüffen, Blende, Leitblech. buoyant: schwimmend, heiter. commands: befehle, Dienstliche Anweisungen. displeased: mißfallen, unzufrieden, mißfielt, mißfielt, mißfielt, mißfielt, mißfielt,

verdrießlich, verstimmt, kribbelig, verärgert, ärgerlich.
elasticity: Elastizität, Dehnbarkeit, Spannkraft, Verformbarkeit, Dehnung.
gay: fröhlich, heiter, schwul, lustig, vergnügt, homosexuell, munter, Schwule, euphorisch, strahlend, wohlgemut.
graft: Pfropfreis, Transplantation, köpfen, äugeln, veredeln, Schmiergeld.

hospitality: Gastfreundschaft,
Gastfreundlichkeit, Gastfreiheit.
lonely: einsam.
munificent: freigebig.
reproachfully: nachtragend,
vorwurfsvoll, vorwurfsvolle.
satellites: Satelliten.
stimulated: regtet an, regtest an,
regten an, regte an, angeregt,
stimuliert, stimuliertet, stimuliertest,
stimulierten, stimulierte, reizte an.
wont: Gewohnt.

manner, and afterwards assert himself at a distance, by being heard to bully the small **fry** of business all the morning.

'Bitzer,' said Mrs. Sparsit that afternoon, when her patron was gone on his journey, and the Bank was closing, 'present my compliments to young Mr. Thomas, and ask him if he would step up and partake of a lamb chop and walnut ketchup, with a glass of India ale?' Young Mr. Thomas being usually ready for anything in that way, returned a gracious answer, and followed on its heels. 'Mr. Thomas,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'these plain viands being on table, I thought you might be tempted.'

'Thank'ee, Mrs. Sparsit,' said the whelp. And gloomily fell to.

'How is Mr. Harthouse, Mr. Tom?' asked Mrs. Sparsit.

'Oh, he's all right,' said Tom.

'Where may he be at present?' Mrs. Sparsit asked in a light conversational manner, after mentally devoting the whelp to the Furies for being so uncommunicative.

'He is shooting in Yorkshire,' said Tom. 'Sent Loo a basket half as big as a church, yesterday.'

'The kind of gentleman, now,' said Mrs. Sparsit, sweetly, 'whom one might wager to be a good shot!'

'Crack,' said Tom.

He had long been a down-looking young fellow, but this characteristic had so increased of late, that he never raised his eyes to any face for three seconds together. Mrs. Sparsit consequently had ample means of watching his looks, if she were so inclined.

'Mr. Harthouse is a great favourite of mine,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'as indeed he is of most people. May we expect to see him again shortly, Mr. Tom?'

'Why, I expect to see him to-morrow,' returned the whelp.

'Good news!' cried Mrs. Sparsit, blandly.

German

ample: reichlich, geräumig, genügend, characteristic: charakteristisch, weitläufig, weit, groß, großzügig, in reichem Maße, üppig. assert: behaupten, behauptet, behaupte, behauptest, eineKundgebungabhalten, konstatieren, geltend machen, feststellen, eine Kundgebunghalten, annehmen, demonstrieren. blandly: sanft. bully: tyrannisieren, Tyrann, Bullenbeißer.

Eigenschaft, Charakteristik, kennzeichnend, typisch, Merkmal, Eigenart, Charakterzug, Kennzeichen, bezeichnend, illustrativ. devoting: widmend, hingebend.

distance: Abstand, Entfernung, Distanz, Ferne, Weite, Strecke. fry: braten, backen, bräunen, rösten. ketchup: Ketchup.

lamb: Lamm, Lammfleisch,

partake: teilnehmen, nehmt teil, nimm teil, nehme teil, nimmst teil, nehmen

shooting: schiessend, Schießen, Abschießen, erschießend, Abfeuern, Beschießung, Emporschießend. shortly: kurz, bald, in Kürze. uncommunicative: verschlossen. wager: Wette, Wetten. walnut: Walnuss, Nußbaumholz, Nußbaum.

'I have got an appointment with him to meet him in the evening at the station here,' said Tom, 'and I am going to dine with him afterwards, I believe. He is not coming down to the country house for a week or so, being due somewhere else. At least, he says so; but I shouldn't wonder if he was to stop here over Sunday, and stray that way.'

'Which reminds me!' said Mrs. Sparsit. 'Would you remember a message to your sister, Mr. Tom, if I was to charge you with one?'

'Well? I'll try,' returned the reluctant whelp, 'if it isn't a long un.'

'It is merely my respectful compliments,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'and I fear I may not trouble her with my society this week; being still a little nervous, and better perhaps by my poor self.'

'Oh! If that's all,' observed Tom, 'it wouldn't much matter, even if I was to forget it, for Loo's not likely to think of you unless she sees you.'

Having paid for his entertainment with this agreeable compliment, he relapsed into a hangdog silence until there was no more India ale left, when he said, 'Well, Mrs. Sparsit, I must be off!' and went off.

Next day, Saturday, Mrs. Sparsit sat at her window all day long looking at the customers coming in and out, watching the **postmen**, keeping an eye on the general traffic of the street, revolving many things in her mind, but, above all, keeping her attention on her staircase. The evening come, she put on her bonnet and shawl, and went quietly out: having her reasons for hovering in a furtive way about the station by which a passenger would arrive from Yorkshire, and for preferring to peep into it round pillars and corners, and out of ladies' waiting-room windows, to appearing in its precincts openly.

Tom was in attendance, and **loitered** about until the expected train came in. It brought no Mr. Harthouse. Tom waited until the crowd had dispersed, and the bustle was over; and then referred to a posted list of trains, and took counsel with porters. That done, he strolled away idly, stopping in the street and looking up it and down it, and lifting his hat off and putting it on again, and yawning and stretching himself, and exhibiting all the symptoms of mortal weariness to

German

ale: Bier. bustle: Gesumm, Betrieb, Gemurmel. corners: Ecken. counsel: Ratschlag, Rechtsanwalt, Rat, hovering: schwebend. Anwalt, ratgeben, raten, Advokat, avisieren, beraten. dine: speisen, speist, speise. dispersed: auseinandergetrieben, zerstreutet, zerstreut, zerstreute, zerstreuten, zerstreutest. exhibiting: ausstellend. furtive: verstohlen, heimlich,

hangdog: der Galgenvogel, Galgenvogel. loitered: lungerten herum, trödeltet, trödeltest, trödelten, trödelte, lungertest herum, lungerte herum, herumgelungert, getrödelt, lungertet openly: offen, öffentlich, aufrichtig, aus vollem Halse, aus voller Kehle, freimütig, geradeheraus,

pillars: Säulen, Stützpfeiler, Pfeiler. posted: gesandt. postmen: Briefträger. precincts: Vorgelände. preferring: vorziehend, bevorzugend. revolving: sich drehend, drehbar, umlaufend. stray: herrenlos, streunen, streunend, verirrt, abirren.

unverhohlen, rundheraus.

stretching: Dehnen. weariness: Müdigkeit.

be expected in one who had still to wait until the next train should come in, an hour and forty minutes hence.

'This is a device to keep him out of the way,' said Mrs. Sparsit, starting from the dull office window whence she had watched him last. 'Harthouse is with his sister now!'

It was the conception of an inspired moment, and she shot off with her utmost **swiftness** to work it out. The station for the country house was at the opposite end of the town, the time was short, the road not easy; but she was so quick in **pouncing** on a **disengaged** coach, so quick in darting out of it, producing her money, **seizing** her ticket, and **diving** into the train, that she was borne along the arches **spanning** the land of coal-pits past and present, as if she had been caught up in a **cloud** and whirled away.

All the journey, **immovable** in the air though never left behind; plain to the dark eyes of her mind, as the electric **wires** which ruled a **colossal** strip of music-paper out of the evening sky, were plain to the dark eyes of her body; Mrs. Sparsit saw her staircase, with the figure coming down. Very near the bottom now. Upon the **brink** of the **abyss**.

An **overcast** September evening, just at **nightfall**, saw beneath its drooping eyelids Mrs. Sparsit **glide** out of her carriage, pass down the wooden steps of the little station into a stony road, cross it into a green lane, and become hidden in a summer-growth of leaves and branches. One or two late birds **sleepily chirping** in their nests, and a **bat** heavily crossing and recrossing her, and the **reek** of her own **tread** in the thick dust that felt like **velvet**, were all Mrs. Sparsit heard or saw until she very softly closed a gate.

She went up to the house, keeping within the shrubbery, and went round it, peeping between the leaves at the lower windows. Most of them were open, as they usually were in such warm weather, but there were no lights yet, and all was silent. She tried the garden with no better effect. She thought of the wood, and stole towards it, heedless of long grass and briers: of worms, snails, and slugs, and all the creeping things that be. With her dark eyes and her hook nose warily in advance of her, Mrs. Sparsit softly crushed her way through the thick

German

abyss: Abgrund, Tiefe.
bat: Fledermaus, Keule, Schläger,
Schlagholz, die Fledermaus.
briers: Dornsträucher.
brink: Rand, Kante, Grat, Saum.
chirping: zirpend, zwitschern,
zwitschernd, gezwitscher, trillern.
cloud: Wolke, Trüben, Schatten.
colossal: riesig, kolossal.
crushed: zerbrochen, zerdrückte.
disengaged: gelöst, rücktest aus,
rückten aus, rückte aus, ausgerückt,

rücktet aus.
diving: Tauchen, Tauchend.
glide: gleiten, rutschen, glitschen,
Gleitflug, segelfliegen.
immovable: unbeweglich.
nightfall: Nachteinbruch, Einbruch
der Dunkelheit.
overcast: bedeckt, Bewölkt.
pouncing: klauend, bimsend.
reek: riechen, duften, Gestank.
seizing: Ergreifend, greifend,
einziehend.

sleepily: schläfrig.
slugs: Rohmetalle, Schlägt.
snails: Schnecken.
spanning: überspannen, umspannend.
swiftness: Schnelligkeit.
tread: treten, Lauffläche, schreiten,
besteigen, Treppenstufe.
velvet: Samt, Samten, Sammet,
Samtartig, Velours.
warily: vorsichtig, mißtrauisch.
wires: Drähte.
worms: Würmer.

undergrowth, so **intent** upon her object that she probably would have done no less, if the wood had been a wood of adders.

Hark!

The smaller birds might have **tumbled** out of their nests, **fascinated** by the **glittering** of Mrs. Sparsit's eyes in the gloom, as she stopped and listened.

Low voices close at hand. His voice and hers. The appointment was a device to keep the brother away! There they were yonder, by the felled tree.

Bending low among the **dewy grass**, Mrs. Sparsit advanced closer to them. She drew herself up, and stood behind a tree, like Robinson Crusoe in his **ambuscade** against the savages; so near to them that at a spring, and that no great one, she could have touched them both. He was there **secretly**, and had not shown himself at the house. He had come on **horseback**, and must have passed through the **neighbouring** fields; for his horse was tied to the **meadow** side of the **fence**, within a few paces.

'My dearest love,' said he, 'what could I do? Knowing you were alone, was it possible that I could stay away?'

'You may hang your head, to make yourself the more attractive; I don't know what they see in you when you hold it up,' thought Mrs. Sparsit; 'but you little think, my dearest love, whose eyes are on you!'

That she **hung** her head, was certain. She **urged** him to go away, she commanded him to go away; but she neither turned her face to him, nor raised it. Yet it was remarkable that she sat as still as ever the **amiable** woman in ambuscade had seen her sit, at any period in her life. Her hands rested in one another, like the hands of a **statue**; and even her manner of speaking was not hurried.

'My dear child,' said Harthouse; Mrs. Sparsit saw with **delight** that his arm embraced her; 'will you not bear with my society for a little while?'

'Not here.'

'Where, Louisa?

German

ambuscade: Auflauern, der Hinterhalt. amiable: liebenswürdig, freundlich, charmant, reizend, nett, lieb. delight: Entzücken, Lust, Freude, Vergnügen, verzücken, bezaubern. dewy: taufeucht, frisch. faszinierte, fasziniertest, faszinierte, fasziniertet, bezauberte, angekettet, fesselte, fesselten, fesseltest, fesseltet. fence: Zaun, Fechten, Einzäunung, Umzäunung, Gatter, Hindernis, Gitter, Einfriedung, Drahtgitter, Bucht, Balustrade. glittering: glitzernd, glanzvoll, funkelnd, glitzern, flimmern. grass: Gras, Kraut, Rasen. horseback: Zu Pferd. hung: gehangen. intent: Absicht, Vorhaben, Vorsatz. meadow: Wiese, Weide, Aue, Anger, die Wiese, Senne, Trift. neighbouring: benachbart, angrenzend, anstoßend, Nachbar, umwohnend.
secretly: heimlich, geheim, im geheimen, unter der Hand, doppelzüngig, heimtückisch, verstohlen, hinterlistig, illegal, nicht erlaubt, tückisch.
statue: Statue, Standbild, Bildsäule, Denkmal, Monument.
tumbled: gefallen.
undergrowth: Unterholz, Gestrüpp.

urged: drängte, gedrängt.

'Not here.'

'But we have so little time to make so much of, and I have come so far, and am altogether so devoted, and distracted. There never was a slave at once so devoted and ill-used by his mistress. To look for your sunny welcome that has warmed me into life, and to be received in your frozen manner, is heart-rending.'

'Am I to say again, that I must be left to myself here?'

'But we must meet, my dear Louisa. Where shall we meet?'

They both started. The listener started, guiltily, too; for she thought there was another listener among the trees. It was only rain, beginning to fall fast, in heavy drops.

'Shall I ride up to the house a few minutes hence, innocently supposing that its master is at home and will be charmed to receive me?'

'No!'

'Your cruel commands are **implicitly** to be **obeyed**; though I am the most unfortunate fellow in the world, I believe, to have been insensible to all other women, and to have fallen prostrate at last under the foot of the most beautiful, and the most engaging, and the most imperious. My dearest Louisa, I cannot go myself, or let you go, in this hard abuse of your power.'

Mrs. Sparsit saw him **detain** her with his encircling arm, and heard him then and there, within her (Mrs. Sparsit's) greedy hearing, tell her how he loved her, and how she was the stake for which he ardently desired to play away all that he had in life. The objects he had lately pursued, turned worthless beside her; such success as was almost in his grasp, he flung away from him like the dirt it was, compared with her. Its pursuit, nevertheless, if it kept him near her, or its renunciation if it took him from her, or flight if she shared it, or secrecy if she commanded it, or any fate, or every fate, all was alike to him, so that she was true to him, - the man who had seen how cast away she was, whom she had inspired at their first meeting with an admiration, an interest, of which he had thought himself incapable, whom she had received into her confidence, who was devoted to her and adored her. All this, and more, in his hurry, and in hers, in

German

an, angebetet, betete an, verehrt, verehrte, verehrten, verehrtest, verehrtet.

ardently: heiß.

desired: gewünscht, erwünscht, geforderte, gewünschte, verlangte. detain: festsetzen, zurückhalten, festhalten, setze fest, verschließen, verhaften, halten fest, in Haft behalten, einpferchen, halte fest, gefangenhalten.

adored: betetet an, betetest an, beteten dirt: Schmutz, Dreck, Kot. flung: geschleudert. guiltily: schuldig. imperious: gebieterisch, herrisch, befehlshaberisch.

implicitly: unbedingt, eingeschlossen, implizit.

innocently: unschuldig. insensible: unempfindlich, bewußtlos,

gefühllos, unempfänglich. listener: Hörer, Zuhörer. mistress: Herrin, Gebieterin, Geliebte, Mätresse, Freundin, Geliebter, Freund, Liebchen, Liebhaber, Liebste,

obeved: gehorchtest, gehorchten, gehorchte, gehorcht, gehorchtet, befolgtet, befolgt, befolgtest, befolgten.

secrecy: Geheimhaltung, Heimlichkeit, Geheimhaltungspflicht, Verschwiegenheit.

warmed: erwärmte, erwärmten, gewärmt.

the **whirl** of her own **gratified malice**, in the dread of being discovered, in the rapidly increasing noise of heavy rain among the leaves, and a **thunderstorm** rolling up - Mrs. Sparsit received into her mind, set off with such an **unavoidable halo** of confusion and **indistinctness**, that when at length he climbed the fence and led his horse away, she was not sure where they were to meet, or when, except that they had said it was to be that night.

But one of them yet remained in the darkness before her; and while she **tracked** that one she must be right. 'Oh, my dearest love,' thought Mrs. Sparsit, 'you little think how well attended you are!'

Mrs. Sparsit saw her out of the wood, and saw her enter the house. What to do next? It **rained** now, in a sheet of water. Mrs. Sparsit's white **stockings** were of many colours, green **predominating**; **prickly** things were in her shoes; **caterpillars slung** themselves, in **hammocks** of their own making, from various parts of her dress; rills ran from her bonnet, and her Roman nose. In such condition, Mrs. Sparsit stood hidden in the density of the shrubbery, considering what next?

Lo, Louisa coming out of the house! Hastily **cloaked** and **muffled**, and **stealing** away. She **elopes**! She falls from the **lowermost stair**, and is **swallowed** up in the gulf.

Indifferent to the rain, and moving with a quick determined step, she struck into a side-path parallel with the ride. Mrs. Sparsit followed in the shadow of the trees, at but a short distance; for it was not easy to keep a figure in view going quickly through the **umbrageous** darkness.

When she stopped to close the side-gate without noise, Mrs. Sparsit stopped. When she went on, Mrs. Sparsit went on. She went by the way Mrs. Sparsit had come, emerged from the green lane, crossed the stony road, and ascended the wooden steps to the railroad. A train for Coketown would come through presently, Mrs. Sparsit knew; so she understood Coketown to be her first place of destination.

German

caterpillars: Raupen.
cloaked: verhüllte.
elopes: entläuft.
gratified: befriedigtest, befriedigtet,
befriedigten, befriedigte, befriedigt.
halo: Heiligenschein, Aureole,
Nimbus, Lichthof, Hof,
Strahlenkrone.
hammocks: Hängematten.
indistinctness: Undeutlichkeit.
log siehe

lowermost: unterst, ganz unten.

malice: Arglist, Bosheit, gehässige
Bemerkung, Zorn, Wut, Verachtung,
Stichelei, Sarkasmus, Grimm,
Gehässigkeit, Bösartigkeit.
muffled: umhüllt.
predominating: vorherrschend.
prickly: stachelig, reizbar.
rained: geregnet.
slung: geworfen, geschlungen,
schleudern, warf, werfen,
geschleudert.
stair: Stufe, Treppe, Staffel.

stealing: Stehlend.
stockings: Strümpfe,
Seidenstrümpfen, nylon Strümpfe.
swallowed: geschluckt.
thunderstorm: Gewitter.
tracked: aufgespürt, aufspüren, spürte
auf, verfolgt.
umbrageous: schattig.
unavoidable: unvermeidlich,
unvermeidbar.
whirl: wirbeln, sich drehen, kreiseln,
quirlen, schwingen, Wirbel.

In Mrs. Sparsit's limp and streaming state, no extensive precautions were necessary to change her usual appearance; but, she stopped under the lee of the station wall, tumbled her shawl into a new shape, and put it on over her bonnet. So disguised she had no fear of being recognized when she followed up the railroad steps, and paid her money in the small office. Louisa sat waiting in a corner. Mrs. Sparsit sat waiting in another corner. Both listened to the thunder, which was loud, and to the rain, as it washed off the roof, and pattered on the parapets of the arches. Two or three lamps were rained out and blown out; so, both saw the lightning to advantage as it quivered and zigzagged on the iron tracks.

The seizure of the station with a fit of trembling, gradually deepening to a complaint of the heart, announced the train. Fire and steam, and smoke, and red light; a hiss, a crash, a bell, and a shriek; Louisa put into one carriage, Mrs. Sparsit put into another: the little station a desert **speck** in the thunderstorm.

Though her teeth chattered in her head from wet and cold, Mrs. Sparsit **exulted hugely**. The figure had **plunged** down the **precipice**, and she felt herself, as it were, attending on the body. Could she, who had been so active in the getting up of the funeral triumph, do less than exult? 'She will be at Coketown long before him,' thought Mrs. Sparsit, 'though his horse is never so good. Where will she wait for him? And where will they go together? Patience. We shall see.'

The tremendous rain occasioned infinite confusion, when the train stopped at its destination. Gutters and pipes had burst, drains had overflowed, and streets were under water. In the first instant of alighting, Mrs. Sparsit turned her distracted eyes towards the waiting coaches, which were in great request. 'She will get into one,' she considered, 'and will be away before I can follow in another. At all risks of being run over, I must see the number, and hear the order given to the coachman.'

But, Mrs. Sparsit was wrong in her calculation. Louisa got into no coach, and was already gone. The black eyes kept upon the railroad-carriage in which she had travelled, settled upon it a moment too late. The door not being opened after several minutes, Mrs. Sparsit passed it and repassed it, saw nothing, looked in,

German

alighting: landend. chattered: schnatterte. coaches: kutschen. deepening: Vertiefend, Vertiefung, Aushöhlung. drains: abläufe, entwässert. exult: frohlocken, frohlockst, frohlocke, frohlockt, johlen, lautauf schreien, schreien, toben, jubeln, jauchzen, herausschreien. exulted: frohlockt, frohlockte, frohlockten, frohlocktest, frohlocktet. precipice: Abgrund, Tiefe.

gutters: Gossen. hiss: zischen, surren. hugely: ungeheuer, riesig. lamps: Lampen. lightning: Blitz, Himmelsfeuer, Wetterleuchten. limp: hinken, humpeln, schlaff. overflowed: übergelaufen, überlaufen. thunder: Donner, Donnern, tosen, pattered: schwatzte. pipes: Leitungen. plunged: getaucht. zigzagged: verlief.

quivered: gezittert. repassed: kam wieder vorbei. seizure: Beschlagnahme, Pfändung, Ergreifung, Schlagfluß, Schlag. shriek: Schrei, kreischen. speck: Körnchen, Sprenkel, Tüpfel, ertönen, fallen, geifern, gewittern, grollen, grunzen, knallen, schleudern.

and found it empty. Wet through and through: with her feet squelching and squashing in her shoes whenever she moved; with a rash of rain upon her classical visage; with a bonnet like an over-ripe fig; with all her clothes spoiled; with damp impressions of every button, string, and hook-and-eye she wore, printed off upon her highly connected back; with a stagnant verdure on her general exterior, such as accumulates on an old park fence in a mouldy lane; Mrs. Sparsit had no resource but to burst into tears of bitterness and say, 'I have lost her!'

German

accumulates: akkumuliert, sammelt an, häuft an, sammelt sich an, häuft

button: Knopf, Zuknöpfen, Taste, Schaltfläche, Druckknopf, Knöpfen, der Knopf.

damp: Feucht, Feuchtigkeit, dunstig, dämpfen, dampfend, qualmig,

exterior: Äußere, außerhalb, Außen, Habitus, Außenseite, Aussehen, Ansehen.

fig: Feige.

impressions: Eindrücke. lane: Gasse, Weg, Fahrbahn, Fahrspur. stagnant: stockend, stagnierend, printed: gedruckt, bedruckt,

trübsinnig, niedergeschlagen, bedrückt, ausgedruckt, abgedruckt. rash: Ausschlag, voreilig,

Unbesonnen, Hautausschlag, übereilt, waghalsig, vorschnell, unüberlegt, gedankenlos, hastig, leichtfertig.

shoes: Schuhe, Schuhwerk,

Fußbekleidung.

squelching: zermahlend. stillstehend.

string: Schnur, Saite, Leine, Sehne, Flechse, Strang, Seil, Zeichenkette,

Kette, schnüren, Strick.

verdure: Grün.

visage: die Visage, Antlitz, das Antlitz. wet: nass, naß machen, feucht, anfeuchten, befeuchten.

wore: trug.

CHAPTER XII

DOWN

The national dustmen, after entertaining one another with a great many noisy little fights among themselves, had dispersed for the present, and Mr. Gradgrind was at home for the vacation.

He sat writing in the room with the deadly statistical clock, proving something no doubt - probably, in the main, that the Good Samaritan was a Bad Economist. The noise of the rain did not disturb him much; but it attracted his attention sufficiently to make him raise his head sometimes, as if he were rather remonstrating with the elements. When it thundered very loudly, he glanced towards Coketown, having it in his mind that some of the tall chimneys might be struck by **lightning**.

The thunder was **rolling** into distance, and the rain was **pouring** down like a deluge, when the door of his room opened. He looked round the lamp upon his table, and saw, with amazement, his eldest daughter.

'Louisa!'

'Father, I want to speak to you.'

German eldest: älteste, Senior, Altmeister,

amazement: Verwunderung, Verblüffung, Erstaunen. chimneys: Kamine, Schornsteine. deadly: tödlich. deluge: Sintflut, Überschwemmen, Überschwemmung. dispersed: auseinandergetrieben, zerstreutet, zerstreut, zerstreute, zerstreuten, zerstreutest. disturb: stören, störst, stört, störe, genieren, beengen, geniert, genierst, lästig werden, hindern, geniere.

Ältere, Major, Oberfeldwebel. entertaining: unterhaltend, unterhaltsam, amüsant, ergötzlich, bewirtend. fights: rauferei, handgemenge, lamp: Lampe, die Lampe, Laterne. lightning: Blitz, Himmelsfeuer, Wetterleuchten. loudly: laut, laute. noisy: laut, geräuschvoll, ausgelassen, vacation: Ferien, Urlaub.

unbändig, lärmend, lärmig. pouring: der Abguss, der Abstich, der Roheisenabstich, gießen, giessend, strömend, das Abstechen. remonstrating: protestierend. rolling: Rollen, rollend, Wanken. thunder: Donner, Donnern, tosen, ertönen, fallen, geifern, gewittern, grollen, grunzen, knallen, schleudern. thundered: gedonnert.

'What is the matter? How strange you look! And good Heaven,' said Mr. Gradgrind, wondering more and more, 'have you come here **exposed** to this storm?'

She put her **hands** to her **dress**, as if she hardly knew. 'Yes.' Then she uncovered her head, and **letting** her **cloak** and hood fall where they might, stood looking at him: so colourless, so **dishevelled**, so defiant and despairing, that he was **afraid** of her.

'What is it? I conjure you, Louisa, tell me what is the matter.'

She dropped into a chair before him, and put her cold hand on his arm.

'Father, you have **trained** me from my cradle?'

'Yes, Louisa.'

'I curse the hour in which I was born to such a destiny.'

He looked at her in doubt and dread, **vacantly** repeating: 'Curse the hour?'

'How could you give me life, and take from me all the **inappreciable** things that **raise** it from the state of **conscious** death? Where are the graces of my soul? Where are the sentiments of my heart? What have you done, O father, what have you done, with the garden that should have **bloomed** once, in this great wilderness here!'

She struck herself with both her hands upon her bosom.

'If it had ever been here, its ashes alone would save me from the **void** in which my whole life **sinks**. I did not mean to say this; but, father, you remember the last time we **conversed** in this room?'

He had been so **wholly** unprepared for what he heard now, that it was with difficulty he answered, 'Yes, Louisa.'

'What has risen to my lips now, would have risen to my lips then, if you had given me a moment's help. I don't reproach you, father. What you have never nurtured in me, you have never nurtured in yourself; but O! if you had only

German

dress: Kleid, anziehen, ankleiden,

afraid: ängstlich, bange, bang, besorgt,
Angst haben, zaghaft, scheu, feige,
eingeschüchtert.
bloomed: blühte.
cloak: Mantel, Umhang, Deckmantel,
Gewand.
conjure: beschwören, beschwört,
beschwörst, beschwöre.
conscious: bewusst, sehr bewußt, bei
Bewusstsein, wissentlich.
conversed: sprach.
dishevelled: aufgelöst, zerrauft,

kleiden, bekleiden, verbinden, Kleidung, sichanziehen, das Kleid, Robe, anlegen. exposed: ungeschützt, herausgestellt, belichtetet, belichtetest, belichtet, belichtete, belichteten, enttarntest, legtet bloß, legtest bloß, legten bloß. hands: Hände. inappreciable: unbedeutend, unmerklich. Vermietung.

raise: heben, erhöhen, aufziehen,
erheben, Erhöhung, aufheben,
anheben, erziehen, herbeiziehen,
hinzuziehen, bilden.
sinks: Spülbecken.
trained: abgerichtet, ausgebildet,
geübt, trainiert.
vacantly: leer.
void: leer, nichtig, ungültig.
wholly: gänzlich, ganz, gar.

letting: Lassend, vermietend,

done so long ago, or if you had only neglected me, what a much better and much happier creature I should have been this day!'

On hearing this, after all his care, he bowed his head upon his hand and groaned aloud.

'Father, if you had known, when we were last together here, what even I feared while I strove against it - as it has been my task from infancy to strive against every natural prompting that has arisen in my heart; if you had known that there **lingered** in my breast, **sensibilities**, affections, weaknesses capable of being cherished into strength, defying all the calculations ever made by man, and no more known to his arithmetic than his Creator is, - would you have given me to the husband whom I am now sure that I hate?'

He said, 'No. No, my poor child.'

'Would you have doomed me, at any time, to the frost and blight that have hardened and spoiled me? Would you have robbed me - for no one's enrichment - only for the greater desolation of this world - of the immaterial part of my life, the spring and summer of my belief, my refuge from what is sordid and bad in the real things around me, my school in which I should have learned to be more humble and more trusting with them, and to hope in my little sphere to make them better?'

'O no, no. No, Louisa.'

'Yet, father, if I had been stone blind; if I had groped my way by my sense of touch, and had been free, while I knew the shapes and surfaces of things, to exercise my fancy somewhat, in regard to them; I should have been a million times wiser, happier, more loving, more contented, more innocent and human in all good respects, than I am with the eyes I have. Now, hear what I have come to say.'

He moved, to support her with his arm. She rising as he did so, they stood close together: she, with a hand upon his shoulder, looking fixedly in his face.

'With a hunger and thirst upon me, father, which have never been for a moment appeased; with an ardent impulse towards some region where rules,

German

Pesthauch, der Mehltau, Verderben,

cherished: schätzte, gepflegte.

Gifthauch.

appeased: beruhigt, beruhigte, beruhigtest, beruhigtet, beruhigten, besänftigtet, besänftigtest, besänftigten, besänftigte, besänftigt. ardent: leidenschaftlich, begeistert, feurig, glühend, heiß. arisen: entstanden, entsprungen, aufgegangen, erhoben, hervorgegangen, aufgekommen. blight: Vereiteln, Vernichten, Kartoffelfäule, Fluch, die

überdauernd. desolation: Trostlosigkeit, Verwüstung, Einsamkeit, Isulation, Verlassenheit. enrichment: Anreicherung, Bereicherung. groaned: gestöhnt, stöhnte. Verschandelung, die Braunfäule, der groped: tastetet, tastetest, tasteten,

defying: trotzend, herausfordernd,

tastete, getastet, tappte, getappt, tapptet, tappten, tapptest. impulse: Impuls, Antrieb, Trieb, Andrang, Kraftimpulsgröße, Andrift. lingered: verweilt, verweiltet, verweiltest, verweilte, verweilten. neglected: vernachlässigt, verwahrlost, verwildert, ungepflegt, unversorgt, vernachlässigte, zerzaust. prompting: Fragend. sensibilities: Empfindungsvermögen. thirst: Durst, Dürsten.

and figures, and **definitions** were not quite **absolute**; I have grown up, **battling** every **inch** of my way.'

'I never knew you were unhappy, my child.'

'Father, I always knew it. In this **strife** I have almost **repulsed** and crushed my better **angel** into a demon. What I have learned has left me **doubting**, misbelieving, **despising**, **regretting**, what I have not learned; and my dismal resource has been to think that life would soon go by, and that nothing in it could be worth the pain and trouble of a contest.'

'And you so young, Louisa!' he said with pity.

'And I so young. In this condition, father - for I show you now, without fear or favour, the ordinary **deadened** state of my mind as I know it - you proposed my husband to me. I took him. I never made a pretence to him or you that I **loved** him. I knew, and, father, you knew, and he knew, that I never did. I was not wholly indifferent, for I had a hope of being pleasant and useful to Tom. I made that wild escape into something **visionary**, and have slowly found out how wild it was. But Tom had been the subject of all the little tenderness of my life; perhaps he became so because I knew so well how to pity him. It matters little now, except as it may **dispose** you to think more **leniently** of his errors.'

As her father held her in his arms, she put her other hand upon his other shoulder, and still looking fixedly in his face, went on.

'When I was **irrevocably** married, there rose up into **rebellion** against the **tie**, the old strife, made **fiercer** by all those causes of disparity which arise out of our two individual natures, and which no general laws shall ever rule or state for me, father, until they shall be able to direct the **anatomist** where to strike his **knife** into the secrets of my soul.'

'Louisa!' he said, and said **imploringly**; for he well remembered what had passed between them in their former interview.

'I do not reproach you, father, I make no complaint. I am here with another object.'

'What can I do, child? Ask me what you will.'

absolute: absolut, unbedingt, unbeschränkt, uneingeschränkt. anatomist: Anatom. angel: Engel, Götterbote, Gottgesandte, Himmelsbewohner, Himmlische. battling: kämpfend. deadened: abgestumpft, tötete ab. definitions: Definitionen. despising: Verachtend, geringschätzend, verschmähend. dispose: anordnen.

German
doubting: zweifelnd.
fiercer: wilder.
imploringly: anflehen, hilfeflehend,
inständig.
inch: Zoll, Haarbreit.
irrevocably: unwiderruflich.
knife: Messer, das Messer.
leniently: nachsichtig.
loved: geliebt, liebte, beliebt.
rebellion: Aufstand, Rebellion,
Aufruhr, Erhebung, Revolte,
Auflehnung, Volksaufstand,

Volkserhebung.
regretting: bedauernd.
repulsed: abgewiesen.
strife: Streit, Unfriede.
tie: Krawatte, Band, binden, Schlips,
verbinden, Binde, Verband, knüpfen,
Knöpfe, Klotz am Bein, anschließen.
unhappy: unglücklich, unzufrieden,
traurig.
visionary: visionär, hellseherisch,
vorhersehend, vorausahnend,
seherisch, eingebildet.

'I am coming to it. Father, chance then threw into my way a new acquaintance; a man such as I had had no experience of; used to the world; light, polished, easy; making no pretences; avowing the low estimate of everything, that I was half afraid to form in secret; conveying to me almost immediately, though I don't know how or by what degrees, that he understood me, and read my thoughts. I could not find that he was worse than I. There seemed to be a near affinity between us. I only wondered it should be worth his while, who cared for nothing else, to care so much for me.'

'For you, Louisa!'

Her father might instinctively have loosened his hold, but that he felt her strength departing from her, and saw a wild dilating fire in the eyes steadfastly regarding him.

'I say nothing of his plea for claiming my confidence. It matters very little how he gained it. Father, he did gain it. What you know of the story of my marriage, he soon knew, just as well.'

Her father's face was ashy white, and he held her in both his arms.

'I have done no worse, I have not disgraced you. But if you ask me whether I have loved him, or do love him, I tell you plainly, father, that it may be so. I don't know.'

She took her hands suddenly from his shoulders, and pressed them both upon her side; while in her face, not like itself - and in her figure, drawn up, resolute to finish by a last effort what she had to say - the feelings long suppressed broke loose.

'This night, my husband being away, he has been with me, declaring himself my lover. This minute he **expects** me, for I could release myself of his presence by no other means. I do not know that I am sorry, I do not know that I am ashamed, I do not know that I am degraded in my own esteem. All that I know is, your philosophy and your teaching will not save me. Now, father, you have brought me to this. Save me by some other means!'

German

affinity: Verwandtschaft, Affinität, Ähnlichkeit, Stammverwandtschaft. ashy: aschig, aschfahl. avowing: bekennend. claiming: anfordern. conveying: Versendend. declaring: deklarierend, erklärend. degrees: Grad. dilating: erweiternd. estimate: schätzen, schätze, schätzt, Schätzung, abschätzen, schätzt ab, schätzen ab, einschätzen,

veranschlagen, schätze ab, voranschlagen. expects: erwartet. finish: beenden, beendet, beende, beendest, enden, endet, endest, ende, polished: poliert, geschliffen, erledigen, ausarbeiten, Schluß. gain: gewinn, gewinnen, Verstärkung, Vorteil, erringen, bekommen, Nutzen, erreichen, Interesse, Ertrag, Neuanschaffung. gained: gewonnen. loosened: lockerten, lockertest,

gelockert, lockerte, lockertet, aufgelöst. plea: Einspruch, Plädieren, Beweisgrund, Argument, Bitte. abgeschliffen, ausgefeilt, glatt, saubergemacht, geleckt, geputzt. resolute: entschlossen, entschieden, energisch, entschlußfähig, bestimmt, resolut, tatkräftig. shoulders: Schultern. wild: wild, verrückt, ausgelassen.

He tightened his **hold** in time to **prevent** her **sinking** on the **floor**, but she **cried** out in a **terrible** voice, 'I shall **die** if you hold me! Let me **fall** upon the ground!' And he **laid** her down there, and saw the **pride** of his heart and the **triumph** of his system, **lying**, an **insensible heap**, at his feet.

Häufung, Ansammlung, Masse, Aufstapeln.

cried: geschrieen, schrie.
die: sterben, stirbst, stirbt, sterbt,
sterbe, Würfel, krepieren, krepiert,
krepierst, krepiere, einschlafen.
fall: Fallen, fällst, fallt, Falle, Sturz,
Herbst, Fall, Absturz, fälle,
abstürzen, absinken.
floor: Boden, Fußboden, Stockwerk,
Etage, Stock, Geschoß, Diele, Grund,
Erde, Dielung.
heap: Haufen, Menge, Stapel, Häufen,
Überschütten, Überhäufen, Stoß,

Aufstapeln.
hold: halten, halt, Laderaum,
festhalten, Raum, aufhalten, Griff,
Einfluß, enthalten, Haltegriff.
insensible: unempfindlich, bewußtlos,
gefühllos, unempfänglich.
laid: legtet, legte, legtest, legten,
gelegt.
lying: Liegend, Verlogen, Lügnerisch,
fraudulös, betrügerisch, trügerisch,
unzuverlässig, lügenhaft.

German

prevent: verhindern, hindern, verhindere, verhinderst, verhindert, hindert, hindere, hinderst, behindern, stören. pride: Stolz, Hochmut, Hoffahrt. sinking: Senkung. terrible: schrecklich, furchtbar, entsetzlich, gräßlich. triumph: Triumph, Triumphieren, Sieg, siegen.

BOOK THE THIRD GARNERING

CHAPTER I

ANOTHER THING NEEDFUL

Louisa awoke from a torpor, and her eyes languidly opened on her old bed at home, and her old room. It seemed, at first, as if all that had happened since the days when these objects were familiar to her were the shadows of a dream, but gradually, as the objects became more real to her sight, the events became more real to her mind.

She could scarcely move her head for pain and heaviness, her eyes were strained and sore, and she was very weak. A curious passive inattention had such **possession** of her, that the **presence** of her little sister in the room did not attract her notice for some time. Even when their eyes had met, and her sister had approached the bed, Louisa lay for minutes looking at her in silence, and suffering her timidly to hold her passive hand, before she asked:

'When was I brought to this room?'

'Last night, Louisa.'

'Who brought me here?'

'Sissy, I believe.'

'Why do you believe so?'

approached: genähert.

attract: anziehen, ziehe an, zieht an, ziehst an, ziehen an, locken, lockt, lockst, locke, ködern.

events: Ereignisse.

familiar: vertraut, familiär, geläufig, gewohnt, bekannt, solide, zuverlässig, solvabel, glaubwürdig, glaubhaft, vertraulich.

heaviness: Schwere, Schwerfälligkeit. met: begegnet, begegnete, begegnetet, begegnetest, begegneten, getroffen,

German

traft, trafst, trafen, trafen,

notice: bemerken, Benachrichtigung, Bekanntmachung, wahrnehmen, Notiz, Ankündigung, Anzeige, merken, Bemerkung, Plakat,

Aushang.

pain: Schmerz, Pein, Schmerzen, Qual, Stillschweigen, das Schweigen Kummer, Leid, Weh, Mühe. passive: Passiv, untätig.

possession: Besitz, Eigentum, Besitztum, Gut, Besitzung,

Besessenheit.

presence: Anwesenheit, Gegenwart,

sight: Anblick, Sicht, Sehen, Sichten, Aspekt, Aussehen, Gesicht, Sehvermögen.

silence: Stille, Schweigen, Ruhe, auferlegen.

suffering: leidend, Leiden. torpor: Trägheits, die Erstarrung, Trägheit, die Unbeweglichkeit.

'Because I found her here this morning. She didn't come to my bedside to wake me, as she always does; and I went to look for her. She was not in her own room either; and I went looking for her all over the house, until I found her here taking care of you and cooling your head. Will you see father? Sissy said I was to tell him when you woke.'

'What a beaming face you have, Jane!' said Louisa, as her young sister - timidly still - bent down to kiss her.

'Have I? I am very glad you think so. I am sure it must be Sissy's doing.'

The arm Louisa had begun to **twine** around her neck, **unbent** itself. 'You can tell father if you will.' Then, staying her for a moment, she said, 'It was you who made my room so cheerful, and gave it this look of welcome?'

'Oh no, Louisa, it was done before I came. It was - '

Louisa turned upon her pillow, and heard no more. When her sister had withdrawn, she turned her head back again, and lay with her face towards the door, until it opened and her father entered.

He had a jaded anxious look upon him, and his hand, usually steady, trembled in hers. He sat down at the side of the bed, **tenderly** asking how she was, and dwelling on the **necessity** of her keeping very quiet after her **agitation** and **exposure** to the weather last night. He spoke in a **subdued** and troubled voice, very different from his usual **dictatorial** manner; and was often at a loss for words.

'My dear Louisa. My poor daughter.' He was so much at a loss at that place, that he stopped altogether. He tried again.

'My unfortunate child.' The place was so difficult to get over, that he tried again.

'It would be hopeless for me, Louisa, to **endeavour** to tell you how **overwhelmed** I have been, and still am, by what broke upon me last night. The ground on which I stand has ceased to be solid under my feet. The only support on which I leaned, and the strength of which it seemed, and still does seem, impossible to question, has given way in an instant. I am **stunned** by these

German

agitation: Bewegung, Aufruhr,
Agitation, Aufstand, Hektik,
Ruhelosigkeit, Streß, Krawall,
Nervosität, Tumult, Getümmel.
dictatorial: diktatorisch.
endeavour: sich bemühen, Bemühung,
sich anstrengen, Anstrengung,
bemühen, sich abmühen, trachten
nach, sich Mühe geben.
exposure: Aussetzung, Belichtung,
Exposition, Aufdeckung,
Standardionendosis.

necessity: Notwendigkeit, Not, Bedürfnis, Armut, Bedürftigkeit, Unglück, Seuche, Schicksalsschläge, Schicksalsschlag, Elend, Rückschläge. overwhelmed: überwältigtest, überwältigte, überschüttetet, überschüttetest, überschütteten, überschüttet, überwältigtet, überwältigten, überschüttete, überwältigt. stunned: betäubt, benommen, fassungslos, betäubtet, betäubten,

betäubte, berauscht, betäubtest, apathisch, duselig, benebelt. subdued: unterwarft, unterwarfen, unterwarfst, überwältigtet, unterwarf, überwältigtet, überwältigten, überwältigtest, unterworfen, überwältigt, eingezogen. tenderly: zärtlich. twine: schlingen, winden, flechten, zwirnen, Bindfaden. unbent: entspannt.

discoveries. I have no selfish meaning in what I say; but I find the shock of what broke upon me last night, to be very heavy indeed.'

She could give him no comfort herein. She had suffered the wreck of her whole life upon the rock.

'I will not say, Louisa, that if you had by any happy chance undeceived me some time ago, it would have been better for us both; better for your peace, and better for mine. For I am sensible that it may not have been a part of my system to invite any confidence of that kind. I had proved my - my system to myself, and I have rigidly administered it; and I must bear the responsibility of its failures. I only entreat you to believe, my favourite child, that I have meant to do right.'

He said it earnestly, and to do him justice he had. In gauging fathomless deeps with his little mean excise-rod, and in staggering over the universe with his **rusty** stiff-legged **compasses**, he had meant to do great things. Within the limits of his short tether he had tumbled about, annihilating the flowers of existence with greater singleness of purpose than many of the blatant personages whose company he kept.

'I am well assured of what you say, father. I know I have been your favourite child. I know you have intended to make me happy. I have never blamed you, and I never shall.'

He took her **outstretched** hand, and retained it in his.

'My dear, I have remained all night at my table, pondering again and again on what has so painfully passed between us. When I consider your character; when I consider that what has been known to me for hours, has been concealed by you for years; when I consider under what immediate pressure it has been forced from you at last; I come to the conclusion that I cannot but mistrust myself.'

He might have added more than all, when he saw the face now looking at him. He did add it in effect, perhaps, as he softly moved her scattered hair from her forehead with his hand. Such little actions, slight in another man, were very

German

administered: verwaltet, verwalteten, blatant: eklatant, krass. verwaltetet, verwaltete, verwaltetest, administrierte, administrierten, administriertest, administriertet, administriert, verabreichtet. annihilating: vernichtend. assured: versichertet, versichert, versicherte, versichertest, versicherten, sichertest zu, sichertet zu, sicherten zu, sicherte zu, zugesichert, sicher. blamed: getadelt, tadelte.

compasses: Zirkel. deeps: Tief. failures: Ausfälle, Mißerfolge, Mißlingen, Versäumnisse. fathomless: unergründlich. gauging: eichend, ausmessend. herein: hierin. outstretched: ausgebreitet, ausgestreckt. painfully: schmerzlich, schmerzhaft. rusty: rostig, verrostet.

singleness: Alleinheit, die Einmaligkeit, die Ehelosigkeit. staggering: schwankend, grundlos, atemberaubend, instabil, flatterhaft, wackelig, wechselhaft, wandelbar, veränderlich, unzuverlässig, unsolide. tether: anbinden. undeceived: klärtet auf, aufgeklärt, klärte auf, klärten auf, klärtest auf. universe: Universum, Weltall, All, Gesamtheit, Weltraum.

noticeable in him; and his daughter received them as if they had been words of contrition.

'But,' said Mr. Gradgrind, slowly, and with hesitation, as well as with a wretched sense of happiness, 'if I see reason to mistrust myself for the past, Louisa, I should also mistrust myself for the present and the future. To speak unreservedly to you, I do. I am far from feeling convinced now, however differently I might have felt only this time yesterday, that I am fit for the trust you repose in me; that I know how to respond to the appeal you have come home to make to me; that I have the right instinct - supposing it for the moment to be some quality of that nature - how to help you, and to set you right, my child.'

She had turned upon her pillow, and lay with her face upon her arm, so that he could not see it. All her **wildness** and **passion** had subsided; but, though softened, she was not in tears. Her father was changed in nothing so much as in the respect that he would have been glad to see her in tears.

'Some persons hold,' he pursued, still **hesitating**, 'that there is a **wisdom** of the Head, and that there is a wisdom of the Heart. I have not supposed so; but, as I have said, I mistrust myself now. I have supposed the head to be all-sufficient. It may not be all- sufficient; how can I **venture** this morning to say it is! If that other kind of wisdom should be what I have neglected, and should be the instinct that is wanted, Louisa - '

He suggested it very **doubtfully**, as if he were half unwilling to **admit** it even now. She made him no answer, lying before him on her bed, still half-dressed, much as he had seen her lying on the floor of his room last night.

'Louisa,' and his hand rested on her hair again, 'I have been **absent** from here, my dear, a good deal of late; and though your sister's training has been pursued according to - the system,' he appeared to come to that word with great reluctance always, 'it has necessarily been **modified** by daily **associations** begun, in her case, at an early age. I ask you - **ignorantly** and humbly, my daughter - for the better, do you think?'

German

verschieden.

doubtfully: zweifelhaft.

absent: abwesend, fehlend, fernbleiben. admit: zulassen, lassen zu, laßt zu, laß zu, läßt zu, lasse zu, gestehen, gestatten, erlauben, einlassen, eingestehen.

associations: Vereine.

convinced: überzeugten, überzeugtest, modifiziertest, modifiziertest, modifiziertest, modifiziertest, modifizierten, modifizie

differently: anders, abweichend, unterschiedlich, andernfalls, sonst,

hesitating: zögernd, zaudernd, zagend, unschlüssig, unentschlossen, unentschieden, unbeständig, zögern, wankelmütig, schwankend. ignorantly: unwissend. modified: modifiziertet, modifizierten, modifiziertet, modifizierte, geändert, abgewandelt, verändert.

passion: Leidenschaft, Passion, Glut,

Feuer, Inbrunst, Lust.
repose: ruhen, ruhe, sich ausruhen.
respond: antworten, antwortest,
antwortet, antworter, reagieren,
ansprechen, reagierst, reagiere,
reagiert, beantworten, erwidern.
unreservedly: freimütig.
venture: wagen, riskieren, Wagnis,
sich trauen, sich wagen.
wildness: die Verwahrlosung, die
Verwilderung, Wildheit, Wildheits.
wisdom: Weisheit, Klugheit, Einsicht.

'Father,' she replied, without stirring, 'if any harmony has been awakened in her young breast that was mute in mine until it turned to discord, let her thank Heaven for it, and go upon her happier way, taking it as her greatest blessing that she has avoided my way.'

'O my child, my child!' he said, in a forlorn manner, 'I am an unhappy man to see you thus! What avails it to me that you do not reproach me, if I so bitterly reproach myself!' He bent his head, and spoke low to her. 'Louisa, I have a misgiving that some change may have been slowly working about me in this house, by mere love and gratitude: that what the Head had left undone and could not do, the Heart may have been doing silently. Can it be so?'

She made him no reply.

'I am not too proud to believe it, Louisa. How could I be arrogant, and you before me! Can it be so? Is it so, my dear?' He looked upon her once more, lying cast away there; and without another word went out of the room. He had not been long gone, when she heard a light tread near the door, and knew that some one stood beside her.

She did not raise her head. A dull anger that she should be seen in her distress, and that the involuntary look she had so resented should come to this fulfilment, smouldered within her like an unwholesome fire. All closely imprisoned forces rend and destroy. The air that would be healthful to the earth, the water that would enrich it, the heat that would ripen it, tear it when caged up. So in her bosom even now; the strongest qualities she possessed, long turned upon themselves, became a heap of obduracy, that rose against a friend.

It was well that soft touch came upon her neck, and that she understood herself to be supposed to have fallen asleep. The **sympathetic** hand did not claim her resentment. Let it lie there, let it lie.

It lay there, warming into life a crowd of gentler thoughts; and she rested. As she softened with the quiet, and the consciousness of being so watched, some tears made their way into her eyes. The face touched hers, and she knew that there were tears upon it too, and she the cause of them.

German

arrogant: hochmütig, anmaßend, arrogant, überheblich, eingebildet, anspruchsvoll, aufgebläht, übermütig, eitel, selbstgefällig, hochnäsig. avails: nützt. bitterly: bitterlich, bitter. blessing: segnend, Segen, Heil, Einsetzung, Glückwunsch, Einsegnung, Heiligkeit, Heiligung, Herrlichkeit, Segenspendung, Segenswunsch.

caged: eingesperrt. distress: Bedrängnis, Qual, betrüben, enrich: anreichern, reichere an, reichre qualities: Qualitäten. an, reichert an, reicherst an, reichern an, bereichern, bereichre, bereichere, bereicherst, bereichert. forces: Zwingt. gentler: freundlicher. healthful: heilsam, gesund. imprisoned: kerkerte ein,

ein, kerkerten ein. obduracy: Verstocktheit, Hartnäckigkeit. rend: reißen. resented: übelgenommen. ripen: reifen, reife, reift, reifst. smouldered: geschwelt. sympathetic: sympathisch, mitfühlend, freundlich, fein, liebenswürdig, reizend, prima, nett, eingekerkert, kerkertet ein, kerkertest angenehm, erfreulich, süß.

As Louisa feigned to **rouse** herself, and sat up, Sissy **retired**, so that she stood **placidly** near the bedside.

'I hope I have not disturbed you. I have come to ask if you would let me **stay** with you?'

'Why should you stay with me? My sister will miss you. You are everything to her.'

'Am I?' returned Sissy, shaking her head. 'I would be something to you, if I might.'

'What?' said Louisa, almost sternly.

'Whatever you want most, if I could be that. At all events, I would like to try to be as near it as I can. And however far off that may be, I will never tire of trying. Will you let me?'

'My father sent you to ask me.'

'No indeed,' replied Sissy. 'He told me that I might come in now, but he sent me away from the room this morning - or at **least** -'

She hesitated and stopped.

'At least, what?' said Louisa, with her searching eyes upon her.

'I thought it best myself that I should be sent away, for I felt very **uncertain** whether you would like to find me here.'

'Have I always hated you so much?'

'I hope not, for I have always loved you, and have always wished that you should know it. But you **changed** to me a little, shortly before you left home. Not that I wondered at it. You knew so much, and I knew so little, and it was so natural in many ways, going as you were among other friends, that I had nothing to complain of, and was not at all hurt.'

Her **colour** rose as she said it **modestly** and hurriedly. Louisa understood the loving pretence, and her heart smote her.

'May I try?' said Sissy, **emboldened** to raise her hand to the **neck** that was **insensibly** drooping towards her.

German

changed: geändert. colour: Farbe, Färben, Färbung, Farbstoff, einfärben. emboldened: ermutigt, ermutigtet, ermutigte, ermutigten, ermutigtest. hated: gehaßt, verhaßt, unbeliebt. insensibly: unempfindlich. least: geringste, wenigste, kleinste, am wenigsten, wenigst. modestly: bescheiden. neck: Hals, Nacken, Genick, ficken, miteinander schlafen, Liebe machen,

Geschlechtsverkehr haben, sich lieben, bumsen, Ausschnitt.

placidly: ruhig.

retired: pensioniert, pensionierte, pensioniertet, pensionierten, pensioniertest, zog zurück, im Ruhestand, schieden aus, schied aus, zurückgetreten, schiedest aus.

rouse: wecken, weckst, weckt, wecke, stimulieren, reizen, erregen, aufhetzen, ermutigen, anregen, anfeuern.

sent: schickten, schicktet, Geschickt, sandten, gesandt, schicktest, sandte, sandtest, sandtest, sandtest, sandtest, seinckte, gesendet. stay: bleiben, Aufenthalt, bleibt, bleibst, Bleibe, Stag, übrigbleiben. sternly: streng, ernst. tire: Reifen, ermüden, ermatten, erschöpfen, der Reifen. uncertain: unsicher, ungewiss, zweifelhaft, unbestimmt, verworren, fraglich, nicht sicher. whatever: was auch immer.

Louisa, taking down the hand that would have embraced her in another moment, held it in one of hers, and answered:

'First, Sissy, do you know what I am? I am so proud and so hardened, so **confused** and troubled, so **resentful** and **unjust** to every one and to myself, that everything is **stormy**, dark, and wicked to me. Does not that **repel** you?'

'No!'

'I am so unhappy, and all that should have made me otherwise is so laid waste, that if I had been **bereft** of sense to this hour, and instead of being as **learned** as you think me, had to begin to acquire the **simplest truths**, I could not want a guide to peace, **contentment**, honour, all the good of which I am quite devoid, more **abjectly** than I do. Does not that repel you?'

'No!'

In the **innocence** of her brave affection, and the **brimming** up of her old devoted spirit, the once deserted girl shone like a beautiful light upon the darkness of the other.

Louisa raised the hand that it might **clasp** her neck and join its fellow there. She fell upon her **knees**, and **clinging** to this stroller's child looked up at her almost with **veneration**.

'Forgive me, pity me, help me! Have compassion on my great need, and let me lay this head of mine upon a loving heart!'

'O lay it here!' cried Sissy. 'Lay it here, my dear.'

German verwirrte, verwirrtest, verwirrtet.

verwechseltet, verwechseltest,

abjectly: verächtlich, elend, verwerflich, verwerfliche, gemein. bereft: beraubtet, beraubtest, beraubten, beraubte, beraubt. brimming: übersprudelnd. clasp: Spange, umklammern, Schnappverschluß, klammern, zwängen, Schnalle, Schloß, Schließe, raffen, Agraffe. clinging: anschmiegend, klammernd, anklammernd, anhängend. confused: verwirrten, verwirrt,

verwechselten, verwechselte, verwechselt, konfus.
contentment: Zufriedenheit,
Genügsamkeit.
innocence: Unschuld, Gutgläubigkeit,
Arglosigkeit, Einfachheit, Einfalt,
Kindlichkeit, Schlichtheit,
Unverdorbenheit, Naivität.
knees: Kniet.
learned: gelernt, lernte, lerntet,

lerntest, lernten, gelehrt, gebildet, lernen, gesittet, erlerntest, erlernten. repel: abstoßen, stößt ab, stoßt ab, stoßen ab, stoße ab. resentful: mißmutig, mißgünstig, verdrießlich, unwillig, nachtragend. simplest: einfachste. stormy: stürmisch. truths: Wahrheiten, Wirklichkeiten. unjust: ungerecht. veneration: Verehrung, Ehrerbietung, Hochachtung, Respekt.

CHAPTER II

VERY RIDICULOUS

Mr. James Harthouse passed a whole night and a day in a state of so much hurry, that the World, with its best glass in his eye, would scarcely have recognized him during that insane interval, as the brother Jem of the honourable and jocular member. He was positively agitated. He several times spoke with an emphasis, similar to the vulgar manner. He went in and went out in an unaccountable way, like a man without an object. He rode like a highwayman. In a word, he was so **horribly** bored by existing circumstances, that he **forgot** to go in for boredom in the manner **prescribed** by the authorities.

After putting his horse at Coketown through the storm, as if it were a leap, he waited up all night: from time to time ringing his bell with the greatest fury, charging the porter who kept watch with delinquency in withholding letters or messages that could not fail to have been entrusted to him, and demanding restitution on the spot. The dawn coming, the morning coming, and the day coming, and neither message nor letter coming with either, he went down to the country house. There, the report was, Mr. Bounderby away, and Mrs. Bounderby in town. Left for town suddenly last evening. Not even known to be gone until

German

in Rechnung stellen, Verrechnung, anrechnen. delinquency: Kriminalität, Vergehen. demanding: verlangend, abfordernd, anspruchsvoll, fordernd. entrusted: vertrautet an, vertrautest an, vertrauten an, vertraute an,

charging: laden, Gebührenerfassung,

anvertraut, betraut, betrautet, betrautest, betraute, betrauten. forgot: vergaßt, vergass, vergaßen,

vergaßest, vergessen.

fury: Wut, Furie, Raserei, Zorn, Tobsucht, Verrücktheit, Grimmigkeit, vorgeschrieben, schriebt vor,

highwayman: Wegelagerer, Angreifer, Straßenräuber.

horribly: entsetzlich.

insane: wahnsinnig, verrückt, irre, geisteskrank, toll, irrsinnig. interval: Intervall, Abstand, Zeitabstand, Tonabstand,

Logarithmisches Frequenzintervall. leap: Sprung, springen.

prescribed: schrieb vor, schriebst vor, schrieben vor, verbindlich, vorschriftsmäßig, verschriebt, verschriebst, verschrieben, verschrieb.

restitution: Wiederherstellung, Rückerstattung, Erstattung, Rückzahlung, Wiedergabe.

rode: ritt. withholding: Vorenthaltend,

Vorenthaltung.

receipt of **message**, **importing** that her return was not to be expected for the present.

In these circumstances he had nothing for it but to follow her to town. He went to the house in town. Mrs. Bounderby not there. He looked in at the Bank. Mr. Bounderby away and Mrs. Sparsit away. Mrs. Sparsit away? Who could have been reduced to sudden **extremity** for the company of that **griffin**!

'Well! I don't know,' said Tom, who had his own reasons for being uneasy about it. 'She was off somewhere at daybreak this morning. She's always full of mystery; I **hate** her. So I do that white chap; he's always got his blinking eyes upon a fellow.'

'Where were you last night, Tom?'

'Where was I last night!' said Tom. 'Come! I like that. I was waiting for you, Mr. Harthouse, till it came down as I never saw it come down before. Where was I too! Where were you, you mean.'

'I was prevented from coming - detained.'

'Detained!' murmured Tom. 'Two of us were detained. I was detained looking for you, till I lost every train but the **mail**. It would have been a pleasant job to go down by that on such a night, and have to walk home through a **pond**. I was obliged to sleep in town after all.'

'Where?'

'Where? Why, in my own bed at Bounderby's.'

'Did you see your sister?'

'How the deuce,' returned Tom, **staring**, 'could I see my sister when she was fifteen **miles** off?'

Cursing these quick retorts of the young gentleman to whom he was so true a friend, Mr. Harthouse **disembarrassed** himself of that **interview** with the smallest conceivable amount of **ceremony**, and **debated** for the **hundredth** time what all this could mean? He made only one thing clear. It was, that whether she was in town or out of town, whether he had been **premature** with her who was

German

ceremony: Zeremonie, Feierlichkeit,
Feier, Förmlichkeit, Festlichkeit,
Festumzug, Pracht, Prozession,
Stattlichkeit, Vierung, Festakt.
debated: debattiert, debattierte.
detained: abgehalten, setztet fest,
zurückgehalten, setztest fest, setzten
fest, setzte fest, hieltet zurück, hielte
fest, hieltest zurück, hieltest fest,
hielten zurück.
disembarrassed: Entlastet.
extremity: Extremität.

griffin: Greif.
hate: hassen, Hass, Feindschaft.
hundredth: hundertste, hundertstel.
importing: der Import, Importierend,
Importeur, Importieren.
interview: Interview, Unterredung,
Befragung, Einstellungsgespräch,
Zeugenbefragung, Vernehmung,
Verhör, Umfrage, Untersuchung,
Gespräch, Vorstellungsgespräch.
mail: Post, Versenden, Aufgeben,
Briefpost, Aufgabe eines Poststückes,

zugesandten Briefe.
message: Nachricht, Meldung,
Botschaft, Mitteilung,
Bekanntmachung, Auskunft.
miles: Meilen.
pond: Teich, Weiher, Tümpel, Pfütze,
der Teich.
premature: verfrüht, vorzeitig,
frühzeitig, voreilig, frühreif,
ungelegen, nicht im richtigen
Moment, vorschnell.

staring: starrend, glotzend.

so hard to comprehend, or she had lost courage, or they were discovered, or some mischance or mistake, at present incomprehensible, had occurred, he must remain to confront his fortune, whatever it was. The hotel where he was known to live when condemned to that region of blackness, was the stake to which he was tied. As to all the rest - What will be, will be.

'So, whether I am waiting for a hostile message, or an assignation, or a penitent remonstrance, or an impromptu wrestle with my friend Bounderby in the Lancashire manner - which would seem as likely as anything else in the present state of affairs - I'll dine,' said Mr. James Harthouse. 'Bounderby has the advantage in point of weight; and if anything of a British nature is to come off between us, it may be as well to be in training."

Therefore he rang the bell, and tossing himself **negligently** on a sofa, ordered 'Some dinner at six - with a beefsteak in it,' and got through the intervening time as well as he could. That was not particularly well; for he remained in the greatest perplexity, and, as the hours went on, and no kind of explanation offered itself, his perplexity augmented at compound interest.

However, he took affairs as coolly as it was in human nature to do, and entertained himself with the facetious idea of the training more than once. 'It wouldn't be bad,' he yawned at one time, 'to give the waiter five shillings, and throw him.' At another time it occurred to him, 'Or a fellow of about thirteen or fourteen stone might be hired by the hour.' But these **jests** did not tell materially on the afternoon, or his **suspense**; and, **sooth** to say, they both lagged **fearfully**.

It was impossible, even before dinner, to avoid often walking about in the pattern of the carpet, looking out of the window, listening at the door for footsteps, and occasionally becoming rather hot when any steps approached that room. But, after dinner, when the day turned to twilight, and the twilight turned to night, and still no communication was made to him, it began to be as he expressed it, 'like the Holy Office and slow torture.' However, still true to his conviction that indifference was the genuine high-breeding (the only conviction he had), he seized this crisis as the opportunity for ordering candles and a newspaper.

German

intervening: einschreitend, assignation: Zuweisung. augmented: vergrößerte. beefsteak: Beefsteak, Steak, Stück vom blackness: Schwärze, Schwarz sein. facetious: witzig, scherzend, scherzhaft. fearfully: ängstlich, furchtsam, footsteps: Schritte, Tritte, Fußstapfen. impromptu: improvisiert, aus dem Stegreif.

dazwischentretend, dazwischen iests: scherzt, spasst. mischance: der Unfall, Unfall, Unglücklich Zufall, das Missgeschick. negligently: fahrlässig, nachlässig. penitent: reuig, bußfertig, Gestrafte. perplexity: Verwirrung, Verlegenheit, Bestürzung, Entsetzung, Hemmnis,

zischendurch auftretend, eingreifend, remonstrance: der Protest, die Vorhaltung, Protest, Protestkundgebung, Vorhaltung. shillings: Schillinge. sooth: Wahrlich. suspense: Spannung. wrestle: ringen, drücken, kämpfen, klemmen, schwingen, winden, wringen, drehen, mit jemandem yawned: gähnte, gegähnt.

He had been trying in vain, for half an hour, to read this **newspaper**, when the waiter appeared and said, at once **mysteriously** and **apologetically**:

'Beg your pardon, sir. You're wanted, sir, if you please.'

A general **recollection** that this was the kind of thing the Police said to the swell **mob**, caused Mr. Harthouse to ask the waiter in return, with **bristling** indignation, what the Devil he **meant** by 'wanted'?

'Beg your pardon, sir. Young lady outside, sir, wishes to see you.'

'Outside? Where?'

'Outside this door, sir.'

Giving the waiter to the **personage** before mentioned, as a **block**- head **duly** qualified for that **consignment**, Mr. Harthouse hurried into the **gallery**. A young woman whom he had never seen stood there. Plainly dressed, very quiet, very pretty. As he **conducted** her into the room and **placed** a chair for her, he observed, by the light of the candles, that she was even **prettier** than he had at first believed. Her face was innocent and youthful, and its expression remarkably pleasant. She was not afraid of him, or in any way disconcerted; she seemed to have her mind **entirely preoccupied** with the occasion of her visit, and to have **substituted** that **consideration** for herself.

'I speak to Mr. Harthouse?' she said, when they were alone.

'To Mr. Harthouse.' He added in his mind, 'And you speak to him with the most confiding eyes I ever saw, and the most earnest voice (though so quiet) I ever heard.'

'If I do not understand - and I do not, sir' - said Sissy, 'what your honour as a gentleman **binds** you to, in other matters:' the blood really rose in his face as she began in these words: 'I am sure I may rely upon it to keep my visit secret, and to keep secret what I am going to say. I will rely upon it, if you will tell me I may so far trust - '

'You may, I assure you.'

German

apologetically: entschuldigend, apologetisches, sich rechtfertigend, bedauernd, apologetisch.
binds: bindet.
block: Block, blockieren, Klotz, verstopfen, sperren, Druckstock, zusperren, zustopfen, versperren, stopfen, Scheit.
bristling: sträubend.
conducted: geleitet, leitete.
consideration: Erwägung,
Überlegung, Abwägung,

Gegenleistung, Anbetracht,
Bedenken, Betracht, Erwägen,
Hinweis, Nachdenken, Nachsinnen.
consignment: Sendung, Lieferung,
Übersendung, Konsignation,
Versand.
duly: ordnungsgemäß, rechtzeitig.
gallery: Galerie, Stollen, Wandelgang,
Empore, Kunstgalerie.
meant: gemeint, bedeutete.
mob: Meute, Pöbel.
mysteriously: geheimnisvoll.

newspaper: Zeitung, Journal, die Zeitung, Tageszeitung. personage: Persönlichkeit. placed: platziert. preoccupied: vertieft. prettier: hübscher. recollection: Erinnerung, Andenken, Gedächtnis. rely: vertrauen, sich verlassen, baut, vertraut, gebaut, bauen, baust, baue, bau, vertraue, vertraust. substituted: ersetzt.

'I am young, as you see; I am alone, as you see. In coming to you, sir, I have no advice or encouragement beyond my own hope.' He thought, 'But that is very strong,' as he followed the **momentary** upward glance of her eyes. He thought besides, 'This is a very odd beginning. I don't see where we are going.'

'I think,' said Sissy, 'you have already guessed whom I left just now!'

'I have been in the greatest concern and **uneasiness** during the last four-and-twenty hours (which have appeared as many years),' he returned, 'on a lady's account. The hopes I have been encouraged to form that you come from that lady, do not deceive me, I trust.'

'I left her within an hour.'

'At - !'

'At her father's.'

Mr. Harthouse's face **lengthened** in spite of his coolness, and his perplexity increased. 'Then I certainly,' he thought, 'do not see where we are going.'

'She hurried there last night. She arrived there in great agitation, and was insensible all through the night. I live at her father's, and was with her. You may be sure, sir, you will never see her again as long as you live.'

Mr. Harthouse drew a long breath; and, if ever man found himself in the position of not knowing what to say, made the discovery beyond all question that he was so **circumstanced**. The child-like ingenuousness with which his visitor spoke, her **modest fearlessness**, her **truthfulness** which put all **artifice** aside, her **entire forgetfulness** of herself in her earnest quiet holding to the object with which she had come; all this, together with her **reliance** on his easily given **promise** - which in itself **shamed** him - **presented** something in which he was so **inexperienced**, and against which he knew any of his usual **weapons** would fall so powerless; that not a word could he **rally** to his relief.

At last he said:

'So **startling** an announcement, so **confidently** made, and by such lips, is really **disconcerting** in the last degree. May I be **permitted** to inquire, if you are

German lengthened: verlängertet, verlängert,

artifice: Kunstgriff, Vorrichtung.
circumstanced: situiert.
confidently: getrost, vertrauend.
disconcerting: peinlich.
entire: Ganz, total, vollständig, ganze,
völlig, gesamt, gänzlich.
fearlessness: Furchtlosigkeit,
Tollkühnheit, Kühnheit, Tapferkeit,
Unerschrockenheit, Mut.
forgetfulness: Vergeßlichkeit.
inexperienced: unerfahren,
unbewandert.

verlängerte, verlängerten, verlängertest.
modest: bescheiden, anspruchslos, bequem, nicht hochmütig, unbedeutend, schlicht, niedrig, einfach.
momentary: augenblicklich, momentan, vorübergehend, monentele, augenblickliche.
permitted: zulässig, erlaubt.
presented: ausgegeben, presentiert.

promise: Versprechen, versprichst, versprich, versprecht, verspreche, zusagen, Zusage, sagst zu, sagt zu, sager zu, sammeln, Sternfahrt, Rallye. reliance: Vertrauen. shamed: beschämte, schämte sich. startling: überraschend, aufschreckend, erstaunlich. truthfulness: Wahrhaftigkeit. uneasiness: Unruhe, Unbehagen. weapons: Waffen, Kriegsgerät.

charged to convey that information to me in those hopeless words, by the lady of whom we speak?'

'I have no charge from her.'

'The drowning man catches at the straw. With no disrespect for your judgment, and with no doubt of your sincerity, excuse my saying that I cling to the belief that there is yet hope that I am not condemned to perpetual exile from that lady's presence.'

'There is not the least hope. The first object of my coming here, sir, is to assure you that you must believe that there is no more hope of your ever speaking with her again, than there would be if she had died when she came home last night.'

'Must believe? But if I can't - or if I should, by infirmity of nature, be obstinate - and won't - '

'It is still true. There is no hope.'

James Harthouse looked at her with an incredulous smile upon his lips; but her mind looked over and beyond him, and the smile was quite thrown away.

He bit his lip, and took a little time for consideration.

'Well! If it should unhappily appear,' he said, 'after due pains and duty on my part, that I am brought to a position so desolate as this banishment, I shall not become the lady's persecutor. But you said you had no commission from her?'

'I have only the commission of my love for her, and her love for me. I have no other trust, than that I have been with her since she came home, and that she has given me her confidence. I have no further trust, than that I know something of her character and her marriage. O Mr. Harthouse, I think you had that trust too!'

He was touched in the **cavity** where his heart should have been - in that nest of addled eggs, where the birds of heaven would have lived if they had not been **whistled** away - by the **fervour** of this reproach.

German

cling: klammern, klammerst,

addled: faul, verdorben, albern, dumm, faulig, verdarb, verdarben, verdarbst, verdarbt. banishment: Verbannung, Geisterbeschwörung, Exil, Beschwörung, Deportation. catches: fängt, erwischt, ertappt, faßt, fängt auf. cavity: Höhlung, Hohlraum, Höhle, Aushöhlung, Kavität, Hohlräume, Grube, Vertiefung,

Hohlraumresonator.

klammre, klammere, kleben, klammert, ankleben, anleimen, festkleben, anschmiegen, leimen. disrespect: Nichtachtung, Respektlosigkeit, Mißachtung. drowning: ertrinkend, ertrinken, ertränkend. exile: Exil, Verbannung, Verbannen, Ins Exil schicken, Verbannte, Bannen, straw: Stroh, Strohern, Strohhalm. Flüchtling, Heimatlose, Acht. fervour: Eifer, Inbrunst, Glut.

heaven: Himmel, Himmelreich. infirmity: Gebrechlichkeit, Schwäche. perpetual: ewig, fortwährend, endlos, zeitlebens, lebenslänglich, lebenslang, grenzenlos, entlos dauernd, auf Lebenszeit. persecutor: Verfolger. sincerity: Aufrichtigkeit, Herzlichkeit, Wohlgemeintheit. unhappily: unglücklicherweise. whistled: gepfiffen.

'I am not a moral sort of fellow,' he said, 'and I never make any **pretensions** to the character of a moral sort of fellow. I am as immoral as need be. At the same time, in bringing any distress upon the lady who is the subject of the present conversation, or in unfortunately **compromising** her in any way, or in **committing** myself by any expression of sentiments towards her, not perfectly **reconcilable** with - in fact with - the domestic hearth; or in taking any advantage of her father's being a machine, or of her brother's being a whelp, or of her husband's being a bear; I beg to be allowed to assure you that I have had no particularly **evil intentions**, but have **glided** on from one step to another with a smoothness so perfectly **diabolical**, that I had not the slightest idea the **catalogue** was half so long until I began to turn it over. Whereas I find,' said Mr. James Harthouse, in conclusion, 'that it is really in several volumes.'

Though he said all this in his **frivolous** way, the way seemed, for that once, a conscious polishing of but an ugly surface. He was silent for a moment; and then proceeded with a more self-possessed air, though with traces of **vexation** and disappointment that would not be polished out.

'After what has been just now **represented** to me, in a manner I find it impossible to doubt - I know of hardly any other source from which I could have accepted it so **readily** - I feel bound to say to you, in whom the confidence you have mentioned has been **reposed**, that I cannot refuse to contemplate the possibility (however unexpected) of my seeing the lady no more. I am solely to **blame** for the thing having come to this - and - and, I cannot say,' he added, rather hard up for a general peroration, 'that I have any **sanguine expectation** of ever becoming a moral sort of fellow, or that I have any belief in any moral sort of fellow whatever.'

Sissy's face sufficiently showed that her appeal to him was not finished.

'You spoke,' he resumed, as she raised her eyes to him again, 'of your first object. I may assume that there is a second to be mentioned?'

'Yes.'

'Will you oblige me by confiding it?'

German

evil: Übel, böse, schlecht, schlimm,

diabolical: teuflisch.

blame: Tadel, beschuldigen, schuld, Vorwürfe machen, vorwerfen, Vorwurf, verklagen, imputieren, Vergehen, zur Last legen, zuschreiben. catalogue: Katalog, Verzeichnis, Katalogisieren, katalogisierst, katalogisiere, katalogisiert. committing: verpflichtend, anvertrauend. compromising: kompromiss schliessend.

expectation: Erwartung,
Erwartungswert, Anwartschaft.
frivolous: frivol, leichtfertig,
leichtsinnig, unseriös, waaghalsig,
unbesonnen, eitel, hinfällig.
glided: geglitten, glitt.
intentions: Absichten, Vorsatze,
Vorhabene, Absichte.
pretensions: Anspruch, Ansprüche.

readily: leicht, fertig, bereit, bereitwillig, mühelos, schlechthin, rasch. reconcilable: versöhnbar. reposed: ruhte. represented: vertrat, vertreten, vertratet, vertraten, vertratest, repräsentiert, repräsentierte, stellte dar, stellten dar, stelltest dar, stelltet dar. sanguine: heiter, optimistisch. vexation: Ärger. 'Mr. Harthouse,' returned Sissy, with a **blending** of gentleness and steadiness that quite **defeated** him, and with a simple confidence in his being bound to do what she required, that held him at a singular disadvantage, 'the only **reparation** that remains with you, is to leave here immediately and finally. I am quite sure that you can **mitigate** in no other way the wrong and harm you have done. I am quite sure that it is the only **compensation** you have left it in your power to make. I do not say that it is much, or that it is enough; but it is something, and it is necessary. Therefore, though without any other authority than I have given you, and even without the knowledge of any other person than yourself and myself, I ask you to depart from this place to-night, under an obligation never to return to it.'

If she had asserted any influence over him beyond her plain **faith** in the truth and right of what she said; if she had concealed the least doubt or irresolution, or had harboured for the best purpose any reserve or pretence; if she had shown, or felt, the lightest trace of any **sensitiveness** to his **ridicule** or his astonishment, or any remonstrance he might offer; he would have carried it against her at this point. But he could as easily have changed a clear sky by looking at it in surprise, as affect her.

'But do you know,' he asked, quite at a loss, 'the extent of what you ask? You probably are not aware that I am here on a public kind of business, **preposterous** enough in itself, but which I have gone in for, and **sworn** by, and am supposed to be devoted to in quite a **desperate** manner? You probably are not aware of that, but I assure you it's the fact.'

It had no effect on Sissy, fact or no fact.

'Besides which,' said Mr. Harthouse, taking a turn or two across the room, **dubiously**, 'it's so **alarmingly** absurd. It would make a man so **ridiculous**, after going in for these fellows, to back out in such an incomprehensible way.'

'I am quite sure,' repeated Sissy, 'that it is the only reparation in your power, sir. I am quite sure, or I would not have come here.'

German

desperate: Verzweifelt, hoffnungslos,

geschlagen.

alarmingly: erschreckend.
blending: Mischung, Mischen,
Vermischung, vermengend,
Durcheinander, Mengen, Melange,
Gemisch, Vermischen, Mixen.
compensation: Kompensation,
Entschädigung, Ausgleich,
Abfindung, Vergütung,
Schadensersatz, Schadenersatz,
Ersatz, Kostenerstattung,
Gegenleistung, Kompensieren.
defeated: besiegte, besiegd, bezwang,

Spöttelei, auslachen. dubiously: zweifelhaft. ridiculous: lächerlich, lachhaft, faith: Glaube, Vertrauen, Zuversicht, ridikul, absurd. sensitiveness: Empfindlichkeit, Glauben. mitigate: mildern, mildre, mildert, Zärtlichkeit, Empfindsamkeit, milderst, mildere, lindern, lindre, Empfänglichkeit, Feingefühl, Sensitivität, Zartgefühl. lindert, lindere, linderst. preposterous: absurd, unsinnig, sworn: geschworen, bezeugt, schwören, beeidigt, geflucht, lächerlich. vereidigt. reparation: Entschädigung.

ridicule: Spott, spotten, verspotten,

lächerlich machen, verhöhnen,

He glanced at her face, and walked about again. 'Upon my soul, I don't know what to say. So immensely absurd!'

It fell to his lot, now, to **stipulate** for secrecy.

'If I were to do such a very ridiculous thing,' he said, stopping again presently, and leaning against the chimney-piece, 'it could only be in the most inviolable confidence.'

'I will trust to you, sir,' returned Sissy, 'and you will trust to me.'

His leaning against the chimney-piece reminded him of the night with the whelp. It was the self-same chimney-piece, and somehow he felt as if he were the whelp to-night. He could make no way at all.

'I suppose a man never was placed in a more ridiculous position,' he said, after looking down, and looking up, and laughing, and frowning, and walking off, and walking back again. 'But I see no way out of it. What will be, will be. This will be, I suppose. I must take off myself, I **imagine** - in short, I engage to do it.

Sissy rose. She was not surprised by the result, but she was happy in it, and her face beamed brightly.

'You will permit me to say,' continued Mr. James Harthouse, 'that I doubt if any other ambassador, or ambassadress, could have addressed me with the same success. I must not only regard myself as being in a very ridiculous position, but as being vanquished at all points. Will you allow me the privilege of remembering my enemy's name?'

'My name?' said the ambassadress.

'The only name I could possibly care to know, to-night.'

'Sissy Jupe.'

'Pardon my curiosity at parting. **Related** to the family?'

'I am only a poor girl,' returned Sissy. 'I was separated from my father - he was only a stroller - and taken pity on by Mr. Gradgrind. I have lived in the house ever since.'

German

ambassador: Botschafter, Bote, Botschafterin, Gesandter. ambassadress: Botschafterin. beamed: gestrahlt. brightly: hell. doubt: Zweifel, bezweifeln, zweifeln, Bedenken, anzweifeln. frowning: missbilligend, die Stirne runzelnd, kraus. imagine: sich einbilden, sich vorstellen, erdichten. inviolable: unantastbar, unverletzlich, related: verwandt, erzählt, erzählte,

unempfindlich, immun. points: weiche, punkte. privilege: Privileg, Vorrecht, Vergünstigung, Privilegium, Privilegieren, bevorzugen, begünstigen, Vorzug, Vorzugsrecht. regard: Achtung, betrachten, berücksichtigen, berücksichtigt, betrachtet, betrachtest, betrachte, berücksichtige, berücksichtigst, ansehen, siehst an.

verbunden, anverwandt, relatiert, stammverwandt, berichtet. remembering: gedenkend, Erinnernd, bedenkend. somehow: irgendwie, einigermaßen. stipulate: vereinbaren, bedingen, stipulieren, fordern. stroller: Spaziergänger, Bummler, Sportwagen. vanquished: besiegt, besiegte, besiegten, besiegtest, besiegtet.

erzähltet, erzähltest, erzählten,

She was gone.

'It wanted this to complete the defeat,' said Mr. James Harthouse, sinking, with a **resigned** air, on the sofa, after standing **transfixed** a little while. 'The defeat may now be considered perfectly accomplished. Only a poor girl - only a stroller - only James Harthouse made nothing of - only James Harthouse a Great Pyramid of failure.'

The Great Pyramid put it into his head to go up the Nile. He took a pen upon the instant, and wrote the following note (in appropriate **hieroglyphics**) to his brother:

Dear Jack, - All up at Coketown. Bored out of the place, and going in for camels. Affectionately, JEM,

He rang the bell.

'Send my fellow here.'

'Gone to bed, sir.'

'Tell him to get up, and pack up.'

He wrote two more notes. One, to Mr. Bounderby, **announcing** his retirement from that part of the country, and showing where he would be found for the next fortnight. The other, similar in effect, to Mr. Gradgrind. Almost as soon as the ink was dry upon their superscriptions, he had left the tall chimneys of Coketown behind, and was in a railway **carriage**, tearing and **glaring** over the dark landscape.

The moral sort of fellows might suppose that Mr. James Harthouse derived some comfortable **reflections** afterwards, from this **prompt** retreat, as one of his few actions that made any **amends** for anything, and as a token to himself that he had **escaped** the climax of a very bad business. But it was not so, at all. A secret sense of having failed and been ridiculous - a dread of what other fellows who went in for similar sorts of things, would say at his expense if they knew it - so **oppressed** him, that what was about the very best passage in his life was the one of all others he would not have **owned** to on any account, and the only one that made him ashamed of himself.

German

affectionately: liebevoll.
amends: berichtigt, Schadenersatz.
announcing: ankündigend,
verkündend, anmeldend, ansagend,
meldend, avisierend,
Bekannntmachen, Annoncieren,
annoncierend, Ansagen,
Ankündigen.
camels: Kamele.

camels: Kamele. carriage: Wagen, Kutsche, Lafette, Transport, Wagenvorschub, Beförderung, Wagon, Karosse, Kalesche, Bahnwagen, Schlitten.
escaped: tastenkombination mit
Escape, entwichen, entkam, entging,
abgehauen, entgangen.
glaring: grell, kraß, scharf, spitz,
schroff, schrill, schreiend, hell, grell
beleuchtet, anblitzend.
hieroglyphics: Hieroglyphen.
oppressed: beklemmte, beklemmtet,
unterdrücktet, unterdrücktest,
unterdrückten, unterdrückte,
unterdrückte, beklemmt, bedrückte,

bedrückten, beklemmten.

owned: besessen.

prompt: soufflieren,
Eingabeaufforderung, zuflüstern,
vorsagen, umgehend, schnell, raten,
pünktlich, genau, anregen, akkurat.

reflections: Reflexionen.

resigned: dankte ab, verzichtete,
verzichteten, verzichtet, verzichtetet,
danktet ab, danktes ab, dankten ab,
verzichtetest, abgedankt, sich fügend.

transfixed: durchstochen.

CHAPTER III

VERY DECIDED

The indefatigable Mrs. Sparsit, with a violent cold upon her, her voice reduced to a **whisper**, and her stately frame so **racked** by **continual sneezes** that it seemed in danger of **dismemberment**, gave chase to her patron until she found him in the **metropolis**; and there, **majestically** sweeping in upon him at his hotel in St. James's Street, exploded the **combustibles** with which she was **charged**, and blew up. Having executed her **mission** with infinite **relish**, this high-minded woman then **fainted** away on Mr. Bounderby's coat-collar.

Mr. Bounderby's first procedure was to shake Mrs. Sparsit off, and leave her to progress as she might through various stages of suffering on the floor. He next had **recourse** to the administration of potent **restoratives**, such as screwing the patient's thumbs, **smiting** her hands, abundantly **watering** her face, and **inserting** salt in her mouth. When these **attentions** had recovered her (which they speedily did), he hustled her into a fast train without offering any other **refreshment**, and carried her back to Coketown more dead than alive.

Regarded as a classical ruin, Mrs. Sparsit was an interesting spectacle on her arrival at her journey's end; but considered in any other light, the amount of damage she had by that time sustained was excessive, and **impaired** her claims

German inserting: einfügen von, einfügend,

attentions: Aufmerksamkeiten.
charged: geladen, aufgeladen, belastet,
trächtig.
combustibles: Brennstoffe.
continual: fortwährend, dauernd,
beständig, konstant, unablässig,
ständig, stetig, fest.
dismemberment: Zerstückelung.
fainted: flautest, wurde ohnmächtig,
in Ohnmacht gefallen, geflaut,
flautet, flauten, ermattet, flaute.
impaired: gemindert.

einfügen, ansatzpunkt eines Muskels am Knochen, einlegen. majestically: majestätisch. metropolis: Hauptstadt, Metropole. mission: Mission, Auftrag, Sendung, Aufgabe. racked: gestreckt. recourse: Regreß, Zuflucht. refreshment: Erfrischung, Labung, Labsal, Erquickung, Delikatesse.

relish: schlecken, naschen,

restoratives: Stärkungsmittel.
smiting: schlagend, schmieden,
befallend.
sneezes: niest.
watering: Saufen, Benetzung,
Beregnung, Bewässern, Bewässernd,
Bewässerung, Wasserproduzierend,
das Wässern, Wasserspendend,
Wasser, Verwässerung.
whisper: Flüstern, tuscheln, zischeln,
säuseln, munkeln, Geflüster, lispeln.

Geschmack, genießen.

to admiration. Utterly heedless of the wear and tear of her clothes and constitution, and **adamant** to her pathetic sneezes, Mr. Bounderby immediately crammed her into a coach, and bore her off to **Stone** Lodge.

'Now, Tom Gradgrind,' said Bounderby, bursting into his father-in- law's room late at night; 'here's a lady here - Mrs. Sparsit - you know Mrs. Sparsit - who has something to say to you that will strike you dumb.'

'You have missed my letter!' exclaimed Mr. Gradgrind, surprised by the apparition.

'Missed your letter, sir!' **bawled** Bounderby. 'The present time is no time for letters. No man shall talk to Josiah Bounderby of Coketown about letters, with his mind in the state it's in now.'

'Bounderby,' said Mr. Gradgrind, in a tone of **temperate** remonstrance, 'I speak of a very special letter I have written to you, in reference to Louisa.'

'Tom Gradgrind,' replied Bounderby, knocking the flat of his hand several times with great **vehemence** on the table, 'I speak of a very special messenger that has come to me, in reference to Louisa. Mrs. Sparsit, ma'am, stand forward!'

That unfortunate lady **hereupon** essaying to offer testimony, without any voice and with **painful gestures** expressive of an **inflamed throat**, became so **aggravating** and underwent so many **facial contortions**, that Mr. Bounderby, unable to bear it, seized her by the arm and shook her.

'If you can't get it out, ma'am,' said Bounderby, 'leave me to get it out. This is not a time for a lady, however highly connected, to be totally **inaudible**, and **seemingly** swallowing **marbles**. Tom Gradgrind, Mrs. Sparsit **latterly** found herself, by accident, in a situation to **overhear** a conversation out of doors between your daughter and your precious gentleman-friend, Mr. James Harthouse.'

'Indeed!' said Mr. Gradgrind.

'Ah! Indeed!' cried Bounderby. 'And in that conversation - '

'It is not necessary to repeat its tenor, Bounderby. I know what passed.'

German

adamant: Unnachgiebig, unerbittlich, steinhart.
aggravating: verschlimmernd, erschwerend, verschlechternd, schwierig, belastend.
apparition: Erscheinung,
Geistererscheinung.
bawled: grölte.
contortions: Verzerrungen,
Verdrehungen.
facial: im Gesicht.
gestures: Gesten, Gebärden.

hereupon: hierauf.
inaudible: unhörbar.
inflamed: entflammt, entflammte,
entflammten, entflammtest,
entflammtet, brenzlich.
latterly: neuerdings, letzthin.
marbles: Murmel, Marmoriert,
Marmor, Marmore.
overhear: mithören, belauschen.
painful: schmerzhaft, schmerzlich,
peinlich.
seemingly: scheinbar, anscheinend,

dem Anschein nach.
temperate: gemäßigt, mäßig,
abstinent, nüchtern.
tenor: Tenor, Grundhaltung,
Grundsätzliche Einstellung.
throat: Kehle, Gurgel, Hals, Rachen.
tone: Ton, Tonus, Klang, Timbre,
Klangfarbe.
vehemence: Vehemenz, Ungestüm,
Leidenschaftlichkeit, Heftigkeit,
Intensität, Bissigkeit, Brunst, Eifer,

Grimmigkeit, Schärfe, Stachlichkeit.

'You do? Perhaps,' said Bounderby, staring with all his might at his so quiet and **assuasive** father-in-law, 'you know where your daughter is at the present time!'

'Undoubtedly. She is here.'

'Here?'

'My dear Bounderby, let me beg you to **restrain** these loud out- breaks, on all **accounts**. Louisa is here. The moment she could **detach** herself from that interview with the person of whom you speak, and whom I deeply **regret** to have been the means of **introducing** to you, Louisa hurried here, for protection. I myself had not been at home many hours, when I received her - here, in this room. She hurried by the train to town, she ran from town to this house, through a raging **storm**, and presented herself before me in a state of **distraction**. Of course, she has remained here ever since. Let me entreat you, for your own sake and for hers, to be more quiet.'

Mr. Bounderby silently **gazed** about him for some moments, in every direction except Mrs. Sparsit's direction; and then, abruptly turning upon the **niece** of Lady Scadgers, said to that wretched woman:

'Now, ma'am! We shall be happy to hear any little apology you may think proper to offer, for going about the country at express pace, with no other luggage than a Cock-and-a-Bull, ma'am!'

'Sir,' whispered Mrs. Sparsit, 'my nerves are at present too much shaken, and my health is at present too much impaired, in your service, to admit of my doing more than taking refuge in tears.' (Which she did.)

'Well, ma'am,' said Bounderby, 'without making any observation to you that may not be made with propriety to a woman of good family, what I have got to add to that, is that there is something else in which it appears to me you may take refuge, namely, a coach. And the coach in which we came here being at the door, you'll allow me to hand you down to it, and pack you home to the Bank: where the best course for you to pursue, will be to put your feet into the hottest water you can bear, and take a glass of scalding rum and butter after you get

German

accounts: berechnet, Geschäftsbücher, Rechnungsführung, Buchführung, Buchhaltung, Konten.
assuasive: Mild.
butter: Butter, Buttern, Bestreichen, die Butter, Fett.
coach: Kutsche, Trainer, Wagen, Reisebus, trainieren, Karosse, erziehen, Wagon, Waggon, Übungsleiter, Erziehung leiten.
detach: abtrennen, trennen ab, trennst ab, trennt ab, trenne ab.

distraction: Ablenkung, Erholung, Zerstreutheit. gazed: gestarrt, starrte an. introducing: vorstellend, einführend, einleitend, einbringend. namely: nämlich, zwar, das heißt, namentlich.

namentlich.

pack: packen, einpacken, verpacken, Packung, Paket, Meute, Ballen, einwickeln, Rudel. regret: Bedauern, bereuen, etwas bedauern, leid tun, beweinen, beklagen, betrauern. restrain: zurückhalten, hältst zurück, haltet zurück, halten zurück, halte zurück, beherrschen, beherrsche, beherrscht, beherrschst, enthalten, sich beruhigen.

rum: Rum.

scalding: brennend, entzündet, feurig, scharf, siedend.storm: Sturm, stürmen, bestürmen,

anstürmen, Unwetter, der Sturm.

into bed.' With these words, Mr. Bounderby extended his right hand to the weeping lady, and escorted her to the conveyance in question, shedding many plaintive sneezes by the way. He soon returned alone.

'Now, as you showed me in your face, Tom Gradgrind, that you wanted to speak to me,' he resumed, 'here I am. But, I am not in a very agreeable state, I tell you plainly: not relishing this business, even as it is, and not considering that I am at any time as dutifully and submissively treated by your daughter, as Josiah Bounderby of Coketown ought to be treated by his wife. You have your opinion, I dare say; and I have mine, I know. If you mean to say anything to me to-night, that **goes** against this **candid** remark, you had better let it alone.'

Mr. Gradgrind, it will be observed, being much softened, Mr. Bounderby took particular pains to harden himself at all points. It was his amiable nature.

'My dear Bounderby,' Mr. Gradgrind began in reply.

'Now, you'll excuse me,' said Bounderby, 'but I don't want to be too dear. That, to start with. When I begin to be dear to a man, I generally find that his intention is to come over me. I am not speaking to you politely; but, as you are aware, I am not polite. If you like politeness, you know where to get it. You have your gentleman-friends, you know, and they'll serve you with as much of the article as you want. I don't keep it myself.'

'Bounderby,' urged Mr. Gradgrind, 'we are all liable to mistakes - '

'I thought you couldn't make 'em,' interrupted Bounderby.

'Perhaps I thought so. But, I say we are all liable to mistakes and I should feel sensible of your delicacy, and grateful for it, if you would spare me these references to Harthouse. I shall not associate him in our conversation with your intimacy and encouragement; pray do not persist in connecting him with mine.'

'I never mentioned his name!' said Bounderby.

'Well, well!' returned Mr. Gradgrind, with a patient, even a submissive, air. And he sat for a little while pondering. 'Bounderby, I see reason to doubt whether we have ever quite understood Louisa.'

German

associate: assoziieren, Mitarbeiter, verknüpfen, angeschlossen, in Verbindung bringen, Kollege, verbinden. candid: offen, aufrichtig. connecting: verbindend, anschließend, verknüpfend, koppelnd, verbinden, verbunden. conveyance: Beförderung, Transport, Spedition, Übermittlung. dutifully: gehorsam, pflichttreu, pflichtschuldig, pflichtgetreu,

pflichtbewußt, pflichttreue, pflichtgemäß. goes: geht. harden: härten, härte, härtest, härtet, abhärten, härtest ab, härtet ab, härten relishing: Genießend. ab, stählen, härte ab, stählt. intimacy: Vertrautheit, Intimität, Innigkeit, Vertraulichkeit. liable: verantwortlich, verpflichtet, haftbar, haftpflichtig. persist: beharren, beharrt, beharrst, beharre, bestehen, aushalten,

andauern, sich eigensinnig in den Kopf setzen, verharren, trotzen. references: Referenz, Referenzen, Verweisungen. sensible: vernünftig, gescheit, verständig, bewusst, klug, spürbar, sinnvoll, sachverständig, geschickt, geistig, einsichtsvoll. shedding: Vergiessend. treated: behandelt, behandeld. weeping: weinend, Weinen, tränend.

'Who do you mean by We?'

'Let me say I, then,' he returned, in answer to the **coarsely blurted** question; 'I doubt whether I have understood Louisa. I doubt whether I have been quite right in the manner of her education.'

'There you hit it,' returned Bounderby. 'There I agree with you. You have found it out at last, have you? Education! I'll tell you what education is - To be tumbled out of **doors**, neck and **crop**, and put upon the **shortest** allowance of everything except **blows**. That's what I call education.'

'I think your good sense will perceive,' Mr. Gradgrind remonstrated in all humility, 'that whatever the **merits** of such a system may be, it would be difficult of general application to girls.'

'I don't see it at all, sir,' returned the obstinate Bounderby.

'Well,' sighed Mr. Gradgrind, 'we will not enter into the question. I assure you I have no desire to be **controversial**. I seek to **repair** what is **amiss**, if I possibly can; and I hope you will **assist** me in a good spirit, Bounderby, for I have been very much distressed.'

'I don't understand you, yet,' said Bounderby, with determined **obstinacy**, 'and therefore I won't make any promises.'

'In the course of a few hours, my dear Bounderby,' Mr. Gradgrind proceeded, in the same depressed and propitiatory manner, 'I appear to myself to have become better informed as to Louisa's character, than in previous years. The **enlightenment** has been painfully **forced** upon me, and the discovery is not mine. I think there are - Bounderby, you will be surprised to hear me say this - I think there are qualities in Louisa, which - which have been **harshly** neglected, and - and a little **perverted**. And - and I would suggest to you, that - that if you would kindly meet me in a **timely** endeavour to leave her to her better nature for a while - and to encourage it to develop itself by tenderness and consideration - it - it would be the better for the happiness of all of us. Louisa,' said Mr. Gradgrind, **shading** his face with his hand, 'has always been my favourite child.'

GermanGerte, Pflücken, Einsammlung,

Gewächs, Kropf, Lese, Erträge,

Büschel.

doors: Türen.

amiss: verkehrt, schlecht, fehlend. assist: assistieren, assistiert, assistierst, assistiere, helfen, helfe, hilfst, hilf, helft, beistehen, stehen bei. blows: Schläge. blurted: platztet heraus, platzte heraus, herausgeplatzt, platztest heraus, platzten heraus. coarsely: grob, ungehobelt.

controversial: umstritten, strittig, kontrovers.crop: Ernte, Beschneiden, Getreide, harshly: herb. merits: verdienste, Bezüge. obstinacy: Eigensinn, Sturheit,

enlightenment: Erleuchtung,

Aufgeklärtheit, Aufklärung.

forced: erzwungen, gezwungen.

Starrsinn. **perverted**: entartet, pervers,

pervertiert.

repair: Reparatur, reparieren,
Ausbesserung, flicken, ausbessern,
montieren, Wiederherstellung,
wiederherstellen, wiederinstand
setzen, wiederaufbauen, restaurieren.
shading: Schattierend, Abschattung,
Abschattierung, Schafterung,
Schraffierung, Schaffur.
shortest: kürzeste.
timely: rechtzeitig, zeitgemäß, früh,
frühzeitig.

The blustrous Bounderby crimsoned and swelled to such an extent on hearing these words, that he seemed to be, and probably was, on the brink of a fit. With his very ears a bright purple shot with crimson, he pent up his indignation, however, and said:

'You'd like to keep her here for a time?'

'I - I had **intended** to recommend, my dear Bounderby, that you should allow Louisa to remain here on a visit, and be attended by Sissy (I mean of course Cecilia Jupe), who understands her, and in whom she trusts.'

'I gather from all this, Tom Gradgrind,' said Bounderby, standing up with his hands in his pockets, 'that you are of opinion that there's what people call some incompatibility between Loo Bounderby and myself."

'I fear there is at present a general incompatibility between Louisa, and - and - and almost all the relations in which I have placed her,' was her father's sorrowful reply.

'Now, look you here, Tom Gradgrind,' said Bounderby the flushed, confronting him with his legs wide apart, his hands deeper in his pockets, and his hair like a hayfield wherein his windy anger was boisterous. 'You have said your say; I am going to say mine. I am a Coketown man. I am Josiah Bounderby of Coketown. I know the **bricks** of this town, and I know the works of this town, and I know the chimneys of this town, and I know the smoke of this town, and I know the Hands of this town. I know 'em all pretty well. They're real. When a man tells me anything about imaginative qualities, I always tell that man, whoever he is, that I know what he means. He means turtle soup and venison, with a gold spoon, and that he wants to be set up with a coach and six. That's what your daughter wants. Since you are of opinion that she ought to have what she wants, I recommend you to provide it for her. Because, Tom Gradgrind, she will never have it from me.'

'Bounderby,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'I hoped, after my entreaty, you would have taken a different tone.'

German fit: anpassen, Anfall, Sitz, gesund,

anger: Ärger, Zorn, Groll, Wut, Ingrimm, ärgern, Verärgerung. attended: besuchtest, besucht, besuchte, besuchten, besuchtet, pflegtest, pflegtet, pflegten, gepflegt, pflegte, wohntest bei. bricks: Ziegel. confronting: Konfrontierend. crimson: Karmesinrot, Karmesin, purpurrot. entreaty: das Flehen, Beschwörungs, Begehren, Beschwörung.

tauglich, Anwandlung, geeignet, adaptieren, inbesterForm, glühend, passend. gold: Gold, Golden, das Gold. hayfield: Heuwiese. Unvereinbarkeit. beabsichtigten, beabsichtigtest,

incompatibility: Unverträglichkeit, intended: beabsichtigt, beabsichtigte, beabsichtigtet, hattet vor, hatte vor, hattest vor, vorgehabt, hatten vor,

mine: Bergwerk, meiner, Grube, Mine, meines, mein, Zeche, meine, der meine, verminen, die meine.

pent: das Penthouse.

purple: Purpur, lila, purpurn, violett, purpurrot, lilafarbig, veilchenfarbig. sorrowful: kummervoll, traurig, vergrämt.

tells: erzählt, befiehlt, berichtet, sagt. wants: will.

whoever: wer auch immer.

'Just wait a bit,' retorted Bounderby; 'you have said your say, I believe. I heard you out; hear me out, if you please. Don't make yourself a spectacle of **unfairness** as well as **inconsistency**, because, although I am sorry to see Tom Gradgrind reduced to his present position, I should be **doubly** sorry to see him brought so low as that. Now, there's an incompatibility of some sort or another, I am given to understand by you, between your daughter and me. I'll give you to understand, in reply to that, that there unquestionably is an incompatibility of the first **magnitude** - to be **summed** up in this - that your daughter don't properly know her husband's merits, and is not impressed with such a sense as would become her, by George! of the honour of his **alliance**. That's plain speaking, I hope.'

'Bounderby,' urged Mr. Gradgrind, 'this is unreasonable.'

'Is it?' said Bounderby. 'I am glad to hear you say so. Because when Tom Gradgrind, with his new lights, tells me that what I say is unreasonable, I am convinced at once it must be devilish sensible. With your permission I am going on. You know my **origin**; and you know that for a good many years of my life I didn't want a **shoeing**-horn, in consequence of not having a shoe. Yet you may believe or not, as you think proper, that there are **ladies** - born ladies - belonging to families - Families! - who next to **worship** the ground I walk on.'

He **discharged** this like a Rocket, at his father-in-law's head.

'Whereas your daughter,' proceeded Bounderby, 'is far from being a born lady. That you know, yourself. Not that I care a **pinch** of candle-snuff about such things, for you are very well aware I don't; but that such is the fact, and you, Tom Gradgrind, can't change it. Why do I say this?'

'Not, I fear,' observed Mr. Gradgrind, in a low voice, 'to spare me.'

'Hear me out,' said Bounderby, 'and **refrain** from cutting in till your turn comes round. I say this, because highly connected **females** have been astonished to see the way in which your daughter has conducted herself, and to **witness** her **insensibility**. They have wondered how I have suffered it. And I wonder myself now, and I won't suffer it.'

German

alliance: Allianz, Bund, Bündnis,
Verbindung, Kameradschaft, Klub,
Koalition, Konnexion, Korporation,
Landesbund, Verband.
discharged: entladen, abgesetzt.
doubly: doppelt.
females: Frauen.
inconsistency: Unvereinbarkeit,
Widersprüchlichkeit,
Folgewidrigkeit, Inkonsequenz,
Inkonsistenz, Unmöglichkeit.
insensibility: Bewußtlosigkeit,

Unempfindlichkeit, Gefühllosigkeit. ladies: Damen. magnitude: Größe, Größenordnung.

origin: Ursprung, Herkunft,
Entstehung, Abstammung, Anfang,

Quelle.

pinch: Kneifen, zwicken, Wegschnappen, festkneifen, festklemmen.

refrain: Refrain, Kehrreim. shoe: Schuh, Hufeisen.

spare: verschonen, sparen, Ersatzteil,

übrig, schonen, Ersatz, ersparen, nachsichtig sein, sparsam, achten, erübrigen.

summed: resümierte. unfairness: Unbilligkeit,

Ungerechtigkeit, die Unbilligkeit.

witness: Zeuge, bezeugen, mitmachen, vorzeigen, zeigen, zeugen von, Zeugnis.

worship: anbeten, verehren, Verehrung, vergöttern, Anbetung, anhimmeln. 'Bounderby,' returned Mr. Gradgrind, rising, 'the less we say to- night the better, I think.'

'On the contrary, Tom Gradgrind, the more we say to-night, the better, I think. That is,' the consideration **checked** him, 'till I have said all I mean to say, and then I don't care how soon we stop. I come to a question that may **shorten** the business. What do you mean by the proposal you made just now?'

'What do I mean, Bounderby?'

'By your visiting proposition,' said Bounderby, with an **inflexible jerk** of the hayfield.

'I mean that I hope you may be **induced** to arrange in a friendly manner, for **allowing** Louisa a period of repose and reflection here, which may tend to a **gradual** alteration for the better in many respects.'

'To a softening down of your ideas of the incompatibility?' said Bounderby.

'If you put it in those terms.'

'What made you think of this?' said Bounderby.

'I have already said, I fear Louisa has not been understood. Is it asking too much, Bounderby, that you, so far her **elder**, should aid in trying to set her right? You have accepted a great charge of her; for better for worse, for - '

Mr. Bounderby may have been **annoyed** by the repetition of his own words to Stephen Blackpool, but he cut the **quotation** short with an angry start.

'Come!' said he, 'I don't want to be told about that. I know what I took her for, as well as you do. Never you mind what I took her for; that's my look out.'

'I was merely going on to remark, Bounderby, that we may all be more or less in the wrong, not even excepting you; and that some yielding on your part, remembering the trust you have accepted, may not only be an act of true kindness, but perhaps a debt **incurred** towards Louisa.'

'I think differently,' blustered Bounderby. 'I am going to finish this business according to my own opinions. Now, I don't want to make a **quarrel** of it with you, Tom Gradgrind. To tell you the truth, I don't think it would be worthy of

German

allowing: erlaubend, gestattend, gewährend.
annoyed: verärgert, ärgerte, ärgertet, ärgerten, geärgert, ärgerlich, ärgertest, erbost, empört, ergrimmt, erzürnt.
checked: kontrolliert, kariert, geprüft. elder: Holunder, Älterer, Kirchenälteste, ältester, Älteste, alt, älter, Presbyter, Ältere.
gradual: allmählich, stufenweise, graduell.

incurred: nahmen auf, nahmst auf, nahm auf, erlittst, erlittet, erlitten, erlitt, eingetreten, aufgewandt, aufgenommen, zugezogen.
induced: induziert, induzierten, induziertest, induziertet, induziertet, veranlaßte, veranlaßten, veranlaßtet, veranlaßtest.
inflexible: unbiegsam, unbeugsam, streng, herrisch, stark, unbeweglich. jerk: Ruck, reißen, zucken, zerren, Ruckweise, erschüttern, anziehen.

quarrel: Streit, Zank, Zwietracht, zanken, Wortwechsel, streiten, Disput, Auseinandersetzung, Fehde, schimpfen, schelten. quotation: Zitat, Notierung, Quotierung, Anführung, Preisangabe, Kostenvoranschlag, Kursnotierung. shorten: kürzen, verkürzen, verkürzt, verkürzt, verkürzt, kürze, abkürzen, beschränken, einkürzen, einschränken.

my reputation to quarrel on such a subject. As to your gentleman-friend, he may take himself off, wherever he likes best. If he **falls** in my way, I shall tell him my mind; if he don't fall in my way, I shan't, for it won't be worth my while to do it. As to your daughter, whom I made Loo Bounderby, and might have done better by leaving Loo Gradgrind, if she don't come home to-morrow, by twelve o'clock at noon, I shall understand that she **prefers** to stay away, and I shall **send** her **wearing apparel** and so forth over here, and you'll take charge of her for the future. What I shall say to people in general, of the incompatibility that led to my so laying down the law, will be this. I am Josiah Bounderby, and I had my **bringing**- up; she's the daughter of Tom Gradgrind, and she had her bringing-up; and the two **horses** wouldn't **pull** together. I am pretty well known to be rather an uncommon man, I believe; and most people will understand fast enough that it must be a woman rather out of the common, also, who, in the long run, would come up to my mark.'

'Let me **seriously** entreat you to **reconsider** this, Bounderby,' urged Mr. Gradgrind, 'before you **commit** yourself to such a decision.'

'I always come to a decision,' said Bounderby, tossing his hat on: 'and whatever I do, I do at once. I should be surprised at Tom Gradgrind's addressing such a remark to Josiah Bounderby of Coketown, knowing what he knows of him, if I could be surprised by anything Tom Gradgrind did, after his making himself a party to sentimental humbug. I have given you my decision, and I have got no more to say. Good night!'

So Mr. Bounderby went home to his town house to bed. At five minutes past twelve o'clock next day, he **directed** Mrs. Bounderby's property to be **carefully packed** up and sent to Tom Gradgrind's; **advertised** his country retreat for **sale** by **private** contract; and resumed a bachelor life.

German

directed: gerichtet, adressiert,

advertised: zeigte an, zeigten an, zeigtest an, zeigtet an, angezeigt, inserierten, inseriertet, inseriertest, inseriert, inserierte, annonciert. apparel: Kleidung.

bringing: Bringend, mitbringend, Anbringend, überbringend, einbringend.

carefully: sorgfältig, vorsichtig. commit: anvertrauen, vertraust an, vertraue an, treiben, betreiben, vertrauen an, pflegen, vertraut an, zugespitzt.
falls: Fällt, Abstürze, stürzt ab, sinkt ab.
horses: Pferde.
packed: mit Sack und Pack, erwischt, gepackt, vollgeladen.
prefers: bevorzugt, zieht vor.
private: privat, geheim, persönlich.
pull: ziehen, ziehe, zieht, ziehst, zerren, zerre, zerrst, zerrt, reißen,

Anziehen, reißt.

reconsider: erneut erwägen.
sale: Verkauf, Ausverkauf,
Schlußverkauf, Vertrieb,
Veräusserung, Debit, Absatz,
Abnahme, der Schlussverkauf.
send: senden, schicken, schicke,
sendet, sende, schickt, sendest,
schickst, einsenden, abschicken,
schickt ab.
seriously: ernst, ernsthaft, schwer.

seriously: ernst, ernsthaft, schwer. **wearing**: abnützend.

CHAPTER IV

LOST

The robbery at the Bank had not **languished** before, and did not **cease** to occupy a front place in the attention of the principal of that establishment now. In **boastful** proof of his promptitude and activity, as a remarkable man, and a self-made man, and a commercial wonder more admirable than Venus, who had risen out of the mud instead of the **sea**, he liked to show how little his **domestic** affairs **abated** his business **ardour**. Consequently, in the first few **weeks** of his resumed **bachelorhood**, he even advanced upon his usual display of bustle, and every day made such a **rout** in **renewing** his **investigations** into the robbery, that the officers who had it in hand almost wished it had never been committed.

They were at fault too, and off the scent. Although they had been so quiet since the first **outbreak** of the matter, that most people really did suppose it to have been abandoned as hopeless, nothing new occurred. No implicated man or woman took **untimely** courage, or made a self-betraying step. More remarkable yet, Stephen Blackpool could not be heard of, and the mysterious old woman remained a mystery.

Things having come to this pass, and showing no **latent** signs of stirring beyond it, the **upshot** of Mr. Bounderby's investigations was, that he resolved to

German

abated: verringertest, verringertet, verringerten, verringerte, verringert. ardour: Begeisterung, Hitze. bachelorhood: das Junggesellentum, Junggesellendasein, Junggesellenleben, Junggesellenstand, Junggesellentum, das Bakkalaureat. boastful: prahlerisch, großsprecherisch, angeberisch, dicktuerisch, auffallend, auffällig, aufgebläht, aufgeblasen, hochmütig,

hoffärtig, lauthals.

cease: aufhören, verzichten,
zurücktreten, etwas aufgeben,
ausscheiden, ablassen.

domestic: häuslich, einheimisch,
inländisch, Hausdiener, haushaltlich.
investigations: Untersuchungen.
languished: schmachtete,
schmachtetet, schmachteten,
schmachtetest, ermattete,
geschmachtet.
latent: verborgen, latent, potentiell.

outbreak: Ausbruch.
renewing: erneuernd.
rout: Schlappe, Rotte, Route,
Marschbefehl, Strecke, Weg,
weiterleiten, wühlen, europäische,
der Lümmel, die Bande.
sea: See, Meer.
untimely: vorzeitig, verfrüht,
ungelegen, frühzeitig.
upshot: Ergebnis.
weeks: Wochen.

hazard a bold burst. He drew up a placard, offering Twenty Pounds reward for the apprehension of Stephen Blackpool, suspected of complicity in the robbery of Coketown Bank on such a night; he described the said Stephen Blackpool by dress, complexion, estimated height, and manner, as minutely as he could; he recited how he had left the town, and in what direction he had been last seen going; he had the whole printed in great black letters on a staring broadsheet; and he caused the walls to be posted with it in the dead of night, so that it should strike upon the sight of the whole population at one blow.

The factory-bells had need to ring their loudest that morning to disperse the groups of workers who stood in the tardy daybreak, collected round the placards, devouring them with eager eyes. Not the least eager of the eyes assembled, were the eyes of those who could not read. These people, as they listened to the friendly voice that read aloud - there was always some such ready to help them - stared at the characters which meant so much with a vague awe and respect that would have been half ludicrous, if any aspect of public ignorance could ever be otherwise than threatening and full of evil. Many ears and eyes were busy with a vision of the matter of these placards, among turning spindles, rattling looms, and whirling wheels, for hours afterwards; and when the Hands cleared out again into the streets, there were still as many readers as before.

Slackbridge, the delegate, had to address his audience too that night; and Slackbridge had obtained a clean bill from the printer, and had brought it in his pocket. Oh, my friends and fellow- countrymen, the down-trodden operatives of Coketown, oh, my fellow- brothers and fellow-workmen and fellow-citizens and fellowmen, what a to-do was there, when Slackbridge unfolded what he called 'that damning document,' and held it up to the gaze, and for the execration of the working-man community! 'Oh, my fellow-men, behold of what a traitor in the camp of those great spirits who are enrolled upon the holy scroll of Justice and of Union, is appropriately capable! Oh, my prostrate friends, with the galling yoke of tyrants on your necks and the iron foot of despotism treading down your fallen forms into the dust of the earth, upon which right glad would

German die Verfluchung, der Schauder, der

behold: sehen, erblicken, siehe, sieh, siehst, seht, erblickst, sehe, erblicke, erblickt, wahrnehmen.

complicity: Mitschuld, Mittäterschaft. damning: verdammend, verurteilend. devouring: verschlingend,

Verschlingung.

enrolled: schrieben ein, schrieb ein, eingeschrieben, schriebst ein, schriebt

execration: der Abscheu,

Verwünschung, die Verwünschung,

Ekel, Abscheu, der Fluch. galling: ärgerlich, ärgernd, fressender spindles: Spindeln. Verschleiß. minutely: haarfein, haarklein, haarscharf, genau, haargenau, exakt. placard: Plakat, Anschlagzettel, Plakatieren, Anschlag, Aushang, Affiche.

placards: Anschlagzettel. recited: vorgetragen, trugt vor, trugst vor, trug vor, trugen vor, rezitiert,

rezitiertet, rezitiertest, rezitierte, rezitierten.

tardy: spät, langsam, träge, unpünktlich.

treading: treten, schreitend. tyrants: Despoten.

whirling: wirbelnd, Wirbeln, strudelnd.

yoke: Joch, Passe, Paare, Schulterstück, Eidotter, Dotter, Gespänne.

your oppressors be to see you creeping on your bellies all the days of your lives, like the serpent in the garden - oh, my brothers, and shall I as a man not add, my sisters too, what do you say, now, of Stephen Blackpool, with a slight stoop in his shoulders and about five foot seven in height, as set forth in this degrading and disgusting document, this blighting bill, this pernicious placard, this abominable advertisement; and with what majesty of denouncement will you crush the viper, who would bring this stain and shame upon the God-like race that happily has cast him out for ever! Yes, my compatriots, happily cast him out and sent him forth! For you remember how he stood here before you on this platform; you remember how, face to face and foot to foot, I pursued him through all his intricate windings; you remember how he sneaked and slunk, and sidled, and splitted of straws, until, with not an inch of ground to which to cling, I hurled him out from amongst us: an object for the undying finger of scorn to point at, and for the avenging fire of every free and thinking mind to scorch and scar! And now, my friends - my labouring friends, for I rejoice and triumph in that stigma - my friends whose hard but honest beds are made in toil, and whose scanty but independent pots are boiled in hardship; and now, I say, my friends, what appellation has that **dastard** craven taken to himself, when, with the mask torn from his features, he stands before us in all his native **deformity**, a What? A thief! A **plunderer**! A **proscribed** fugitive, with a price upon his head; a **fester** and a wound upon the noble character of the Coketown operative! Therefore, my band of brothers in a sacred bond, to which your children and your children's children yet unborn have set their infant hands and seals, I propose to you on the part of the United Aggregate Tribunal, ever watchful for your welfare, ever zealous for your benefit, that this meeting does Resolve: That Stephen Blackpool, weaver, referred to in this placard, having been already solemnly disowned by the community of Coketown Hands, the same are free from the shame of his misdeeds, and cannot as a class be reproached with his dishonest actions!'

Thus Slackbridge; gnashing and perspiring after a prodigious sort. A few stern voices called out 'No!' and a score or two hailed, with assenting cries of 'Hear, hear!' the caution from one man, 'Slackbridge, y'or over hetter in't; y'or a

German denouncement: Anklage.

assenting: Zustimmend. avenging: rächend, ahndend. blighting: vereitelnd. compatriots: Landsleute, Landsmann, Landsmänner, Landsmännin. dastard: hinterhältig, niederträchtig, feige, die Memme, gemeiner Feigling, misdeeds: Missetaten. Memme, Feig. deformity: Missbildung,

Verstümmelung, Entstellung, Missformung, Verunstaltung, Deformation.

disowned: verleugnetet, verleugneten, anstecken, brennen, einbrennen, verleugnetest, verleugnete, abgelehnt, verleugnet, verableugnete. sidled: geschlichen, schlängelte, fester: Eitern, fortwuchern, weiterwuchern. perspiring: schwitzend, transpirierend, Schwitzen, Transpirieren. plunderer: Plünderer. proscribed: verbot.

scorch: verbrennen, versengen, feuern, flammen, Brandfleck, sengen. schlich, schlichen, schlichst, schlicht. slunk: geschlichen, schlicht, schlichst, schlichen, schlich. splitted: Gespalten. undying: unsterblich. viper: Viper, Natter, Kreuzotter, Schlange, Luder, Hinterlistiges Ding, Falsches Ding.

goen too fast!' But these were pigmies against an army; the general **assemblage subscribed** to the **gospel** according to Slackbridge, and gave three cheers for him, as he sat **demonstratively panting** at them.

These men and women were yet in the streets, passing quietly to their **homes**, when Sissy, who had been called away from Louisa some minutes before, returned.

'Who is it?' asked Louisa.

'It is Mr. Bounderby,' said Sissy, timid of the name, 'and your **brother** Mr. Tom, and a young woman who says her name is Rachael, and that you know her.'

'What do they want, Sissy dear?'

'They want to see you. Rachael has been crying, and seems angry.'

'Father,' said Louisa, for he was present, 'I cannot refuse to see them, for a reason that will **explain** itself. Shall they come in here?'

As he answered in the affirmative, Sissy went away to bring them. She **reappeared** with them directly. Tom was last; and **remained** standing in the **obscurest** part of the room, near the door.

'Mrs. Bounderby,' said her husband, entering with a **cool** nod, 'I don't disturb you, I hope. This is an **unseasonable** hour, but here is a young woman who has been making **statements** which render my visit necessary. Tom Gradgrind, as your son, young Tom, **refuses** for some obstinate reason or other to say anything at all about those statements, good or bad, I am obliged to confront her with your daughter.'

'You have seen me once before, young lady,' said Rachael, standing in front of Louisa.

Tom coughed.

'You have seen me, young lady,' repeated Rachael, as she did not answer, 'once before.'

Tom coughed again.

German

assemblage: Versammlung,
Sammlung, Zusammenkunft,
Zusammenstellung.
brother: Bruder, Klosterbruder,
Pfleger, Sanitäter, Krankenpfleger,
Kollege, Frater, Geistliche, der
Bruder.
cool: kühl, frisch, toll, kühlen,
abweisend, großartig, prima, kalt,
hoch, hervorragend, herrlich.
demonstratively: beweiskräftig,
demonstrativ.

explain: erklären, erklärt, erklärst, erkläre, erläutern, erläutre, erläutere, erläutert, erläuterst, darlegen, legen dar.

goen: Gegangen. gospel: Evangelium.

homes: Heime. obscurest: unbekanntest, unklarste. panting: Keuchend.

reappeared: wieder erschienen, erschien wieder. refuses: verweigert. remained: blieb, bliebst, blieben, geblieben, bliebt, bliebst zurück, zurückgeblieben, bliebt zurück, blieben zurück, blieben zurück, blieben zurück, blieben zurück. statements: Sprüche, Aussprüche. subscribed: unterzeichnetest, unterzeichnetet, unterzeichneten, unterzeichnete, unterzeichnete, abonniert, abonnierten, abonniertest, abonniertet, abonniertet, abonniertet unseasonable: nicht der Jahreszeit entsprechend, ungereift.

'I have.'

Rachael cast her eyes **proudly** towards Mr. Bounderby, and said, 'Will you make it known, young lady, where, and who was there?'

'I went to the house where Stephen Blackpool lodged, on the night of his discharge from his work, and I saw you there. He was there too; and an old woman who did not speak, and whom I could scarcely see, **stood** in a **dark** corner. My brother was with me.'

'Why couldn't you say so, young Tom?' demanded Bounderby.

'I **promised** my sister I wouldn't.' Which Louisa **hastily confirmed**. 'And besides,' said the **whelp** bitterly, 'she tells her own story so precious well - and so full - that what business had I to take it out of her mouth!'

'Say, young lady, if you please,' pursued Rachael, 'why, in an evil **hour**, you ever came to Stephen's that night.'

'I felt compassion for him,' said Louisa, her colour deepening, 'and I wished to know what he was going to do, and wished to offer him assistance.'

'Thank you, ma'am,' said Bounderby. 'Much flattered and obliged.'

'Did you offer him,' asked Rachael, 'a bank-note?'

'Yes; but he refused it, and would only take two pounds in gold.'

Rachael cast her eyes towards Mr. Bounderby again.

'Oh, certainly!' said Bounderby. 'If you put the question whether your ridiculous and improbable account was true or not, I am bound to say it's confirmed.'

'Young lady,' said Rachael, 'Stephen Blackpool is now **named** as a thief in public **print** all over this **town**, and where else! There have been a meeting tonight where he have been spoken of in the same shameful way. Stephen! The honestest lad, the **truest** lad, the best!' Her indignation **failed** her, and she **broke** off sobbing.

'I am very, very sorry,' said Louisa.

German

broke: pleite, brach, bankrott, mit leerer Tasche, blank, abgebrannt. confirmed: bestätigtest, bestätigtet, bestätigten, bestätigte, bestätigt, bekräftigtest, bekräftigtet, bekräftigten, bekräftigte, bekräftigt, konfirmierte. dark: dunkel, finster, Dunkelheit,

dark: dunkel, finster, Dunkelheit, düster, Dünkel, trübe, Finsternis, Düsterheit.

failed: misslungen, scheiterte, durchgefallen.

flattered: geschmeichelt, schmeicheltet, schmeicheltest, schmeichelte, schmeichelten. hastily: hastig, eilig, schnell, vorschnell, rasch, geschwind. hour: Stunde, Uhr, Zeitraum, Zeitabschnitt, die Stunde, Abschnitt. named: genannt.

pounds: die Pfunde, Pfund. print: drucken, Druck, Abzug, Abdruck, Ausdruck, Prägung, Fotoabzug, prägen, bedrücken. promised: versprach, versprachen, versprachst, verspracht, versprochen, sagte zu, zugesagt, sagten zu, sagtet zu, sagtest zu, verhießen.

proudly: stolz.

stood: stand aus, stehen, stand, hielt aus, gestanden, aushalten, ausgestanden, ausgehalten, ausstehen.

town: Stadt, Kleinstadt, Ort. truest: echteste, wahrhaftigste. whelp: Welpe.

'Oh, young lady,' returned Rachael, 'I hope you may be, but I don't know! I can't say what you may ha' done! The like of you don't know us, don't care for us, don't belong to us. I am not sure why you may ha' come that night. I can't tell but what you may ha' come wi' some aim of your own, not mindin to what trouble you brought such as the poor lad. I said then, Bless you for coming; and I said it of my heart, you seemed to take so pitifully to him; but I don't know now, I don't know!'

Louisa could not reproach her for her unjust suspicions; she was so faithful to her idea of the man, and so afflicted.

'And when I think,' said Rachael through her sobs, 'that the poor lad was so grateful, thinkin you so good to him - when I mind that he put his hand over his hard-worken face to hide the tears that you brought up there - Oh, I hope you may be sorry, and ha' no bad cause to be it; but I don't know, I don't know!'

'You're a pretty article,' growled the whelp, moving uneasily in his dark corner, 'to come here with these precious imputations! You ought to be bundled out for not knowing how to behave yourself, and you would be by rights.'

She said nothing in reply; and her low weeping was the only **sound** that was heard, until Mr. Bounderby spoke.

'Come!' said he, 'you know what you have engaged to do. You had better give your mind to that; not this.'

"Deed, I am loath,' returned Rachael, drying her eyes, 'that any here should see me like this; but I won't be seen so again. Young lady, when I had read what's put in print of Stephen - and what has just as much truth in it as if it had been put in print of you - I went straight to the Bank to say I knew where Stephen was, and to give a sure and certain promise that he should be here in two days. I couldn't meet wi' Mr. Bounderby then, and your brother sent me away, and I tried to find you, but you was not to be found, and I went back to work. Soon as I come out of the Mill to-night, I hastened to hear what was said of Stephen - for I know wi' pride he will come back to shame it! - and then I went

German

Zweck, richten, sich abmühen, richte, moving: bewegend, ergreifend, richtest, richtet. behave: sich benehmen, sich verhalten, sich betragen, sich aufführen, benehmen. bundled: band zusammen, gebündelt, zusammengepackt. cause: Ursache, Grund, Anlass, verursachen, bewirken, veranlassen, Sache, antun, hervorrufen, machen, Veranlassung.

aim: Ziel, zielen, zielst, ziele, zielt,

growled: geknurrt. beweglich, rührend. pitifully: mitleidig. sobs: Schluchzt. sorry: traurig, Verzeihung, Entschuldigung, leid, trübe, trüb, trauernd, bedaure, trübsinnig. sound: Ton, Schall, klingen, Klang, Gesund, solide, Laut, einwandfrei, Geräusch, tönen, gründlich. straight: gerade, direkt, unmittelbar,

aufrecht, unverfälscht, geradlinig, offen, rein, rundheraus, gradlinig, kerzengerade. suspicions: Verdacht, Verdachte, Verdächtigungen. tried: erprobt, bewährt, geprüft. trouble: Schwierigkeit, Problem, Störung, Unruhe, belästigen, stören, Mühe, Aufregung, beengen, genieren, lästig werden. uneasily: unruhig, unbehaglich.

again to **seek** Mr. Bounderby, and I found him, and I told him every word I knew; and he **believed** no word I said, and brought me here.'

'So far, that's true enough,' assented Mr. Bounderby, with his hands in his pockets and his hat on. 'But I have known you people before to-day, you'll observe, and I know you never die for want of talking. Now, I recommend you not so much to mind talking just now, as doing. You have undertaken to do something; all I remark upon that at present is, do it!'

'I have written to Stephen by the **post** that went out this **afternoon**, as I have written to him once before sin' he went away,' said Rachael; 'and he will be here, at **furthest**, in two days.'

'Then, I'll tell you something. You are not **aware** perhaps,' retorted Mr. Bounderby, 'that you yourself have been looked after now and then, not being **considered** quite free from **suspicion** in this business, on account of most people being judged according to the company they keep. The post-office hasn't been forgotten either. What I'll tell you is, that no letter to Stephen Blackpool has ever got into it. Therefore, what has become of yours, I leave you to guess. Perhaps you're mistaken, and never **wrote** any.'

'He hadn't been gone from here, young lady,' said Rachael, turning **appealingly** to Louisa, 'as much as a week, when he sent me the only letter I have had from him, saying that he was forced to seek work in another name.'

'Oh, by George!' cried Bounderby, shaking his head, with a whistle, 'he changes his name, does he! That's rather unlucky, too, for such an **immaculate** chap. It's considered a little **suspicious** in Courts of Justice, I believe, when an Innocent **happens** to have many names.'

'What,' said Rachael, with the tears in her eyes again, 'what, young lady, in the name of Mercy, was left the poor lad to do! The masters against him on one hand, the men against him on the other, he only wantin to work hard in **peace**, and do what he felt right. Can a man have no soul of his own, no mind of his own? Must he go wrong all through wi' this side, or must he go wrong all through wi' that, or else be **hunted** like a hare?'

German

betrachtete, berücksichtigtet,

berücksichtigten.

afternoon: Nachmittag, Mittag, der Nachmittag.

appealingly: appellieren, niedlich, ansprechend, attraktiv, gewinnend, reizvoll, flehend.

aware: bewusst, gewahr, wissentlich, begierig.

believed: glaubten, glaubtest, geglaubt, glaubte, glaubtet. considered: erwogen, erwog, erwogst, erwogt, betrachtet, betrachtetet, betrachtetest, betrachteten, furthest: weitest, weiteste.
happens: geschieht, passiert.
hunted: gejagt, jagte, jagten, jagtest,
jagtet.
immaculate: makellos, einwandfrei,
fehlerlos.
peace: Frieden, Friede, Ruhe,
Friedlichkeit, Stille.
post: Post, Posten, Pfosten, Pfahl, Amt,
Ständer, Stellung, Aufgeben,

Anschlagen, Pfeiler, Stift.
seek: suchen, suche, suchst, sucht,
ausschauen nach, aufsuchen.
suspicion: Verdacht, Argwohn,
Vermutung, Vorgefühl, Ahnung,
Mißtrauen.
suspicious: argwöhnisch,
misstrauisch, verdächtig.
wrote: schrieben, schriebst, schrieb,
schriebt, verfaßtet, verfaßte,
verfaßten, verfaßtet ab, faßten
ab, faßte ab.

'Indeed, indeed, I pity him from my heart,' returned Louisa; 'and I hope that he will clear himself."

'You need have no fear of that, young lady. He is sure!'

'All the surer, I suppose,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'for your refusing to tell where he is? Eh?'

'He shall not, through any act of mine, come back wi' the unmerited reproach of being brought back. He shall come back of his own accord to clear himself, and put all those that have injured his good character, and he not here for its defence, to shame. I have told him what has been done against him,' said Rachael, throwing off all distrust as a rock throws of the sea, 'and he will be here, at furthest, in two days.'

'Notwithstanding which,' added Mr. Bounderby, 'if he can be laid hold of any sooner, he shall have an earlier opportunity of **clearing** himself. As to you, I have nothing against you; what you came and told me turns out to be true, and I have given you the means of **proving** it to be true, and there's an end of it. I wish you good night all! I must be off to look a little further into this.'

Tom came out of his corner when Mr. Bounderby moved, moved with him, kept close to him, and went away with him. The only parting salutation of which he **delivered** himself was a sulky 'Good night, father!' With a brief speech, and a **scowl** at his sister, he left the house.

Since his sheet-anchor had come home, Mr. Gradgrind had been sparing of speech. He still sat silent, when Louisa **mildly** said:

'Rachael, you will not distrust me one day, when you know me better.'

'It goes against me,' Rachael answered, in a gentler manner, 'to mistrust any one; but when I am so mistrusted - when we all are - I cannot keep such things quite out of my mind. I ask your pardon for having done you an injury. I don't think what I said now. Yet I might come to think it again, wi' the poor lad so wronged.'

'Did you tell him in your letter,' inquired Sissy, 'that suspicion seemed to have fallen upon him, because he had been seen about the Bank at night? He

German

accord: Übereinstimmung, Abkommen, Akkord, Übereinkunft, Einklang, Übereinkommen, gestatten, erteilen, erlauben, Einverständnis. clearing: Lichtung, Verrechnungsverkehr, Clearing, Rodung, Auslösen, Frei machen. delivered: liefertet, liefertest, lieferten, geliefert, lieferte, lieferte aus, liefertet aus, liefertest aus, lieferten aus, ausgeliefert, liefertet ab. distrust: Misstrauen, Argwohn.

injury: Verletzung, Wunde, Verwundung, Schädigung, Beschädigung, Blessur, die Verletzung, Benachteiligung. inquired: forschtet aus, fahndeten, fahndetest, fahndetet, forschte, forschte aus, forschten, forschten aus, scowl: finster blicken, starren, finster forschtest, forschtet, gefahndet. mildly: sanft, mild, milde. mistrusted: misstraute, mißtrautet, mißtrauten, mißtraut, mißtrautest. proving: beweisend, belegend,

erweisend. refusing: ablehnend, Abweisen, Zurückweisen, Abschlagen, Ablehnen. salutation: Anrede, Begrüßung, Gruß, Salve, Salut. Blick, böse Gesicht, blicken finster. sparing: sparsam, aufbringend, schonend. surer: sicherer. throws: Würfeln.

would then know what he would have to explain on coming back, and would be ready.'

'Yes, dear,' she returned; 'but I can't guess what can have ever taken him there. He never used to go there. It was never in his way. His way was the same as mine, and not near it.'

Sissy had already been at her side asking her where she lived, and whether she might come to-morrow night, to inquire if there were news of him.

'I doubt,' said Rachael, 'if he can be here till next day.'

'Then I will come next night too,' said Sissy.

When Rachael, assenting to this, was **gone**, Mr. Gradgrind lifted up his head, and said to his daughter:

'Louisa, my dear, I have never, that I know of, seen this man. Do you believe him to be implicated?'

'I think I have believed it, father, though with great difficulty. I do not believe it now.'

'That is to say, you once **persuaded** yourself to believe it, from knowing him to be suspected. His **appearance** and manner; are they so honest?'

'Very honest.'

'And her confidence not to be shaken! I ask myself,' said Mr. Gradgrind, musing, 'does the real culprit know of these accusations? Where is he? Who is

His hair had latterly began to change its colour. As he leaned upon his hand again, looking gray and old, Louisa, with a face of fear and pity, hurriedly went over to him, and sat close at his side. Her eyes by accident met Sissy's at the moment. Sissy flushed and started, and Louisa put her finger on her lip.

Next night, when Sissy returned home and told Louisa that Stephen was not come, she told it in a whisper. Next night again, when she came home with the same account, and added that he had not been heard of, she spoke in the same low frightened tone. From the moment of that interchange of looks, they never

German

accident: Unfall, Zufall, Missgeschick, Schicksalsschläge, Unglück, Unglücksfall, Widerwärtigkeiten, Schicksalsschlag, Havarie. accusations: Anklagen. appearance: Erscheinung, Aussehen, Anschein, Erscheinen, Äußere, Anblick, Schein, Augenschein, Erscheinungsbild, Auftritt, Ansehen. culprit: Schuldige, der Schuldige, dear: Lieb, liebe, teuer, lieber, wert,

Himmelsbewohner, liebe Person, liebes, hold, Himmlische, Gottgesandte. difficulty: Schwierigkeit, Unannehmlichkeit, Griesgram, Last, Lästigkeit, Problem, Verdrießlichkeit, looks: schaut, sieht aus, blickt, guckt, Schererei, Trauer, Unbequemlichkeit, Gram. fear: angst, Furcht, befürchten,

fürchten, sich ängstigen, zagen, sich ängsten, die Angst, Ängstlichkeit. gone: gegangen, fort, weg, davon,

verschwunden. gray: Grau.

interchange: Austausch, austauschen, vertauschen, auswechseln, umtauschen, verwechseln. aussehen.

persuaded: überredete, überredetet, überredeten, überredet, überredetest, überzeugt, überzeugten, überzeugtest, überzeugtet. started: gestartet.

uttered his name, or any reference to him, aloud; nor ever pursued the subject of the robbery, when Mr. Gradgrind spoke of it.

The two appointed days ran out, three days and nights ran out, and Stephen Blackpool was not come, and remained unheard of. On the fourth day, Rachael, with **unabated** confidence, but considering her **despatch** to have **miscarried**, went up to the Bank, and showed her letter from him with his address, at a working **colony**, one of many, not upon the main road, sixty miles away. **Messengers** were sent to that place, and the whole town looked for Stephen to be brought in next day.

During this whole time the whelp moved about with Mr. Bounderby like his shadow, assisting in all the proceedings. He was **greatly excited**, horribly **fevered**, bit his **nails** down to the quick, spoke in a hard rattling voice, and with lips that were black and burnt up. At the hour when the suspected man was looked for, the whelp was at the station; **offering** to wager that he had made off before the arrival of those who were sent in **quest** of him, and that he would not appear.

The whelp was right. The messengers returned alone. Rachael's letter had gone, Rachael's letter had been delivered. Stephen Blackpool had decamped in that same hour; and no soul knew more of him. The only doubt in Coketown was, whether Rachael had written in good faith, **believing** that he really would come back, or **warning** him to **fly**. On this point opinion was **divided**.

Six days, seven days, far on into another week. The wretched whelp **plucked** up a ghastly courage, and began to grow defiant. 'Was the suspected fellow the thief? A pretty question! If not, where was the man, and why did he not come back?'

Where was the man, and why did he not come back? In the dead of night the **echoes** of his own words, which had rolled Heaven knows how far away in the daytime, came back instead, and **abided** by him until morning.

German

entzweit.

äußerste.

abided: hielt aus, standst aus, standet aus, standen aus, stand aus, hieltet aus, hielten aus, ausgehalten, geblieben, bliebt, bliebst.
believing: Glaubend.
colony: Kolonie, Siedlung,
Ansiedlung, Ansiedelei, Errichtung,
Gründung, Niederlassung, Standort.
despatch: senden.
divided: teiltest, teiltet, geteilt, teilten,
teilte, dividiertet, dividiertest,
dividierten, dividierte, dividiert,

echoes: Echos.
excited: aufgeregt, erregte, erregten,
erregtest, erregtet, erregt, angeregt,
gereizt.
fevered: fiebernd.
fly: fliegen, fliegst, fliegt, fliege,
auflassen, mit das Flugzeug reisen,
huschen, steigenlassen, Flug
greatly: großartig, höchst, aufs
höchste, außerordentlich, sehr.

messengers: Boten.
miscarried: abortierte, abortiertest,
abortiertet, abortierte, abortierten,
mißlang, mißlangen, mißlangst,
mißlangt, misslungen.
nails: Nägel, nagelt.
offering: Gabe, Opfergabe, Opfer.
plucked: gepflückt.
quest: Suche, Suchen, Nachsuchung.
unabated: unvermindert.
warning: Warnung, warnend,
Verwarnung.

CHAPTER V

FOUND

Day and night again, day and night again. No Stephen Blackpool. Where was the man, and why did he not come back?

Every night, **Sissy** went to Rachael's **lodging**, and sat with her in her small neat room. All day, Rachael **toiled** as such people must toil, whatever their **anxieties**. The smoke-serpents were indifferent who was lost or found, who turned out bad or good; the **melancholy** mad **elephants**, like the Hard Fact men, **abated** nothing of their set routine, whatever happened. Day and night again, day and night again. The **monotony** was **unbroken**. Even Stephen Blackpool's **disappearance** was falling into the general way, and becoming as **monotonous** a wonder as any piece of machinery in Coketown.

'I misdoubt,' said Rachael, 'if there is as many as twenty left in all this place, who have any trust in the poor dear lad now.'

She said it to Sissy, as they sat in her lodging, **lighted** only by the lamp at the street corner. Sissy had come there when it was already dark, to **await** her return from work; and they had since sat at the window where Rachael had found her, wanting no **brighter** light to **shine** on their **sorrowful** talk.

German

abated: verringertest, verringertet, verringerten, verringerte, verringerte, verringerte. Anxieties: Ängste, Beklemmungen. await: warten, wartet, erwarten, wartest, warte, harren, harre, harrst, harrt, abwarten, gewärtigen. brighter: heller. disappearance: Verschwinden, Abtreten. elephants: Elefanten. lighted: beleuchtet, angemacht, angezüundet.

lodging: Unterkunft, Bleibe,
Beherbergung, Unterbringung,
Wohnung, Mitbewohnung.
melancholy: Schwermut, Melancholie,
wehmütig, Trübsinn, Wehmut,
schwermütig, melancholisch,
Traurigkeit, trübsinnig, Tiefsinn.
monotonous: monoton, eintönig.
monotony: Eintönigkeit, Monotonie,
Einheit, Gleichförmigkeit, Öde,
Uniformität, Homogenität,
Gleichartigkeit, Einerlei,

Einheitlichkeit, Ähnlichkeit.
shine: leuchten, scheinen, glänzen,
schein, schimmern, Glanz, strahlen,
Schimmer, blinken, glühen.
sissy: Weichling.
sorrowful: kummervoll, traurig,
vergrämt.
toil: schleppen, sich fort schleppen.
toiled: geschuftet.
unbroken: ungebrochen, ganz,
ununterbrochen.

'If it hadn't been **mercifully** brought about, that I was to have you to speak to,' pursued Rachael, 'times are, when I think my mind would not have kept right. But I get hope and **strength** through you; and you believe that though appearances may **rise** against him, he will be **proved** clear?'

'I do believe so,' returned Sissy, 'with my whole heart. I feel so certain, Rachael, that the confidence you hold in yours against all **discouragement**, is not like to be wrong, that I have no more doubt of him than if I had known him through as many years of **trial** as you have.'

'And I, my dear,' said Rachel, with a tremble in her voice, 'have known him through them all, to be, according to his quiet **ways**, so faithful to everything honest and good, that if he was never to be heard of more, and I was to live to be a hundred years old, I could say with my last breath, God knows my heart. I have never once left trusting Stephen Blackpool!'

'We all believe, up at the Lodge, Rachael, that he will be freed from suspicion, sooner or later.'

'The better I know it to be so believed there, my dear,' said Rachael, 'and the kinder I feel it that you come away from there, **purposely** to **comfort** me, and keep me company, and be seen wi' me when I am not yet free from all suspicion myself, the more **grieved** I am that I should ever have spoken those **mistrusting** words to the young lady. And yet I - '

'You don't mistrust her now, Rachael?'

'Now that you have brought us more together, no. But I can't at all times keep out of my mind - '

Her voice so sunk into a low and slow communing with herself, that Sissy, **sitting** by her side, was obliged to **listen** with attention.

'I can't at all times keep out of my mind, mistrustings of some one. I can't think who 'tis, I can't think how or why it may be done, but I mistrust that some one has put Stephen out of the way. I mistrust that by his coming back of his own accord, and **showing** himself innocent before them all, some one would be

German

comfort: Komfort, Behaglichkeit, trösten, Bequemlichkeit, Trost, Ermutigung, Gemütlichkeit, Trost spenden, unterstützen, Zuspruch, Ermunterung. discouragement: Entmutigung. grieved: betrübte, betrübt, betrübten, betrübtest, betrübtet, bekümmertet, bekümmerten, bekümmertest, bekümmerte, bekümmert, gekränkt. listen: zuhören, höre zu, hörst zu, hören zu, hörst zu, hören, anhören,

hörst an, hören an, höre an, hört an. mercifully: barmherzig. mistrusting: mißtrauend. proved: bewiest, bewiesen, bewies, erwies, belegten, geprüft, belegtest, belegtet, bewährt, erwiesen, erwiest. purposely: absichtlich, vorsätzlich. rise: Steigen, aufstehen, sich erheben, aufgehen, Anstieg, Erhöhung, ansteigen, Zunahme, Steigerung, sträuben, sich stellen. showing: Zeigend, aufweisend,

Aufführung, weisend, vorführend, Vorstellung, Zeigen, Festlichkeit, Glanz, großsprecherisch, Vormachen. sitting: sitzend, Sitzen, Sitzung, verbleibend, Tagung. strength: Stärke, Kraft, Festigkeit, Gewalt, Muskelkräfte, Muskelkraft. trial: Versuch, Probe, Prozess, Verhandlung, Aburteilung, Prüfung, Gerichtsverhandlung, Essay, Erprobung. ways: Wege.

confounded, who - to prevent that - has stopped him, and put him out of the way.'

'That is a **dreadful** thought,' said Sissy, turning pale.

'It is a dreadful thought to think he may be murdered.'

Sissy shuddered, and turned paler yet.

'When it makes its way into my mind, dear,' said Rachael, 'and it will come sometimes, though I do all I can to keep it out, wi' **counting** on to high numbers as I work, and saying over and over again **pieces** that I knew when I were a child - I fall into such a wild, **hot** hurry, that, however tired I am, I want to **walk** fast, miles and miles. I must get the better of this before bed-time. I'll walk home wi' you.'

'He might fall ill upon the journey back,' said Sissy, faintly offering a wornout **scrap** of hope; 'and in such a case, there are many places on the road where he might stop.'

'But he is in **none** of them. He has been **sought** for in all, and he's not there.'

'True,' was Sissy's reluctant admission.

'He'd walk the journey in two days. If he was **footsore** and couldn't walk, I sent him, in the letter he got, the money to **ride**, lest he should have none of his own to spare.'

'Let us hope that to-morrow will bring something better, Rachael. Come into the air!'

Her **gentle** hand adjusted Rachael's shawl upon her shining black hair in the usual manner of her wearing it, and they went out. The night being fine, little **knots** of Hands were here and there **lingering** at street corners; but it was supper-time with the greater part of them, and there were but few people in the streets.

'You're not so hurried now, Rachael, and your hand is cooler.'

'I get better, dear, if I can only walk, and breathe a little fresh. 'Times when I can't, I turn weak and confused.'

German

admission: Eintritt, Aufnahme,
Zulassung, Geständnis, Zutritt,
Eingeständnis, Annahme, Eingang,
Beichte, Bekenntnis, Bewilligung.
counting: Zählend, Zählen,
Abzählend.
dreadful: schrecklich, furchtbar,
grässlich, entsetzlich, fürchterlich,
schauderhaft.
footsore: fußkrank.
gentle: sanft, mild, sanftmütig, leise,
zahm, nicht nachtragend, duldsam,

samtartig, tolerant, milde, süß.
hot: heiß, warm, scharf.
knots: Knotet, Stutzer, Dutte,
Astlöcher, Knoten.
lingering: Verweilend, hinfällig,
schwach, matt, Nachklingend.
none: keiner, keines, keine, kein,
keinerlei, niemand.
pieces: Stücke.
reluctant: widerwillig, widerstrebend,
unwillig, zögernd.
ride: Reiten, fahren, Fahrt, Ritt,

scrap: Fetzen, Schrott, verschrotten, sich raufen, sich keilen, Hader, Lappen, schlagen, bestreiten, bekämpfen, balgen.
shuddered: geschaudert.
sought: suchtet, suchtest, suchten, gesucht, suchte.
walk: Spaziergang, gehen, laufen, spazieren gehen, spazieren, spazierst, spaziert, spaziere, Marsch, Gang, wandern.

Spazierritt, Spazierfahrt.

'But you must not begin to fail, Rachael, for you may be wanted at any time to stand by Stephen. To-morrow is Saturday. If no news comes to-morrow, let us walk in the country on Sunday morning, and **strengthen** you for another week. Will you go?'

'Yes, dear.'

They were by this time in the street where Mr. Bounderby's house stood. The way to Sissy's destination led them past the door, and they were going straight towards it. Some train had newly arrived in Coketown, which had put a number of vehicles in motion, and scattered a considerable bustle about the town. Several coaches were rattling before them and behind them as they approached Mr. Bounderby's, and one of the latter drew up with such briskness as they were in the act of passing the house, that they looked round involuntarily. The bright gaslight over Mr. Bounderby's steps showed them Mrs. Sparsit in the coach, in an **ecstasy** of **excitement**, **struggling** to open the door; Mrs. Sparsit seeing them at the same moment, called to them to stop.

'It's a coincidence,' exclaimed Mrs. Sparsit, as she was released by the **coachman**. 'It's a Providence! Come out, ma'am!' then said Mrs. Sparsit, to some one inside, 'come out, or we'll have you **dragged** out!'

Hereupon, no other than the mysterious old woman descended. Whom Mrs. Sparsit **incontinently collared**.

'Leave her alone, everybody!' cried Mrs. Sparsit, with great energy. 'Let nobody touch her. She belongs to me. Come in, ma'am!' then said Mrs. Sparsit, reversing her former word of command. 'Come in, ma'am, or we'll have you dragged in!'

The spectacle of a matron of classical deportment, seizing an ancient woman by the throat, and **hauling** her into a dwelling-house, would have been under any circumstances, sufficient **temptation** to all true English stragglers so **blest** as to witness it, to force a way into that dwelling-house and see the matter out. But when the **phenomenon** was **enhanced** by the **notoriety** and mystery by this time associated all over the town with the Bank robbery, it would have **lured** the

German

blest: gesegnet.
coachman: Kutscher.
collared: fasste.
dragged: zog, zogt, gezogen, zogst,
zogen, geschleppt, schleppte,
schleppten, schlepptest, schlepptet.
ecstasy: Ekstase, Verzückung,
Entzückung.
enhanced: erweitert, gesteigert,
steigerte, steigerten, steigertest,
steigertet.

excitement: Erregung, Aufregung,

Anregung.
hauling: Schleppend, Abschleppen,
Schleppen.
incontinently: unmäßig.
lured: geködert, köderte.
notoriety: Anrüchigkeit, Schlechter
Ruf, Traurig Berühmtheit,
Allbekanntheit, Allbekanntheits,
Allgemeine Bekanntheit, Schlecht
Ruf, die Allbekanntheit, das
Berüchtigtsein, Bekanntheitsschutz,
Anrüchigkeits.

phenomenon: Phänomen, Erscheinung, Symptom, Naturerscheinung, Anzeichen. strengthen: verstärken, verstärkt, verstärkst, verstärke, stärken, bekräftigen, festigen, sich verstärken, kräftigen. struggling: Ringen.

temptation: Versuchung, Prüfung, Verlockung, Anziehung, Verführung, Experiment, Erprobung, Eroberung, Verleitung. stragglers in, with an **irresistible attraction**, though the roof had been expected to fall upon their heads. Accordingly, the chance witnesses on the ground, consisting of the **busiest** of the neighbours to the number of some five-and-twenty, closed in after Sissy and Rachael, as they closed in after Mrs. Sparsit and her **prize**; and the whole body made a **disorderly irruption** into Mr. Bounderby's dining-room, where the people behind lost not a moment's time in **mounting** on the chairs, to get the better of the people in front.

'Fetch Mr. Bounderby down!' cried Mrs. Sparsit. 'Rachael, young woman; you know who this is?'

'It's Mrs. Pegler,' said Rachael.

'I should think it is!' cried Mrs. Sparsit, **exulting**. 'Fetch Mr. Bounderby. Stand away, everybody!' Here old Mrs. Pegler, **muffling** herself up, and **shrinking** from observation, whispered a word of entreaty. 'Don't tell me,' said Mrs. Sparsit, aloud. 'I have told you twenty times, coming along, that I will not leave you till I have handed you over to him myself.'

Mr. Bounderby now appeared, accompanied by Mr. Gradgrind and the whelp, with whom he had been holding conference up-stairs. Mr. Bounderby looked more astonished than hospitable, at sight of this **uninvited** party in his dining-room.

'Why, what's the matter now!' said he. 'Mrs. Sparsit, ma'am?'

'Sir,' explained that worthy woman, 'I trust it is my good **fortune** to produce a person you have much desired to find. Stimulated by my wish to **relieve** your mind, sir, and connecting together such imperfect clues to the part of the country in which that person might be supposed to reside, as have been afforded by the young woman, Rachael, **fortunately** now present to identify, I have had the happiness to **succeed**, and to bring that person with me - I need not say most **unwillingly** on her part. It has not been, sir, without some trouble that I have effected this; but trouble in your service is to me a pleasure, and **hunger**, thirst, and cold a real gratification.'

GermanGeschick, Fügung, Los, Verhängnis.

attraction: Anziehungskraft,
Attraktion, Anziehung, Anreiz,
Nummer.
busiest: belebteste.
disorderly: unordentlich, ungeregelt,
ungeordnet, zerzaust, unregelmäßig,
schlampig, nachlässig, wüst,
durcheinander, chaotisch, regellos.
exulting: frohlockend.
fortunately: glücklicherweise, zum
Glück, erfreulicherweise.
fortune: Vermögen, Glück, Schicksal,

hunger: Hunger, Hungern.
irresistible: unwiderstehlich,
unaufhaltsam.
irruption: Einbruch, Eindringen.
mounting: Montage, Einbau,
Ersteigend, Halterung,
Zusammenstellung, Montierung,
Schiffslafette, Bestückung.
muffling: umhüllend, einhüllend,
dämpfen.
prize: Preis, Gewinn, Prämie, Kosten,

Auszeichnung.

relieve: erleichtern, erleichtere,
erleichterst, erleichtert, erleichtre,
Entladung, Aufwartung, mildern,
Entspannung, Erleichterung,
Enthebung.
shrinking: Schrumpfend,
einschrumpfend, einlaufend.
succeed: gelingen, gelingt, gelinge,
gelingst, erfolg haben, folgen.
uninvited: ungebeten.
unwillingly: widerwillig, ungern.

Here Mrs. Sparsit ceased; for Mr. Bounderby's visage exhibited an extraordinary combination of all possible colours and expressions of **discomfiture**, as old Mrs. Pegler was **disclosed** to his view.

'Why, what do you mean by this?' was his highly unexpected demand, in great warmth. 'I ask you, what do you mean by this, Mrs. Sparsit, ma'am?'

'Sir!' exclaimed Mrs. Sparsit, faintly.

'Why don't you mind your own business, ma'am?' roared Bounderby. 'How dare you go and poke your officious nose into my family affairs?'

This allusion to her favourite feature **overpowered** Mrs. Sparsit. She sat down **stiffly** in a chair, as if she were frozen; and with a fixed **stare** at Mr. Bounderby, slowly grated her mittens against one another, as if they were frozen too.

'My dear Josiah!' cried Mrs. Pegler, trembling. 'My darling boy! I am not to blame. It's not my fault, Josiah. I told this lady over and over again, that I knew she was doing what would not be agreeable to you, but she would do it.'

'What did you let her bring you for? Couldn't you knock her cap off, or her tooth out, or scratch her, or do something or other to her?' asked Bounderby.

'My own boy! She threatened me that if I resisted her, I should be brought by **constables**, and it was better to come quietly than make that stir in such a' -Mrs. Pegler glanced timidly but proudly round the walls - 'such a fine house as this. Indeed, indeed, it is not my fault! My dear, noble, stately boy! I have always lived quiet, and secret, Josiah, my dear. I have never broken the condition once. I have never said I was your mother. I have admired you at a distance; and if I have come to town sometimes, with long times between, to take a proud peep at you, I have done it **unbeknown**, my love, and gone away again.'

Mr. Bounderby, with his hands in his pockets, walked in impatient mortification up and down at the side of the long dining-table, while the spectators greedily took in every syllable of Mrs. Pegler's appeal, and at each succeeding syllable became more and more round-eyed. Mr. Bounderby still walking up and down when Mrs. Pegler had done, Mr. Gradgrind addressed that **maligned** old lady:

German

verleumdeten, verleumdete,

admired: bewunderte, bewundertet, bewunderten, bewundert, bewundertest. constables: Polizisten, Schutzmänner. disclosed: offenbart, enthüllte. discomfiture: Niederlage. exhibited: ausgestellt. expressions: Ausdrücke, Idiom, Redensart, Sprichwort, Ausdruck. grated: rieb. greedily: gierig, habgierig. maligned: verleumdet, verleumdetest, poke: aufwiegeln, stoßen, stochern,

verleumdetet. mortification: Demütigung. officious: übertrieben, aufdringlich, diensteifrig, dienstfertig, offiziös, übereifrig. overpowered: zähmtest, unterworfen, zähmte, unterwarft, unterwarfst, unterwarfen, unterwarf, zähmtet, überwältigtet, zähmten, überwältigten.

aufschüren, anstiften. resisted: widerstandet, widerstanden, widerstandst, widerstand. spectators: Zuschauer. stare: starren, anstarren, stieren, anglotzen. stiffly: steif. succeeding: gelingend, erzielen, folgend, gelingen, erfolg. syllable: Silbe. tooth: Zahn, Zähne, Zinke, Zacken.

unbeknown: unbekannt.

'I am surprised, madam,' he observed with severity, 'that in your old age you have the face to claim Mr. Bounderby for your son, after your unnatural and inhuman treatment of him.'

'Me unnatural!' cried poor old Mrs. Pegler. 'Me inhuman! To my dear boy?'

'Dear!' repeated Mr. Gradgrind. 'Yes; dear in his self-made prosperity, madam, I dare say. Not very dear, however, when you deserted him in his infancy, and left him to the **brutality** of a drunken grandmother.'

'I deserted my Josiah!' cried Mrs. Pegler, clasping her hands. 'Now, Lord forgive you, sir, for your wicked imaginations, and for your scandal against the memory of my poor mother, who died in my arms before Josiah was born. May you repent of it, sir, and live to know better!'

She was so very earnest and injured, that Mr. Gradgrind, shocked by the **possibility** which **dawned** upon him, said in a gentler tone:

'Do you deny, then, madam, that you left your son to - to be brought up in the gutter?'

'Josiah in the gutter!' exclaimed Mrs. Pegler. 'No such a thing, sir. Never! For shame on you! My dear boy knows, and will give you to know, that though he come of humble parents, he come of parents that loved him as dear as the best could, and never thought it hardship on themselves to pinch a bit that he might write and cipher beautiful, and I've his books at home to show it! Aye, have I!' said Mrs. Pegler, with indignant pride. 'And my dear boy knows, and will give you to know, sir, that after his beloved father died, when he was eight years old, his mother, too, could pinch a bit, as it was her duty and her pleasure and her pride to do it, to help him out in life, and put him 'prentice. And a steady lad he was, and a kind master he had to lend him a hand, and well he worked his own way forward to be rich and thriving. And I'll give you to know, sir - for this my dear boy won't - that though his mother kept but a little village shop, he never forgot her, but **pensioned** me on thirty **pound** a year - more than I want, for I put by out of it - only making the condition that I was to keep down in my own part, and make no boasts about him, and not trouble him. And I never have, except

German

boasts: prahlt. born: Geboren, kreiert, erschaffen, gebürtig, gemacht, geschaffen. brutality: Brutalität. cipher: Ziffer, Zahl, Chiffre, Zahlzeichen, Verschlüsseln. dawned: dämmerte. deny: leugnen, leugnest, leugnet, leugne, verweigern, verweigre, verweigerst, verweigert, verweigere, bestreiten, bestreitet. hardship: Not, Mühsal, Härte.

inhuman: unmenschlich. lend: leihen, leihe, leihst, leiht, verleihen, verleiht, verleihst, verleihe, pound: Pfund, Zermalmen, Zerstoßen, borgen, borgt, borgst. madam: gnädige Frau, Frau. master: Meister, Maestro, Herr, Magister, Master, beherrschen, Gebieter, Wirt, Druckvorlage, Lehrer, Glück, Erfolg, Gedeihen, erlernen. pensioned: pensioniert. pleasure: Vergnügen, Genuss, Freude, Lust, Gefallen, Wohlgefallen. scandal: Skandal, Ärgernis.

possibility: Möglichkeit, Gelegenheit, Hämmern, Zerstampfen, Stampfen, schlagen, rammen, Kleinstoßen, hauen, feinreiben. prosperity: Wohlstand, Prosperität, Wohlbefinden, Wohl, Segen, Heil. rich: reich, reichhaltig, ausgiebig, vermögend, fett.

with looking at him once a year, when he has never knowed it. And it's right,' said poor old Mrs. Pegler, in affectionate championship, 'that I should keep down in my own part, and I have no doubts that if I was here I should do a many unbefitting things, and I am well contented, and I can keep my pride in my Josiah to myself, and I can love for love's own sake! And I am ashamed of you, sir,' said Mrs. Pegler, lastly, 'for your slanders and suspicions. And I never stood here before, nor never wanted to stand here when my dear son said no. And I shouldn't be here now, if it hadn't been for being brought here. And for shame upon you, Oh, for shame, to accuse me of being a bad mother to my son, with my son standing here to tell you so different!'

The bystanders, on and off the dining-room chairs, raised a murmur of sympathy with Mrs. Pegler, and Mr. Gradgrind felt himself innocently placed in a very distressing predicament, when Mr. Bounderby, who had never ceased walking up and down, and had every moment swelled larger and larger, and grown **redder** and redder, stopped short.

'I don't exactly know,' said Mr. Bounderby, 'how I come to be favoured with the attendance of the present company, but I don't inquire. When they're quite satisfied, perhaps they'll be so good as to disperse; whether they're satisfied or not, perhaps they'll be so good as to disperse. I'm not bound to deliver a lecture on my family affairs, I have not undertaken to do it, and I'm not a going to do it. Therefore those who expect any explanation whatever upon that branch of the subject, will be disappointed - particularly Tom Gradgrind, and he can't know it too soon. In reference to the Bank robbery, there has been a mistake made, concerning my mother. If there hadn't been over-officiousness it wouldn't have been made, and I hate over-officiousness at all times, whether or no. Good evening!'

Although Mr. Bounderby carried it off in these terms, holding the door open for the company to depart, there was a blustering sheepishness upon him, at once extremely crestfallen and superlatively absurd. Detected as the Bully of humility, who had built his windy reputation upon lies, and in his boastfulness had put the honest truth as far away from him as if he had advanced the mean

German

accuse: anklagen, beschuldigen, klagst an, klagen an, klage an, klagt an, beschuldigt, beschuldigst, beschuldige, anschuldigen, schuldigt

attendance: Teilnahme, Anwesenheit, Dienst, Anzahl teilnehmender Personen, Bedienung, Aufwartung, Auftritt.

bystanders: Zuschauer. crestfallen: geknickt,

niedergeschlagen, niedergedrückt,

belemmert, bedripst, betreten. deliver: liefern, lieferst, ausliefern, liefre, liefere, liefert, lieferst aus, liefre doubts: Zweifel. aus, liefert aus, liefern aus, liefere

detected: erkannten, erkanntest, erkanntet, erkannte, erkannt, entdeckte, entdeckt.

disperse: zerstreuen, auseinandertreiben, zerstreut, zerstreust, zerstreue, zersteuen, verjagen, forttreiben, fortjagen,

versprengen, wegjagen. distressing: peinlich.

favoured: bevorzugt, begünstigt, geliebt, privilegiert, gewollt, gesucht, beliebt, angenehm, gefragt.

predicament: Kategorie, Zwangslage, Schlimme Lage, die Zwickmühle, die Prädikation, Dilemma.

redder: Roter.

slanders: Verlästert, Verleumdet. superlatively: höchst, überragend. claim (there is no **meaner**) to **tack** himself on to a **pedigree**, he cut a most ridiculous figure. With the people **filing** off at the door he held, who he knew would carry what had passed to the whole town, to be given to the four winds, he could not have looked a Bully more **shorn** and forlorn, if he had had his ears **cropped**. Even that unlucky female, Mrs. Sparsit, fallen from her **pinnacle** of **exultation** into the Slough of Despond, was not in so bad a **plight** as that remarkable man and self-made Humbug, Josiah Bounderby of Coketown.

Rachael and Sissy, leaving Mrs. Pegler to occupy a bed at her son's for that night, walked together to the gate of Stone Lodge and there parted. Mr. Gradgrind joined them before they had gone very far, and spoke with much interest of Stephen Blackpool; for whom he thought this signal failure of the suspicions against Mrs. Pegler was likely to work well.

As to the whelp; throughout this scene as on all other late occasions, he had **stuck** close to Bounderby. He seemed to feel that as long as Bounderby could make no discovery without his knowledge, he was so far safe. He never visited his sister, and had only seen her once since she went home: that is to say on the night when he still stuck close to Bounderby, as already related.

There was one dim **unformed** fear lingering about his sister's mind, to which she never gave **utterance**, which **surrounded** the graceless and **ungrateful** boy with a dreadful mystery. The same dark possibility had presented itself in the same **shapeless** guise, this very day, to Sissy, when Rachael spoke of some one who would be confounded by Stephen's return, having put him out of the way. Louisa had never spoken of harbouring any suspicion of her brother in connexion with the robbery, she and Sissy had held no confidence on the subject, save in that one interchange of looks when the unconscious father rested his gray head on his hand; but it was understood between them, and they both knew it. This other fear was so awful, that it **hovered** about each of them like a **ghostly** shadow; neither **daring** to think of its being near herself, far less of its being near the other.

And still the forced spirit which the whelp had plucked up, **throve** with him. If Stephen Blackpool was not the thief, let him show himself. Why didn't he?

German

cropped: abgeschnitten, bebaut.
daring: wagend, wagemutig, gewagt,
Tollkühnheit, Wagemut, Kühnheit,
Schneidigkeit, sich Getrauen,
verwegen, Schneid, Mut haben.
exultation: Triumph, der Jubel, Jubel,
Frohlockung.
filing: Ablage, Feilen, Archivierung.
ghostly: geisterhaft.
hovered: geschwebt, schwebten,
schwebtet, schwebtest.
meaner: mittel, niederträchtiger,

kleinlichere.

pedigree: Stammbaum, Ahnentafel,
Zuchtbuch, Herdbuch,
Geschlechtsregister, Genealogie,
Familienbuch.
pinnacle: Gipfel.
plight: Zwangslage.
shapeless: formlos.
shorn: kahlgeschnitten,
kahlgeschoren.
stuck: eingeklemmt, verklemmt,
festgeklebt, gesteckt, festsitzend,

bedrangt.

surrounded: umgaben, umgabst,
umgab, umgabt, umgeben,
umrungen, umrangt, umrangst,
umrangen, umrang, umzingeltest.
tack: Stift, heften.
throve: gediehen.
unformed: ungeformt.
ungrateful: undankbar.
utterance: Äußerung, Erklärung,
Information, Bekanntgabe,
Mitteilung.

Another night. Another day and night. No Stephen Blackpool. Where was the man, and why did he not come back?

CHAPTER VI

THE STARLIGHT

The Sunday was a bright Sunday in **autumn**, clear and cool, when early in the morning Sissy and Rachael met, to walk in the country.

As Coketown cast ashes not only on its own head but on the neighbourhood's too - after the manner of those pious **persons** who do **penance** for their own sins by **putting** other people into **sackcloth** - it was **customary** for those who now and then **thirsted** for a draught of **pure** air, which is not absolutely the most wicked among the **vanities** of life, to get a few miles away by the railroad, and then begin their walk, or their lounge in the **fields**. Sissy and Rachael **helped** themselves out of the smoke by the usual means, and were put down at a station about **midway** between the town and Mr. Bounderby's retreat.

Though the green **landscape** was **blotted** here and there with heaps of **coal**, it was green elsewhere, and there were **trees** to see, and there were **larks singing** (though it was Sunday), and there were pleasant **scents** in the air, and all was over-arched by a bright blue sky. In the distance one way, Coketown showed as a black mist; in another distance **hills** began to rise; in a third, there was a faint change in the light of the **horizon** where it shone upon the far-off sea. Under their feet, the grass was fresh; beautiful shadows of **branches flickered** upon it,

German

autumn: Herbst, herbstlich,
Herbstzeit.
blotted: befleckte, bekleckert.
branches: Zweige, Äste, Baumzweige.
coal: Kohle, Steinkohle, Kohlen,
Steinkohlen.
customary: üblich, ortsüblich,
gebräuchlich, geläufig, gewöhnlich.
fields: Felder, Auen, Äcker.
flickered: flackerte.
helped: half, geholfen.
hills: Hügel.

horizon: Horizont, Gesichtskreis, Kimm.
landscape: Landschaft, Querformat, Land, die Landschaft.
larks: Lerchen.
midway: Mittelstraße, Mitte.
penance: Buße, Prüfung, Versuchung, Sühnung, Sühne, Reue, Pönitenz, Genugtuung, Feuerprobe,
Bussestrafe.
persons: Personen, Leute.
pure: rein, pur, sauber, blank, lauter,

nicht verschnitten, reinlich, glockenrein, unverfälscht, unvermischt, ausschließlich. putting: stellend, Setzend, steckend. sackcloth: Sackleinen. scents: Wittert. singing: singend, Gesang, Singen, Pfeifen. thirsted: dürstete, gedürstet. trees: Bäume. vanities: Nichtigkeiten, Einbildungen, Eitelkeiten.

and **speckled** it; hedgerows were **luxuriant**; everything was at peace. Engines at pits' mouths, and **lean** old horses that had worn the circle of their daily labour into the ground, were alike quiet; wheels had ceased for a short space to turn; and the great wheel of earth seemed to revolve without the shocks and **noises** of another time.

They walked on across the fields and down the shady lanes, sometimes getting over a **fragment** of a fence so **rotten** that it dropped at a touch of the foot, sometimes passing near a wreck of bricks and **beams overgrown** with grass, **marking** the site of deserted works. They followed paths and tracks, however slight. **Mounds** where the grass was rank and high, and where **brambles**, dockweed, and such-like **vegetation**, were confusedly **heaped** together, they always avoided; for dismal stories were told in that country of the old pits hidden beneath such **indications**.

The sun was high when they sat down to rest. They had seen no one, near or distant, for a long time; and the solitude remained unbroken. 'It is so still here, Rachael, and the way is so **untrodden**, that I think we must be the first who have been here all the summer.'

As Sissy said it, her eyes were attracted by another of those rotten **fragments** of fence upon the ground. She got up to look at it. 'And yet I don't know. This has not been broken very long. The wood is quite fresh where it gave way. Here are footsteps too. - O Rachael!'

She ran back, and caught her round the neck. Rachael had already started up. 'What is the matter?'

'I don't know. There is a hat lying in the grass.' They went forward together. Rachael took it up, shaking from head to foot. She broke into a passion of tears and **lamentations**: Stephen Blackpool was written in his own hand on the inside.

'O the poor lad, the poor lad! He has been made away with. He is lying **murdered** here!'

'Is there - has the hat any blood upon it?' Sissy faltered.

German

beams: balken, balkenwerk, fernlichtes, strahlt ab. brambles: Brombeersträucher. faltered: geschwankt. fragment: Fragment, Bruchstück, Bruch, Überrest, Stück. fragments: Bruchstücke. heaped: gehäuft. indications: Indizien. lamentations: Jammern, Gewinsel, Stöhnen, Gewimmer, Geächze, Flehen, Gebell, Geheul, Gejammer,

lean: mager, lehnen, anlehnen, stützen, sich lehnen, hager, unterstützen, stemmen, sich stützen, knapp, anlegen. luxuriant: üppig. marking: Markierung, Kennzeichnung, Markieren, Markierend, Anstreichen, Kennzeichen. mounds: Erdhügel, Hügel. murdered: ermordet.

overgrown: überwachsen, überwuchert, zugewachsen, durchgewachsen. rotten: faul, faulig, verfault, morsch, verdorben. speckled: gesprenkelt, getüpfelt, getupft, bepunkt, gestrichelt, fleckig. untrodden: unbetreten, nicht zugänglich, unberührt. vegetation: Vegetation, Anbau, Bepflanzung.

noises: Geräusche.

They were afraid to look; but they did examine it, and found no mark of violence, inside or out. It had been lying there some days, for rain and dew had stained it, and the mark of its shape was on the grass where it had fallen. They looked fearfully about them, without moving, but could see nothing more. 'Rachael,' Sissy whispered, 'I will go on a little by myself.'

She had **unclasped** her hand, and was in the act of stepping forward, when Rachael caught her in both arms with a scream that resounded over the wide landscape. Before them, at their very feet, was the brink of a black ragged **chasm** hidden by the thick grass. They sprang back, and fell upon their knees, each hiding her face upon the other's neck.

'O, my good Lord! He's down there! Down there!' At first this, and her terrific screams, were all that could be got from Rachael, by any tears, by any prayers, by any representations, by any means. It was impossible to hush her; and it was deadly necessary to hold her, or she would have flung herself down the shaft.

'Rachael, dear Rachael, good Rachael, for the love of Heaven, not these dreadful cries! Think of Stephen, think of Stephen, think of Stephen!'

By an earnest repetition of this entreaty, poured out in all the agony of such a moment, Sissy at last brought her to be silent, and to look at her with a tearless face of **stone**.

'Rachael, Stephen may be living. You wouldn't leave him lying maimed at the bottom of this dreadful place, a moment, if you could bring help to him?'

'No, no, no!'

'Don't stir from here, for his sake! Let me go and listen.'

She shuddered to approach the pit; but she crept towards it on her hands and knees, and called to him as loud as she could call. She listened, but no sound replied. She called again and listened; still no answering sound. She did this, twenty, thirty times. She took a little **clod** of earth from the broken ground where he had stumbled, and threw it in. She could not hear it fall.

German

agony: Agonie, Todeskampf, Qual, chasm: Abgrund, Spalte, Kluft, Tiefe. clod: Klumpen, Scholle, Kloß. examine: prüfen, untersuchen, prüfe, prüft, prüfst, examinieren, inspizieren, überprüfen, nachsehen, überprüfe, überprüfst. hidden: versteckt, verborgen, verhehlt, verheimlicht, geborgen, heimlich.

maimed: verstümmelte.

prayers: Gebete. resounded: widergehallt, hallte wider, herstammen von, springen. halltet wider, hallten wider, halltest wider, halltet, hallten, gehallt, erschollen, hallte, halltest. scream: schreien, Schrei, Geheul, Schnitzer, Ruf, plärren, Irrtum, herausschreien, Ausruf, Aufschrei, Fehler. screams: Schreien. shaft: Welle, Schacht, Schaft, Stiel, Deichsel, Achse.

stained: befleckt, fleckig, unsauber, beschmutzt, gefleckt. stone: Stein, Steinern, Steinigen, Kern, Irden, pennen, der Stein, entkernen. terrific: großartig. thick: Dick, dicht, geschlossen, stark, gedrängt. unclasped: aufgemacht. violence: Gewalt, Gewalttätigkeit, Heftigkeit, Gewalteinwirkung.

sprang: gesprungen, sprang,

The wide **prospect**, so beautiful in its stillness but a few minutes ago, almost carried despair to her brave heart, as she rose and looked all round her, seeing no help. 'Rachael, we must lose not a moment. We must go in different **directions**, **seeking** aid. You shall go by the way we have come, and I will go forward by the path. Tell any one you see, and every one what has happened. Think of Stephen, think of Stephen!'

She knew by Rachael's face that she might trust her now. And after standing for a moment to see her running, **wringing** her hands as she ran, she turned and went upon her own search; she stopped at the **hedge** to tie her shawl there as a **guide** to the place, then threw her bonnet aside, and ran as she had never run before.

Run, Sissy, run, in Heaven's name! Don't stop for breath. Run, run! Quickening herself by carrying such **entreaties** in her thoughts, she ran from field to field, and lane to lane, and place to place, as she had never run before; until she came to a **shed** by an engine-house, where two men lay in the shade, asleep on straw.

First to **wake** them, and next to tell them, all so wild and **breathless** as she was, what had brought her there, were difficulties; but they no sooner understood her than their spirits were on fire like hers. One of the men was in a drunken **slumber**, but on his comrade's **shouting** to him that a man had fallen down the Old Hell Shaft, he started out to a **pool** of dirty water, put his head in it, and came back sober.

With these two men she ran to another half-a-mile further, and with that one to another, while they ran elsewhere. Then a horse was found; and she got another man to ride for life or death to the railroad, and send a message to Louisa, which she wrote and gave him. By this time a whole village was up: and windlasses, ropes, poles, candles, lanterns, all things necessary, were fast collecting and being brought into one place, to be carried to the Old Hell Shaft.

It seemed now hours and hours since she had left the lost man lying in the grave where he had been buried **alive**. She could not bear to remain away from it any longer - it was like **deserting** him - and she hurried **swiftly** back,

German

alive: lebendig, lebend, belebt, existierend, am Leben. breathless: atemlos, außer Atem. collecting: Sammelnd, einsammelnd, Geld einsammeln, Sammeln, kassierend, Innen, abholend, zusammentragend. deserting: desertierend, verlassend. directions: Richtungen, Weisung, Instruktion, Belehrung, Gebrauchsanweisung, Verhaltungsbefehl.

entreaties: Begehren.
guide: Führer, führen, Handbuch,
Führung, Wegweiser, leiten,
Leitfaden, lenken, Fremdenführer,
Anleitung, Lotse.
hedge: Hecke.
lanterns: Laternen.
poles: Stangen, Anzahl Pole.
pool: Teich, Pool, Lache, Tümpel.
prospect: Aussicht, Schürfen.
seeking: Suchend.
shed: Schuppen, schupptet,

schupptest, schuppten, schuppte, schuppt, schuppst, geschuppt, schuppe, vergießen, vergießt. shouting: Schreien, schreiend. slumber: schlummern, Schlummer. swiftly: schnell, geschwind, flugs. wake: wecken, aufwecken, aufwachen, Kielwasser, erwachen, Totenwache, erwecken, Totenmesse, Wachtposten, Wache, Sog. windlasses: Winden. wringing: wringend, ringen.

accompanied by half-a-dozen **labourers**, including the drunken man whom the news had **sobered**, and who was the best man of all. When they came to the Old Hell Shaft, they found it as lonely as she had left it. The men called and listened as she had done, and examined the edge of the chasm, and settled how it had happened, and then sat down to wait until the implements they wanted should come up.

Every sound of insects in the air, every stirring of the leaves, every whisper among these men, made Sissy tremble, for she thought it was a **cry** at the bottom of the pit. But the wind blew idly over it, and no sound arose to the surface, and they sat upon the grass, waiting and waiting. After they had waited some time, **straggling** people who had heard of the accident began to come up; then the real help of implements began to **arrive**. In the midst of this, Rachael returned; and with her party there was a surgeon, who brought some **wine** and **medicines**. But, the expectation among the people that the man would be found alive was very slight indeed.

There being now people enough present to **impede** the work, the sobered man put himself at the head of the rest, or was put there by the general consent, and made a large ring round the Old Hell Shaft, and appointed men to keep it. Besides such **volunteers** as were accepted to work, only Sissy and Rachael were at first permitted within this ring; but, later in the day, when the message brought an express from Coketown, Mr. Gradgrind and Louisa, and Mr. Bounderby, and the whelp, were also there.

The sun was four hours lower than when Sissy and Rachael had first sat down upon the grass, before a means of enabling two men to descend **securely** was **rigged** with poles and ropes. **Difficulties** had arisen in the construction of this machine, simple as it was; **requisites** had been found wanting, and **messages** had had to go and return. It was five o'clock in the afternoon of the bright **autumnal** Sunday, before a candle was sent down to try the air, while three or four rough faces stood **crowded** close together, attentively watching it: the man at the **windlass** lowering as they were told. The candle was brought up again, feebly burning, and then some water was cast in. Then the **bucket** was

German

cry: weinen, Schrei, schreien, heulen,

Ruf, kreischen, jammern, wehklagen,

gerammelt voll, gedrängt voll.

accompanied: begleitetet, begleitet, begleitetest, begleiteten, begleiteten, begleiteten, begleitet, begleiten, begleiten, begleiten, begleiten, begleiten, begleiten, begleiten, begleiten, begleiten, kommen an, komme an, komme an, komme an, eintreffen, trefft ein, triff ein, treffe ein, treffen ein, triffst ein.
autumnal: herbstlich.
bucket: Eimer, Schaufel, Kübel, der Eimer.
crowded: überfüllt, gedrängt, vollgestopft, voll, übervoll,

brüllen, rufen.
difficulties: Schwierigkeiten.
impede: hindern, hindert, behindern,
hindere, hinderst, hemmen,
beeinträchtigen, belästigen,
aufhalten, vereiteln, unterbrechen.
labourers: Arbeiter.
medicines: Medizin.
messages: Meldungen.

requisites: Requisiten, Erfordernisse.
rigged: getakelt, manipuliert,
zurechtgebastelt.
securely: sicher, fest.
sobered: ernüchterten, ernüchterte.
straggling: umherstreifend.
volunteers: Freikorps, Volontaire,
Anwärter, Freiwilligenkorps,
Freiwillige.
windlass: Winde, Ankerwinde.
wine: Wein, Weinrebe, Rebstock, der

hooked on; and the sobered man and another got in with lights, giving the word 'Lower away!'

As the rope went out, tight and strained, and the windlass **creaked**, there was not a breath among the one or two hundred men and women looking on, that came as it was wont to come. The signal was given and the windlass stopped, with **abundant** rope to spare. Apparently so long an interval **ensued** with the men at the windlass standing idle, that some women **shrieked** that another accident had happened! But the surgeon who held the watch, declared five minutes not to have elapsed yet, and sternly **admonished** them to keep silence. He had not well done speaking, when the windlass was **reversed** and worked again. **Practised** eyes knew that it did not go as heavily as it would if both **workmen** had been coming up, and that only one was returning.

The rope came in tight and strained; and ring after ring was **coiled** upon the **barrel** of the windlass, and all eyes were fastened on the pit. The sobered man was brought up and **leaped** out briskly on the grass. There was an universal cry of 'Alive or dead?' and then a deep, profound hush.

When he said 'Alive!' a great shout arose and many eyes had tears in them.

'But he's hurt very bad,' he added, as soon as he could make himself heard again. 'Where's doctor? He's hurt so very bad, sir, that we donno how to get him up.'

They all **consulted** together, and looked anxiously at the surgeon, as he asked some questions, and shook his head on receiving the **replies**. The sun was setting now; and the red light in the evening sky touched every face there, and caused it to be distinctly seen in all its **rapt** suspense.

The consultation ended in the men returning to the windlass, and the **pitman** going down again, carrying the wine and some other small matters with him. Then the other man came up. In the meantime, under the surgeon's directions, some men brought a **hurdle**, on which others made a thick bed of spare clothes covered with loose straw, while he himself contrived some **bandages** and **slings** from shawls and **handkerchiefs**. As these were made, they were hung upon an

German

coiled: wand, aufgewickelt.

Taschentuch.

abundant: reichlich, üppig, aufwendig, wohlversehen, reichlich vorhanden, in reichem Maße, luxuriös, reich, vollauf. admonished: ermalnte, ermahntest, ermahnten, ermahnt, ermahnte. bandages: Bandagen, Binden, Bandagierungen, Verbände, Verbandszeug. barrel: Fass, Tonne, Rohr, Schlauch, Kübel, Lauf, Röhre, Schaft, das Fass, Schüssel, Bottich.

consulted: konsultiertet, konsultiert, konsultierte, konsultierten, konsultiertest, befragt, befragte, befragten, befragtest, befragtet, herangezogen.
creaked: knarrte, knarrten, knarrtest, knarrtet, geknarrt.
ensued: gefolgt, folgte, folgten, folgtest, folgtest.
handkerchiefs: Taschentücher, das

hurdle: Hürde, Hindernis.
leaped: gesprungen.
pitman: Bergmann, der Bergmann,
Kumpel.
practised: geübt, praktizierte.
rapt: versunken.
replies: antwortet.
reversed: umgekehrt, invers.
shrieked: gekreischt.
slings: Schleudert.
workmen: Arbeiter.

hooked: hakenförmig, hakte.

arm of the pitman who had last come up, with instructions how to use them: and as he stood, shown by the light he carried, leaning his powerful loose hand upon one of the poles, and sometimes glancing down the pit, and sometimes glancing round upon the people, he was not the least **conspicuous** figure in the scene. It was dark now, and **torches** were kindled.

It appeared from the little this man said to those about him, which was quickly repeated all over the circle, that the lost man had fallen upon a mass of crumbled rubbish with which the pit was half choked up, and that his fall had been further broken by some jagged earth at the side. He lay upon his back with one arm doubled under him, and according to his own belief had hardly stirred since he fell, except that he had moved his free hand to a side pocket, in which he remembered to have some **bread** and meat (of which he had swallowed crumbs), and had likewise scooped up a little water in it now and then. He had come straight away from his work, on being written to, and had walked the whole journey; and was on his way to Mr. Bounderby's country house after dark, when he fell. He was crossing that dangerous country at such a dangerous time, because he was innocent of what was laid to his charge, and couldn't rest from coming the nearest way to deliver himself up. The Old Hell Shaft, the pitman said, with a curse upon it, was worthy of its bad name to the last; for though Stephen could speak now, he believed it would soon be found to have mangled the life out of him.

When all was ready, this man, still taking his last hurried charges from his **comrades** and the surgeon after the windlass had begun to lower him, disappeared into the pit. The rope went out as before, the signal was made as before, and the windlass stopped. No man removed his hand from it now. Every one waited with his **grasp** set, and his body bent down to the work, ready to **reverse** and wind in. At length the signal was given, and all the ring leaned forward.

For, now, the rope came in, **tightened** and strained to its utmost as it appeared, and the men turned heavily, and the windlass **complained**. It was scarcely **endurable** to look at the rope, and think of its giving way. But, ring after

German

bread: Brot, Panieren, Weizenbrot. choked: würgte. complained: geklagt, klagte, klagten,

klagtest, klagtet, reklamiertest, reklamiert, reklamierten, reklamiertet, beanstandet, reklamierte.

comrades: Kameraden, Waffenbrüder. conspicuous: auffallend, auffällig, deutlich.

crumbled: bröckelten, bröckelte, gebröckelt, bröckeltest, bröckeltet,

zerbröckelte, zerbröckelt, zerbröckelten, zerbröckeltest, zerbröckeltet, zerkrümeltest. endurable: erträglich, verträglich, tragbar, duldbar, leidlich. grasp: greifen, Griff, ergreifen, Verständnis, Stich, Nehmen, angreifen.

jagged: zackig, gezackt, zerklüftet, kantig, gezahnt, ausgezackt. mangled: gewrungen.

reverse: Rückseite, umgekehrt,

Gegenteil, umkehren, invers, entgegengesetzt, herumdrehen, Gegensatz, umdrehen, verkehren, umwandeln.

rubbish: Schutt, Abfall, Müll, Bruch, Kehricht, Ausschuß, Verdrehtheit, Trümmer.

scooped: geschaufelt.

tightened: verschärft, verschärftest, verschärftet, verschärften, verschärfte.

torches: Fackeln.

ring was coiled upon the barrel of the windlass **safely**, and the connecting **chains** appeared, and finally the bucket with the two men holding on at the **sides** - a sight to make the head **swim**, and **oppress** the heart - and tenderly **supporting** between them, slung and tied within, the figure of a poor, crushed, human creature.

A low murmur of pity went round the **throng**, and the women wept aloud, as this form, almost without form, was moved very slowly from its **iron deliverance**, and laid upon the bed of straw. At first, none but the surgeon went close to it. He did what he could in its adjustment on the couch, but the best that he could do was to cover it. That **gently** done, he called to him Rachael and Sissy. And at that time the pale, worn, patient face was seen looking up at the sky, with the broken right hand lying bare on the outside of the covering garments, as if waiting to be taken by another hand.

They gave him drink, moistened his face with water, and administered some drops of **cordial** and wine. Though he lay quite motionless looking up at the sky, he smiled and said, 'Rachael.' She stooped down on the grass at his side, and bent over him until her eyes were between his and the sky, for he could not so much as turn them to look at her.

'Rachael, my dear.'

She took his hand. He smiled again and said, 'Don't let 't go.'

'Thou'rt in great pain, my own dear Stephen?'

'I ha' been, but not now. I ha' been - dreadful, and dree, and long, my dear - but 'tis ower now. Ah, Rachael, aw a muddle! Fro' first to last, a muddle!'

The **spectre** of his old look seemed to pass as he said the word.

'I ha' fell into th' pit, my dear, as have cost wi'in the knowledge o' old fok now livin, hundreds and hundreds o' men's lives - fathers, sons, brothers, dear to thousands an' thousands, an' keeping 'em fro' want and hunger. I ha' fell into a pit that ha' been wi' th' Firedamp crueller than battle. I ha' read on 't in the public petition, as onny one may read, fro' the men that works in pits, in which they ha' pray'n and pray'n the lawmakers for Christ's sake not to let their work

German

battle: schlacht, Kampf, Gefecht, Krieg, Feldschlacht, kämpfen. brothers: Brüder, Klosterleute, Ordensleute, Klosterbrüder. chains: Ketten. cordial: Herzlich, Fruchtsirup. crueller: grausamer. deliverance: Befreiung. gently: sanft, sachte. iron: Eisen, Bügeln, Eisern, Bügeleisen, Plätten, Aus eisen, Glätten, Plätteisen, Glattbügeln, Ausbügeln.

keeping: behaltend, Aufbewahrend, bewahrend, Haltend, aufhaltend, behütend, hütend.
lawmakers: Gesetzgeber.
oppress: bedrücken, unterdrücken, beklemmen, beklemmt, unterdrückt, unterdrückst, unterdrückst, unterdrückst, bedrücke, beklemme, bedrückst.
petition: Bittschrift, Gesuch, Petition, Antrag, bitten, Bittgesuch, Eingabe, ersuchen, Forderung, Beschwerdeschrift, beantragen.

ring: Ring, klingeln, läuten, tönen, klingen, schallen, anklingeln, anläuten, hallen, der Ring, Klang. safely: sicher, wohlbehalten. sides: Seiten. sons: Söhne. spectre: Schreckbild, Gespenst. supporting: unterstützend, abstützend, stützend. swim: schwimmen, schwimmt, schwimmst, schwimme. throng: Gedränge.

be murder to 'em, but to spare 'em for th' wives and children that they loves as well as gentlefok loves theirs. When it were in work, it killed wi'out need; when 'tis let alone, it kills wi'out need. See how we die an' no need, one way an' another - in a muddle - every day!'

He faintly said it, without any anger against any one. Merely as the truth.

'Thy little sister, Rachael, thou hast not forgot her. Thou'rt not like to forget her now, and me so nigh her. Thou know'st - poor, patient, suff'rin, dear - how thou didst work for her, seet'n all day long in her little chair at thy winder, and how she died, young and misshapen, awlung o' sickly air as had'n no need to be, an' awlung o' working people's **miserable** homes. A muddle! Aw a muddle!'

Louisa approached him; but he could not see her, lying with his face turned up to the night sky.

'If aw th' things that tooches us, my dear, was not so muddled, I should'n ha' had'n need to coom heer. If we was not in a muddle among ourseln, I should'n ha' been, by my own fellow weavers and workin' brothers, so mistook. If Mr. Bounderby had ever know'd me right - if he'd ever know'd me at aw - he would'n ha' took'n offence wi' me. He would'n ha' suspect'n me. But look up yonder, Rachael! Look aboove!'

Following his eyes, she saw that he was gazing at a star.

'It ha' **shined** upon me,' he said **reverently**, 'in my pain and trouble down below. It ha' shined into my mind. I ha' look'n at 't and thowt o' thee, Rachael, till the muddle in my mind have cleared awa, above a bit, I hope. If soom ha' been wantin' in unnerstan'in me better, I, too, ha' been wantin' in unnerstan'in them better. When I got thy letter, I easily believen that what the yoong ledy sen and done to me, and what her brother sen and done to me, was one, and that there were a wicked plot betwixt 'em. When I fell, I were in anger wi' her, an' hurryin on t' be as onjust t' her as oothers was t' me. But in our **judgments**, like as in our doins, we mun bear and forbear. In my pain an' trouble, lookin up yonder, - wi' it shinin on me - I ha' seen more clear, and ha' made it my dyin

German

bear: Bär, tragen, ertragen, aushalten, gebären, Baissier, hervorbringen, Baissespekulant, einziehen, ausharren, leiden.

bit: Bit, Gebiss, Bisschen, Ein bißchen, Stück, Bissen, Fleck.

forbear: Vorfahr.

forget: vergessen, vergiß, vergeßt, vergißt, vergesse, verlernen.

judgments: Urteile.

killed: getötet, abgeschossen, gelöscht.

kills: tötet.

merely: lediglich, bloß. miserable: elend, jämmerlich, erbärmlich, miserabel, schlecht, unglücklich, traurig, arm, gräßlich, böse, unpäßlich.

misshapen: mißgestaltet, unförmig, verunstaltet.

mistook: verkennen, verwechselte, verfehlen, sich versehen, nicht erkennen, missverstehen, falsch verstehen, falsch auffassen, sich irren, weavers: Weber,

murder: mord, ermorden, umbringen, winder: Spuler, Spule, Rolle.

Mordtat, Execution, liquidation, verhunzen.

plot: Verschwörung, Komplott, Grundstück, Handlung, Parzelle, Intrige, zeichnen, Flurstück, ein Komplott schmieden, Umtrieb, aufzeichnen.

reverently: ehrerbietig. shined: hinaufgeklettert, poliert. theirs: ihre, ihr, ihres, ihrer.

prayer that aw th' world may on'y coom toogether more, an' get a better unnerstan'in o' one another, than when I were in 't my own weak seln.'

Louisa hearing what he said, bent over him on the **opposite** side to Rachael, so that he could see her.

'You ha' heard?' he said, after a few moments' silence. 'I ha' not forgot you, ledy.'

'Yes, Stephen, I have heard you. And your prayer is mine.'

'You ha' a father. Will yo tak' a message to him?'

'He is here,' said Louisa, with dread. 'Shall I bring him to you?'

'If yo please.'

Louisa returned with her father. Standing hand-in-hand, they both looked down upon the solemn countenance.

'Sir, yo will clear me an' mak my name good wi' aw men. This I leave to yo.'

Mr. Gradgrind was troubled and asked how?

'Sir,' was the reply: 'yor son will tell yo how. Ask him. I mak no charges: I leave none ahint me: not a single word. I ha' seen an' spok'n wi' yor son, one night. I ask no more o' yo than that yo clear me - an' I trust to yo to do 't.'

The bearers being now ready to carry him away, and the surgeon being anxious for his removal, those who had torches or lanterns, prepared to go in front of the litter. Before it was raised, and while they were arranging how to go, he said to Rachael, looking upward at the star:

'Often as I coom to myseln, and found it shinin' on me down there in my trouble, I thowt it were the star as **guided** to Our Saviour's home. I awmust think it be the very star!'

They lifted him up, and he was overjoyed to find that they were about to take him in the **direction** whither the star seemed to him to lead.

'Rachael, beloved lass! Don't let go my hand. We may walk toogether t'night, my dear!'

German

bearers: Träger. carry: tragen, trage, trägst, tragt, übertragen, befördern, transportieren, hinüberfahren, hinüberbringen, bringen, Übertrag. charges: Kosten, Gebühren, Belastet, Finanzielle Last, Rückerstattung. direction: Richtung, Kurs, Leitung, Vorschrift, Anweisung, Direktionen, Vorstände. front: Vorderseite, Front, Fassade,

Vorderränder, Spitze, vordere Ende.

guided: geführt, geleitet, gelenkt. litter: Streu, Bahre, Abfall, Träger, Tragbahre, Wurf, Streusel. opposite: gegenüber, Gegenteil, entgegengesetzt, Gegensatz, an, jenseits, Gegenübergestellte, gegenüberstehend, gegenüberliegend, im Jenseits, verkehrt. prayer: Gebet, Bitten. prepared: bereitetest vor, vorbereitet, bereitetet vor, bereiteten vor,

bereitete vor, bereitetet, bereitetest, bereiteten, bereitete, bereitet, bereit. ready: bereit, fertig, parat, klar, erbötig, einsatzbereit, betriebsbereit. removal: Abfuhr, Umzug, Entfernung, Abnahme, Beseitigung, Ablösung, Behebung, Enthebung, Beenden, Ausstoßung, Aussperrung. trust: Vertrauen, sich verlassen auf, Zuversicht, zutrauen, betrauen mit, rechnen. Vertrauen setzen in. Treuhand, Trust, vertrauen mit.

'I will hold thy hand, and keep beside thee, Stephen, all the way.'

'Bless thee! Will soombody be pleased to coover my face!'

They **carried** him very gently **along** the fields, and down the **lanes**, and over the **wide landscape**; Rachael always **holding** the hand in **hers**. Very few **whispers** broke the **mournful** silence. It was soon a **funeral procession**. The star had **shown** him where to find the God of the **poor**; and through **humility**, and **sorrow**, and **forgiveness**, he had gone to his Redeemer's rest.

German

along: entlang, weiter, vorwärts, längs, auch.
carried: getragen, trugt, trug, trugst, trugen, gebracht.
forgiveness: Verzeihung, Vergebung, Gnade, Erbarmen.
funeral: Begräbnis, Beerdigung, Beisetzung, Bestattung.
hers: ihr, ihre, ihrer, ihres.
holding: haltend, halten, Besitz, Abhalten.
humility: Demut, Bescheidenheit,

Untertänigkeit, Unterwürfigkeit.
landscape: Landschaft, Querformat,
Land, die Landschaft.
lanes: Wege.
mournful: traurig, trauervoll.
poor: arm, schlecht, armselig, dürftig,
schwach, ärmlich, mager, ungültig,
miserabel, mangelhaft, sehrklein.
procession: Prozession, Aufzug,
Feierlichkeit, Pracht, Konvoi,
Festlichkeit, Umzug, Feier.
shown: Gezeigt, aufgewiesen,

vorgeführt, gewiesen, vorgezeigt, erwiesen.

sorrow: Kummer, Sorge, Betrübnis, Leid.

thee: dich, ihr, sie, du, dir, euch. **thy**: Dein.

whispers: flüsterten, flüstern, flüstert. wide: weit, breit, umfangreich, weitgehend, viel umfassend, geräumig, ausgedehnt.

CHAPTER VII

WHELP-HUNTING

Before the ring formed round the Old Hell Shaft was broken, one figure had disappeared from within it. Mr. Bounderby and his shadow had not stood near Louisa, who held her father's arm, but in a retired place by themselves. When Mr. Gradgrind was summoned to the couch, Sissy, attentive to all that happened, slipped behind that wicked shadow - a sight in the horror of his face, if there had been eyes there for any sight but one - and whispered in his ear. Without turning his head, he conferred with her a few moments, and vanished. Thus the whelp had gone out of the circle before the people moved.

When the father reached home, he sent a message to Mr. Bounderby's, **desiring** his son to come to him directly. The reply was, that Mr. Bounderby having missed him in the crowd, and seeing nothing of him since, had supposed him to be at Stone Lodge.

'I believe, father,' said Louisa, 'he will not come back to town to-night.' Mr. Gradgrind turned away, and said no more.

In the morning, he went down to the Bank himself as soon as it was opened, and seeing his son's place empty (he had not the **courage** to look in at first) went back along the street to meet Mr. Bounderby on his way there. To whom he said

German

attentive: aufmerksam, achtsam, bedächtig.
conferred: konferiertest, verliehen, konferiertet, übertrug, konferierte, konferiertet, couch: Couch, Liege, Sofa, Kanapee, Divan, Liegesofa, Ruhelager, Schlafcouch.
courage: Mut, Tüchtigkeit, Schneidigkeit, Rüstigkeit.

desiring: wünschend.

ear: Ohr, Ähre, das Ohr.

horror: Gräuel, Abscheu, Horror, Schrecken, Spinnkopf, Spuck. moments: Momente, Augenblicke. retired: pensioniert, pensionierte, pensioniertet, pensionierten, pensioniertest, zog zurück, im Ruhestand, schieden aus, schied aus, zurückgetreten, schiedest aus. shadow: Schatten, Schemen, schattieren, Hirngespinst. slipped: ausgerutscht. summoned: aufgefordert. vanished: verschwunden, verschwandet, verschwandest, verschwanden, verschwand. whelp: Welpe. whispered: geflüstert. wicked: böse, boshaft, gemein, schlimm, verderbt, verlottert, vergammelt, verdorben, liederlich, niederträchtig. that, for **reasons** he would soon explain, but entreated not then to be asked for, he had found it necessary to **employ** his son at a distance for a little while. Also, that he was charged with the duty of **vindicating** Stephen Blackpool's **memory**, and declaring the thief. Mr. Bounderby quite confounded, stood stock-still in the street after his father-in-law had left him, swelling like an immense soap-bubble, without its beauty.

Mr. Gradgrind went home, locked himself in his room, and kept it all that day. When Sissy and Louisa **tapped** at his door, he said, without **opening** it, 'Not now, my **dears**; in the evening.' On their return in the evening, he said, 'I am not able yet - to-morrow.' He ate nothing all day, and had no candle after dark; and they heard him walking to and fro late at night.

But, in the morning he appeared at breakfast at the usual hour, and took his usual place at the table. **Aged** and bent he looked, and quite bowed down; and yet he looked a wiser man, and a better man, than in the days when in this life he wanted nothing - but Facts. Before he left the room, he **appointed** a time for them to come to him; and so, with his gray head drooping, went away.

'Dear father,' said Louisa, when they kept their **appointment**, 'you have three young children left. They will be different, I will be different yet, with Heaven's help.'

She gave her hand to Sissy, as if she meant with her help too.

'Your wretched brother,' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'Do you think he had **planned** this robbery, when he went with you to the lodging?'

'I fear so, father. I know he had wanted money very much, and had spent a great deal.'

'The poor man being about to leave the town, it came into his evil **brain** to cast suspicion on him?'

'I think it must have **flashed** upon him while he sat there, father. For I asked him to go there with me. The visit did not **originate** with him.'

'He had some conversation with the poor man. Did he take him aside?'

German

aged: bejahrt, Alt, uralt, im Alter von.
appointed: ernannt, ernannte,
ernannten, ernanntest, ernanntet,
bestimmte.
appointment: Ernennung,
Verabredung, Berufung,
Bestimmung, Verhältnis,
Liebesverhältnis, Date, Rendezvous,
Bestellung, Termin.
brain: Gehirn, Hirn, Verstand.
conversation: Gespräch,
Unterhaltung, Konversation,

Unterredung, Aussprache, Dialog, Geplauder, Talk.
dears: Lieb, Lieblinge.
employ: anwenden, beschäftigen, verwenden, anstellen, anwerben, benutzen, gebrauchen, anziehen, brauchen, dingen, einstellen.
flashed: leuchtete auf, aufgeblitzt.
memory: Erinnerung, Gedächtnis, Andenken, Speicher,
Erinnerungsvermögen.
opening: öffnend, Öffnung,

Eröffnung, aufmachend, Loch, aufschlagend, öffnen, Lichtung, eröffnend, Freigabe, Ausschalten. originate: entstehen, entstehst, entsteht, entstehe, stammen, stammst, stammt, stamme, herkommen, abstammen, entspringen. planned: geplant, geordnet. reasons: Gründe. tapped: abgezapft, geklopft.

vindicating: verteidigend.

'He took him out of the room. I asked him **afterwards**, why he had done so, and he made a **plausible** excuse; but since last night, father, and when I remember the **circumstances** by its light, I am afraid I can imagine too truly what passed between them.'

'Let me know,' said her father, 'if your thoughts present your **guilty** brother in the same dark view as mine.'

'I fear, father,' hesitated Louisa, 'that he must have made some representation to Stephen Blackpool - perhaps in my name, perhaps in his own - which induced him to do in good faith and honesty, what he had never done before, and to **wait** about the Bank those two or three nights before he left the town.'

'Too plain!' returned the father. 'Too plain!'

He shaded his face, and remained silent for some moments. **Recovering** himself, he said:

'And now, how is he to be found? How is he to be saved from **justice**? In the few **hours** that I can **possibly** allow to **elapse** before I **publish** the truth, how is he to be found by us, and only by us? Ten **thousand** pounds could not effect it.'

'Sissy has effected it, father.'

He raised his eyes to where she stood, like a good fairy in his house, and said in a tone of softened gratitude and grateful kindness, 'It is always you, my child!'

'We had our fears,' Sissy **explained**, glancing at Louisa, 'before yesterday; and when I saw you brought to the side of the litter last night, and heard what passed (being close to Rachael all the time), I went to him when no one saw, and said to him, "Don't look at me. See where your father is. **Escape** at once, for his sake and your own!" He was in a tremble before I whispered to him, and he started and trembled more then, and said, "Where can I go? I have very little money, and I don't know who will hide me!" I thought of father's old circus. I have not forgotten where Mr. Sleary goes at this time of year, and I read of him in a paper only the other day. I told him to hurry there, and tell his name, and ask Mr. Sleary to hide him till I came. "I'll get to him before the morning," he said. And I saw him shrink away among the people.'

German explained: erklärtet, erklärte,

afterwards: nachher, hinterher, danach, hernach, später, darauf, hinten, dann, hierauf, anschließend, nachträglich. circumstances: Umstände, Verhältnisse, Lage, Zustand, Situation, Fassung. elapse: vergehen, verstreichen. escape: entweichen, Flucht, entkommen, entfliehen, ausbrechen, Ausbruch, entwischen, fliehen, entgehen, durchbrennen, davoneilen.

erklärten, erklärtest, erläutert, erläutertet, erläutertest, erläuterte, erläuterten, dargelegt. guilty: schuldig, schuldbewusst. hours: Stunden. justice: Gerechtigkeit, Justiz, Recht. plausible: glaubhaft, plausibel, glaubwürdig, akzeptabel, eingängig, einleuchtend, überzeugend. possibly: möglicherweise, vielleicht, eventuell, wohl, möglich. publish: veröffentlichen,
 veröffentlicht, veröffentlicht, gib
 heraus, gibst heraus, gebt heraus,
 gebe heraus, geben heraus,
 herausbringen.
 recovering: genesend.
 thousand: Tausend, Mille.
 wait: warten, wartet, wartet, abwarten, Wartezeit, wartet ab,
 wartest ab, warten ab, warte ab,
 harren.

'Thank Heaven!' exclaimed his father. 'He may be got abroad yet.'

It was the more hopeful as the town to which Sissy had directed him was within three hours' journey of Liverpool, whence he could be swiftly dispatched to any part of the world. But, caution being necessary in communicating with him - for there was a greater danger every moment of his being suspected now, and nobody could be sure at heart but that Mr. Bounderby himself, in a bullying vein of public zeal, might play a Roman part - it was consented that Sissy and Louisa should repair to the place in question, by a circuitous course, alone; and that the unhappy father, setting forth in an opposite direction, should get round to the same bourne by another and wider route. It was further agreed that he should not present himself to Mr. Sleary, lest his intentions should be mistrusted, or the intelligence of his arrival should cause his son to take flight anew; but, that the communication should be left to Sissy and Louisa to open; and that they should inform the cause of so much misery and disgrace, of his father's being at hand and of the purpose for which they had come. When these arrangements had been well considered and were fully understood by all three, it was time to begin to carry them into execution. Early in the afternoon, Mr. Gradgrind walked direct from his own house into the country, to be taken up on the line by which he was to travel; and at night the remaining two set forth upon their different course, encouraged by not seeing any face they knew.

The two travelled all night, except when they were left, for odd numbers of minutes, at branch-places, up **illimitable flights** of steps, or down **wells** - which was the only variety of those branches - and, early in the morning, were turned out on a **swamp**, a mile or two from the town they sought. From this dismal spot they were **rescued** by a savage old postilion, who happened to be up early, **kicking** a horse in a fly: and so were smuggled into the town by all the back lanes where the **pigs** lived: which, although not a **magnificent** or even savoury approach, was, as is usual in such cases, the legitimate **highway**.

The first thing they saw on entering the town was the **skeleton** of Sleary's Circus. The company had departed for another town more than twenty miles off, and had opened there last night. The connection between the two places was by

German

anew: von neuem, erneut, aufs Neue, wieder, abermalig, abermals.
bullying: tyrannisierend.
caution: Vorsicht, Warnen, Warnung, Achtung, Behutsamkeit,
Verwarnung, Wachsamkeit,
Vorsichtigkeit, Umsicht, Sicherheit.
circuitous: weitschweifig.
communicating: Mitteilend,
kommunizierend.
consented: zugestimmt.
dispatched: fertigte ab, entsendete,

entsendet, entsenden, abgefertigt, befördert.
flights: Flüge.
highway: Landstraße, Busleitung, Autobahn, Chaussee.
hopeful: Hoffnungsvoll.
illimitable: unermesslich.
inform: informieren, informiert, informierst, informiere, mitteilen, verkünden, benachrichtigen, benachrichten, Auskunft geben, ankündigen, angeben.

kicking: Tretend, Stoßend, Getrete, Gestosse.
magnificent: großartig, herrlich, prächtig, grandios, ausgezeichnet. pigs: Schweine.
rescued: gerettet.
skeleton: Skelett, Knochengerüst, Gerippe, Gebein.
swamp: Sumpf.
vein: Ader, Vene, Blutader.
wells: Wasserlöcher, quillt.
zeal: Eifer, Inbrunst.

a hilly turnpike-road, and the travelling on that road was very slow. Though they took but a hasty breakfast, and no rest (which it would have been in vain to seek under such anxious circumstances), it was noon before they began to find the bills of Sleary's Horse-riding on **barns** and walls, and one o'clock when they stopped in the market-place.

A Grand Morning Performance by the Riders, **commencing** at that very hour, was in course of announcement by the **bellman** as they set their feet upon the stones of the street. Sissy recommended that, to avoid making inquiries and **attracting** attention in the town, they should present themselves to pay at the door. If Mr. Sleary were taking the money, he would be sure to know her, and would proceed with discretion. If he were not, he would be sure to see them inside; and, knowing what he had done with the **fugitive**, would proceed with discretion still.

Therefore, they repaired, with fluttering hearts, to the well-remembered booth. The flag with the inscription SLEARY'S HORSE-RIDING was there; and the Gothic **niche** was there; but Mr. Sleary was not there. Master Kidderminster, grown too **maturely turfy** to be received by the **wildest credulity** as Cupid any more, had yielded to the **invincible** force of circumstances (and his beard), and, in the capacity of a man who made himself generally useful, presided on this occasion over the **exchequer** - having also a drum in reserve, on which to **expend** his leisure moments and **superfluous** forces. In the extreme **sharpness** of his look out for base coin, Mr. Kidderminster, as at present situated, never saw anything but money; so Sissy passed him unrecognised, and they went in.

The Emperor of Japan, on a steady old white horse stencilled with black spots, was **twirling** five wash-hand **basins** at once, as it is the favourite **recreation** of that **monarch** to do. Sissy, though well acquainted with his Royal line, had no personal knowledge of the present Emperor, and his reign was peaceful. Miss Josephine Sleary, in her celebrated graceful Equestrian Tyrolean Flower Act, was then announced by a new **clown** (who **humorously** said Cauliflower Act), and Mr. Sleary appeared, leading her in.

German

attracting: anziehend, lockend.
barns: Scheunen.
basins: Becken.
bellman: Ausrufer.
clown: Clown.
commencing: beginnend.
credulity: Leichtgläubigkeit,
Gutgläubigkeit.
exchequer: Fiskus, Kasse.
expend: aufwenden, wendet auf,
wendest auf, wenden auf, ausgeben,
wende auf.

fugitive: Flüchtling, Flüchtig.
hilly: hügelig, hüglig.
humorously: humorvoll.
invincible: unbesiegbar.
maturely: reif.
monarch: Monarch, Herrscher,
Gebieter, Herr, Hoheit, König,
Majestät, Fürst.
niche: Nische, Hohlräume, Höhlung,
Kasse, Spalte, Mauernische, Höhle,
Gewächshäuser, Aushöhlung, Höhle
im mauer.

recreation: Erholung, Umänderung, Rekreation, Pause, Entspannung, Metamorphose, Änderung. Sharpness: Schärfe, Schneidigkeit, Gewiegtheit, Gewieftheit, Gewandtheit, Gerissenheit, Schlagfertigkeit, Spitzigkeit, Verschlagenheit, Geriebenheit. superfluous: überflüssig. turfy: rasenbedeckt. twirling: wirbelnd. wildest: ungebärdigste.

Mr. Sleary had only made one cut at the Clown with his long whip-lash, and the Clown had only said, 'If you do it again, I'll throw the horse at you!' when Sissy was recognised both by father and daughter. But they got through the Act with great self-possession; and Mr. Sleary, saving for the first instant, conveyed no more expression into his locomotive eye than into his fixed one. The performance seemed a little long to Sissy and Louisa, particularly when it stopped to afford the Clown an opportunity of telling Mr. Sleary (who said 'Indeed, sir!' to all his **observations** in the **calmest** way, and with his eye on the house) about two legs sitting on three legs looking at one leg, when in came four legs, and laid hold of one leg, and up got two legs, caught hold of three legs, and threw 'em at four legs, who ran away with one leg. For, although an ingenious Allegory **relating** to a **butcher**, a three-legged **stool**, a dog, and a leg of **mutton**, this narrative consumed time; and they were in great suspense. At last, however, little fair-haired Josephine made her curtsey amid great applause; and the Clown, left alone in the ring, had just warmed himself, and said, 'Now I'll have a turn!' when Sissy was touched on the shoulder, and beckoned out.

She took Louisa with her; and they were received by Mr. Sleary in a very little private apartment, with canvas sides, a grass floor, and a wooden ceiling all aslant, on which the box company stamped their approbation, as if they were coming through. 'Thethilia,' said Mr. Sleary, who had brandy and water at hand, 'it doth me good to thee you. You wath alwayth a favourite with uth, and you've done uth credith thinth the old timeth I'm thure. You mutht thee our people, my dear, afore we thpeak of bithnith, or they'll break their hearth - ethpethially the women. Here'th Jothphine hath been and got married to E. W. B. Childerth, and thee hath got a boy, and though he'th only three yearth old, he thtickth on to any pony you can bring againtht him. He'th named The Little Wonder of Theolathtic Equitation; and if you don't hear of that boy at Athley'th, you'll hear of him at Parith. And you recollect Kidderminthter, that wath thought to be rather thweet upon yourthelf? Well. He'th married too. Married a widder. Old enough to be hith mother. Thee wath Tightrope, thee wath, and now thee'th nothing - on accounth of fat. They've got two children, tho we're thtrong in the Fairy bithnith and the Nurthery dodge. If you wath to thee our Children in the Wood, with

German

aslant: schief. beckoned: winktet, winktest, winkten, gewinkt, winkte. butcher: Fleischer, Metzger,

Schlachten, Schlachter, Erschlagen, Metzgerei, Fleischerei, Fleischhauer. calmest: stille, gelassenste, ruhigste. conveyed: versandt.

dodge: Trick, ausweichen, Winkelzug. hath: hat.

ingenious: genial, erfinderisch, ausgeklügelt, sinnreich, geistreich,

klug, tüchtig, geschult, geübt, gewandt, handlich. lash: peitsche, festbinden, binden, Wimper, schnüren, knebeln,

anbinden, zurren, fesseln, festlegen, festmachen.

locomotive: Lokomotive, Bewegend. mutton: Hammelfleisch, Schaffleisch, Hammel.

narrative: Erzählung, erzählend, Geschichte, Bericht, Schilderung, erzählerisch.

observations: Beobachtungen. pony: Pony, Steckenpferd. relating: erzählend, berichtend. stamped: frankiert, gestempelt, abgestempelt, freigemacht. stool: Hocker, Schemel, Stuhl,

Taburett, Krücke, kleiner Hocker. whip: Peitsche, peitschen, quirlen, geißeln, Geißel, schlagen, kasteien, auspeitschen, Karbatsche, Reitpeitsche, stäupen.

wooden: hölzern.

their father and mother both a dyin' on a horthe - their uncle a retheiving of 'em ath hith wardth, upon a horthe - themthelyth both a goin' a black-berryin' on a horthe - and the Robinth a coming in to cover 'em with leavth, upon a horthe you'd thay it wath the completetht thing ath ever you thet your eyeth on! And you remember Emma Gordon, my dear, ath wath a'motht a mother to you? Of courthe you do; I needn't athk. Well! Emma, thee lotht her huthband. He wath throw'd a heavy back-fall off a Elephant in a thort of a Pagoda thing ath the Thultan of the Indieth, and he never got the better of it; and thee married a thecond time - married a Cheethemonger ath fell in love with her from the front - and he'th a Overtheer and makin' a fortun.'

These various changes, Mr. Sleary, very short of breath now, related with great heartiness, and with a wonderful kind of innocence, considering what a bleary and brandy-and-watery old veteran he was. Afterwards he brought in Josephine, and E. W. B. Childers (rather deeply lined in the jaws by daylight), and the Little Wonder of Scholastic Equitation, and in a word, all the company. Amazing creatures they were in Louisa's eyes, so white and pink of complexion, so scant of dress, and so demonstrative of leg; but it was very agreeable to see them crowding about Sissy, and very natural in Sissy to be unable to refrain from

'There! Now Thethilia hath kithd all the children, and hugged all the women, and thaken handth all round with all the men, clear, every one of you, and ring in the band for the thecond part!'

As soon as they were gone, he **continued** in a low tone. 'Now, Thethilia, I don't athk to know any thecreth, but I thuppothe I may conthider thith to be Mith Thquire.'

'This is his sister. Yes.'

'And t'other on'th daughter. That'h what I mean. Hope I thee you well, mith. And I hope the Thquire'th well?'

'My father will be here soon,' said Louisa, anxious to bring him to the point. 'Is my brother safe?'

German

amazing: erstaunlich, verwundernd, erstaunend, staunenswert, staunenerregend, verblüffend. band: Bande, Band, Kapelle, Fanfare, Spielmannszug, Blaskapelle, Gruppe, Horde, Musikkapelle, Harmonie, bleary: verschwommen.

continued: fuhrt fort, fuhrst fort, fuhr fort, fortgesetzt, fuhren fort, fortgefahren, setzten fort, setztest fort, setztet fort, setzte fort, machtet

cover: Deckel, Decke, Deckung, decken, Bedeckung, Umschlag, bedecken, Abdeckung, beziehen, Abdecken, Einband. fell: fielt, fiel, fielen, fielst, fällen, fällte, scant: winzig, winzig klein, fälltet, fällten, niederschlagen,

fälltest, schlagen. heartiness: Herzlichkeit, die Herzlichkeit, die Herzhaftigkeit. hugged: umarmte. lined: liniiert, liniert.

heirateten, geheiratet, heiratetest, heiratetet. pink: rosa, Nelke, rosafarben, rosafarbig. verschwindend klein, sehr klein, sehr gering, geringfügig. short: kurz, klein, kurze, barsch, knapp, Kurzschluß. uncle: Onkel, der Onkel. veteran: Veteran, Ausgedient.

married: verheiratet, heiratete,

'Thafe and thound!' he replied. 'I want you jutht to take a peep at the Ring, **mith**, through here. Thethilia, you know the dodgeth; find a thpy-hole for yourthelf.'

They each looked through a **chink** in the boards.

'That'h Jack the Giant Killer - piethe of **comic infant** bithnith,' said Sleary. 'There'th a property-houthe, you thee, for Jack to hide in; there'th my Clown with a thauthepan-lid and a thpit, for Jack'th thervant; there'th little Jack himthelf in a thplendid thoot of **armour**; there'th two comic black thervanth twithe ath big ath the houthe, to thtand by it and to bring it in and clear it; and the Giant (a very ecthpenthive bathket one), he an't on yet. Now, do you thee 'em all?'

'Yes,' they both said.

'Look at 'em again,' said Sleary, 'look at 'em well. You thee em all? Very good. Now, mith;' he put a form for them to **sit** on; 'I have my opinionth, and the Thquire your father hath hith. I don't want to know what your brother'th been up to; ith better for me not to know. All I thay ith, the Thquire hath thtood by Thethilia, and I'll thtand by the Thquire. Your brother ith one them black thervanth.'

Louisa uttered an **exclamation**, **partly** of distress, partly of satisfaction.

'Ith a fact,' said Sleary, 'and even knowin' it, you couldn't put your finger on him. Let the Thquire come. I thall keep your brother here after the performanth. I thant undreth him, **nor** yet wath hith **paint** off. Let the Thquire come here after the performanth, or come here yourthelf after the performanth, and you thall find your brother, and have the whole plathe to **talk** to him in. Never mind the lookth of him, ath long ath he'th well hid.'

Louisa, with many **thanks** and with a **lightened** load, detained Mr. Sleary no **longer** then. She left her love for her brother, with her eyes full of tears; and she and Sissy went away until later in the afternoon.

Mr. Gradgrind arrived within an hour afterwards. He too had encountered no one whom he knew; and was now **sanguine** with Sleary's **assistance**, of

German infant: Kind, Säugling, Kleinkind,

armour: Panzer, Rüstung, Harnisch, abdecken, bewaffnen, Bewaffnung, abschirmen, Bewehrung, abblenden, Panzerung, Küraß.

assistance: Unterstützung, Beistand, Hilfe, Mithilfe, Assistenz.

chink: Ritze.

comic: komisch, spaßhaft, drollig, lustig, witzig, Komiker, humorvoll, humoristisch, heiter, Comik, schalkhaft.
exclamation: Ausruf. Ding, Baby, Kleines Kind.

ith: thermal rate current.

lightened: hellte, hellte auf, hellten,
hellten auf, helltest, helltest auf,
geleuchtet, helltet auf, leuchtete auf,
leuchteten, leuchteten auf.
longer: Länger.
nor: noch, auch nicht, weder noch.
paint: malen, Farbe, anstreichen,
streichen, bemalen, lackieren, Lack.

färben, Anstrich, die Farbe.

partly: teils, teilweise, zum Teil.
sanguine: heiter, optimistisch.
sit: sitzen, sitzt, sitze, brüten, sich
setzen.
talk: reden, sprechen, redet, redest,
Rede, Gespräch, Gerede, Plauderei,
quatschen, plaudern, Geplauder.
thanks: Dank, Danke, dankt, Bedankt,
Dankbrief, dankeschön.

getting his disgraced son to Liverpool in the night. As neither of the three could be his companion without almost identifying him under any disguise, he prepared a letter to a correspondent whom he could trust, beseeching him to ship the bearer off at any cost, to North or South America, or any distant part of the world to which he could be the most speedily and privately dispatched.

This done, they walked about, waiting for the Circus to be quite vacated; not only by the audience, but by the company and by the horses. After watching it a long time, they saw Mr. Sleary bring out a chair and sit down by the side-door, smoking; as if that were his signal that they might approach.

'Your thervant, Thquire,' was his cautious salutation as they passed in. 'If you want me you'll find me here. You muthn't mind your thon having a comic livery on.'

They all three went in; and Mr. Gradgrind sat down forlorn, on the Clown's performing chair in the middle of the ring. On one of the back benches, remote in the subdued light and the strangeness of the place, sat the villainous whelp, sulky to the last, whom he had the misery to call his son.

In a preposterous coat, like a beadle's, with **cuffs** and **flaps** exaggerated to an unspeakable extent; in an immense waistcoat, knee-breeches, buckled shoes, and a mad cocked hat; with nothing fitting him, and everything of coarse material, moth-eaten and full of holes; with seams in his black face, where fear and heat had started through the greasy composition daubed all over it; anything so grimly, detestably, ridiculously shameful as the whelp in his comic livery, Mr. Gradgrind never could by any other means have believed in, weighable and measurable fact though it was. And one of his model children had come to this!

At first the whelp would not draw any nearer, but **persisted** in remaining up there by himself. Yielding at length, if any concession so sullenly made can be called yielding, to the entreaties of Sissy - for Louisa he disowned altogether - he came down, bench by bench, until he stood in the sawdust, on the verge of the circle, as far as possible, within its limits from where his father sat.

German

benches: Bänke, Sitzplätze, Sessel, Sitzbänke. beseeching: beschwörend, ersuchend. buckled: angeschnallt, schnallte zu, zugeschnallt. cocked: richtete auf. concession: Konzession. Zugeständnis. cuffs: Manschetten. daubed: beschmierte, verschmierte. detestably: abscheulich, abscheuliche. fitting: passend, Fitting, konform,

gehörig, gleich, anliegend, Anprobe, entsprechend. flaps: Klappen, Schläge. greasy: fettig, schmierig, fett, geil, schmuddelig, schlüpfrig, schweinisch, schmutzig, schmalzig, fettähnlich, feist. grimly: grimmig. holes: Löcher. livery: Livree. measurable: messbar, absehbar. persisted: beharrt, beharrte, beharrten, weighable: wägbar.

beharrtest, beharrtet. seams: Fugen, Säume. strangeness: Seltsamkeit, Fremdartigkeit, Merkwürdigkeit, Fremdheit, Eigenart, Sonderbarkeit, Eigentümlichkeit. unspeakable: unsäglich, unaussprechlich, unsagbar, entsetzlich. vacated: aufgegeben. verge: Rand.

'How was this done?' asked the father.

'How was what done?' moodily answered the son.

'This robbery,' said the father, raising his voice upon the word.

'I forced the **safe** myself over night, and shut it up ajar before I went away. I had had the **key** that was found, made long before. I dropped it that morning, that it might be **supposed** to have been used. I didn't take the money all at once. I pretended to put my balance away every night, but I didn't. Now you know all about it.'

'If a **thunderbolt** had fallen on me,' said the father, 'it would have shocked me less than this!'

'I don't see why,' grumbled the son. 'So many people are **employed** in **situations** of trust; so many people, out of so many, will be dishonest. I have heard you talk, a hundred times, of its being a law. How can I help **laws**? You have comforted others with such things, father. Comfort yourself!'

The father buried his face in his hands, and the son stood in his disgraceful **grotesqueness**, biting straw: his hands, with the black partly worn away inside, looking like the hands of a **monkey**. The evening was fast closing in; and from time to time, he turned the **whites** of his eyes **restlessly** and impatiently towards his father. They were the only parts of his face that showed any life or **expression**, the **pigment** upon it was so thick.

'You must be got to Liverpool, and sent abroad.'

'I suppose I must. I can't be more miserable anywhere,' whimpered the whelp, 'than I have been here, ever since I can remember. That's one thing.'

Mr. Gradgrind went to the door, and returned with Sleary, to whom he submitted the question, How to get this deplorable **object** away?

'Why, I've been thinking of it, Thquire. There'th not muth time to lothe, tho you muth thay yeth or no. Ith over twenty mileth to the **rail**. There'th a coath in half an hour, that goeth to the rail, 'purpothe to cath the mail **train**. That train will take him right to Liverpool.'

German

employed: beschäftigt, angestellt, berufstätig, beschäftigte. expression: Ausdruck, Äußerung, Miene, Redensart, Sprichwort, Bezeichnung, Gesicht, Redewendung, Äußere, Aussehen, Formulierung. grotesqueness: Groteske. key: Schlüssel, taste, Tonart, Paßfeder, Lösung, Tonleiter, Klaviertaste,

Gamme.

laws: Gesetze.

monkey: Affe, der Affe.
object: Objekt, Gegenstand, Ding,
widersprechen, protestieren, Ziel,
bestreiten, Zweck.
pigment: Farbstoff, Pigment.
rail: Schiene, Geländer, Reling,
restlessly: rastlose, ruhelos, unruhig.
safe: sicher, Geldschrank, Tresor,
ungefährlich, Safe, Schließfach, der
Safe, gefahrlos, unversehrt,
Panzerschrank, Wertegelass.
situations: Lagen, Situationen.

supposed: vermeintlich, vermutete, vermuteten, vermutetest, vermutet, vermutetet, angeblich, vorausgesetzt, unterstellt. thunderbolt: Blitz. train: Zug, abrichten, dressieren, trainieren, Eisenbahnzug, ausbilden, heranbilden, Zugabteil, üben,

son: Sohn, der Sohn.

repetieren, proben. whites: das Weizenauszugsmehl, weiß, weiß Fluß.

'But look at him,' groaned Mr. Gradgrind. 'Will any coach - '

'I don't mean that he thould go in the comic livery,' said Sleary. 'Thay the word, and I'll make a Jothkin of him, out of the wardrobe, in five minutes.'

'I don't understand,' said Mr. Gradgrind.

'A Jothkin - a Carter. Make up your mind quick, Thquire. There'll be beer to feth. I've never met with nothing but beer ath'll ever clean a comic blackamoor.'

Mr. Gradgrind rapidly assented; Mr. Sleary rapidly turned out from a box, a smock frock, a felt hat, and other essentials; the whelp rapidly changed clothes behind a screen of baize; Mr. Sleary rapidly brought beer, and washed him white again.

'Now,' said Sleary, 'come along to the coath, and jump up behind; I'll go with you there, and they'll thuppothe you one of my people. Thay farewell to your family, and tharp'th the word.' With which he **delicately** retired.

'Here is your letter,' said Mr. Gradgrind. 'All necessary means will be provided for you. Atone, by repentance and better conduct, for the shocking action you have **committed**, and the dreadful **consequences** to which it has led. Give me your hand, my poor boy, and may God forgive you as I do!'

The culprit was moved to a few **abject** tears by these words and their pathetic tone. But, when Louisa opened her arms, he repulsed her afresh.

'Not you. I don't want to have anything to say to you!'

'O Tom, Tom, do we end so, after all my love!'

'After all your love!' he returned, obdurately. 'Pretty love! Leaving old Bounderby to himself, and packing my best friend Mr. Harthouse off, and going home just when I was in the greatest danger. Pretty love that! Coming out with every word about our having gone to that place, when you saw the net was gathering round me. Pretty love that! You have regularly given me up. You never cared for me.'

'Tharp'th the word!' said Sleary, at the door.

German

conduct: leiten, Verhalten, führen,

Benehmen, dirigieren, Betragen,

vertrautest an.

abject: elend, erbärmlich, gemein, infam, jämmerlich, verächtlich. afresh: wieder, von neuem, abermals, erneut, wiederholt, zurück, abermalig. atone: büßen.

baize: Fries. beer: Bier, Pilsener, Pils, das Bier, Hopfenblütetee, Lager.

committed: anvertraut, vertrautet an, gebunden, gezwungen, unfrei, vertraute an, vertrauten an,

Gebahren, Führung, Aufführung, consequences: Folgen, Konsequenzen, rapidly: schnell. Wirkung, Effekte. danger: Gefahr. delicately: empfindlich, lecker. essentials: Hauptsachen. frock: Kutte, Kittel, Kleid, Kleidchen. gathering: Versammlung, Sammeln,

Erfassung, Zusammenkunft, Schwarm, Einholen, Einziehen, Zusammensein, Gewühl, Masse,

obdurately: verstockt.

repentance: Reue, Buße, Einkehr, Selbstbespiegelung, Besinnung. smock: Kittel.

wardrobe: Garderobe, Kleiderschrank, Vorrat Kleidungsstücke, Kleiderbestand.

They all **confusedly** went out: Louisa crying to him that she **forgave** him, and loved him still, and that he would one day be sorry to have left her so, and glad to think of these her last words, far away: when some one ran against them. Mr. Gradgrind and Sissy, who were both before him while his sister yet clung to his shoulder, stopped and recoiled.

For, there was Bitzer, out of breath, his thin lips parted, his thin nostrils distended, his white eyelashes quivering, his colourless face more colourless than ever, as if he ran himself into a white heat, when other people ran themselves into a glow. There he stood, panting and heaving, as if he had never stopped since the night, now long ago, when he had run them down before.

'I'm sorry to interfere with your plans,' said Bitzer, shaking his head, 'but I can't allow myself to be done by horse-riders. I must have young Mr. Tom; he mustn't be got away by horse-riders; here he is in a smock frock, and I must have him!'

By the **collar**, too, it seemed. For, so he took possession of him.

German

verzieht, vergaben, vergabst, vergabt,

eyelashes: Wimpern.

allow: erlauben, erlaube, erlaubt, erlaubst, gestatten, lassen, gestattest, gestatte, gestattet, zulassen, gewähren. collar: Kragen, Halsband, Leine, Zügel, der Kragen, Halskragen, kleineKragen, Zaum, Longe, Bund. colourless: farblos, glanzlos, ungefärbt. confusedly: verworren.

ago: vor, her, vorher.

distended: ausgedehnt.

frock: Kutte, Kittel, Kleid, Kleidchen. glow: glühen, Glut, brennen, Leuchten, Feuer, erglühen, Inbrunst. heat: Hitze, Wärme, heizen, Glut, erhitzen, erwärmen, Inbrunst, Feuer, Hitzigkeit, Läufigkeit, Brunst. heaving: hebend, hochhebend. interfere: eingreifen, sich einmischen,

forgave: verziehst, verziehen, verzieh, myself: mich, ich selbst, mir, mir selbst, mich selbst, ichselber,

quivering: bebend, zitternd, zitterend. ran: lieft, liefst, liefen, lief, rannten, rannte, ranntet, ranntest, eilte, eiltet, eiltest.

shoulder: Schulter, Achsel, schultern, tragen, die Schulter, Bankett, Seitenstreifen.

smock: Kittel.

CHAPTER VIII

PHILOSOPHICAL

They went back into the **booth**, Sleary **shutting** the door to keep intruders out. Bitzer, still holding the paralysed culprit by the collar, stood in the Ring, blinking at his old patron through the darkness of the twilight.

'Bitzer,' said Mr. Gradgrind, broken down, and miserably submissive to him, 'have you a heart?'

'The circulation, sir,' returned Bitzer, smiling at the oddity of the question, 'couldn't be carried on without one. No man, sir, acquainted with the facts established by Harvey relating to the circulation of the blood, can doubt that I have a heart.'

'Is it accessible,' **cried** Mr. Gradgrind, 'to any **compassionate** influence?'

'It is accessible to Reason, sir,' returned the excellent young man. 'And to nothing else.'

They stood looking at each other; Mr. Gradgrind's face as white as the pursuer's.

German

culprit: Schuldige, der Schuldige, acquainted: bekannt, mitgeteilt, teilte mit, teilten mit, teiltest mit, teiltet blinking: blinkend, Blinken. booth: Stand, Bude, Kabine, Hütte. collar: Kragen, Halsband, Leine, Zügel, der Kragen, Halskragen, kleineKragen, Zaum, Longe, Bund. compassionate: mitleidig, mitfühlend, barmherzig, gnädig, karitativ, teilnahmsvoll. cried: geschrieen, schrie.

darkness: Dunkelheit, Finsternis, Halbdunkel, Dämmerlicht, Dämmerung. miserably: elend, jämmerlich. oddity: Seltsamkeit, Kuriosität, Sonderbarkeit. paralysed: gelähmt, lähmte, lähmten, lähmtet, lähmtest, lahm. patron: Schirmherr, Gönner, Förderer, Mäzen, Patron, Vorgesetzte,

relating: erzählend, berichtend. shutting: Schließend. smiling: Lächelnd. submissive: gehorsam, unterwürfig, untergeordnete, geduldig, gelassen, hündisch, untergebene, untertänig, untergeben. twilight: Dämmerung, Zwielicht, Abenddämmerung, Dämmerlicht, Finsternis, Halbdunkel, Glühen,

Beschützer.

Flimmern.

'What **motive** - even what motive in reason - can you have for **preventing** the escape of this wretched youth,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'and **crushing** his miserable father? See his sister here. Pity us!'

'Sir,' returned Bitzer, in a very business-like and **logical** manner, 'since you ask me what motive I have in reason, for taking young Mr. Tom back to Coketown, it is only reasonable to let you know. I have suspected young Mr. Tom of this bank-robbery from the first. I had had my eye upon him before that time, for I knew his ways. I have kept my observations to myself, but I have made them; and I have got ample **proofs** against him now, besides his running away, and besides his own **confession**, which I was just in time to overhear. I had the pleasure of watching your house yesterday morning, and following you here. I am going to take young Mr. Tom back to Coketown, in order to deliver him over to Mr. Bounderby. Sir, I have no doubt whatever that Mr. Bounderby will then **promote** me to young Mr. Tom's situation. And I wish to have his situation, sir, for it will be a rise to me, and will do me good.'

'If this is solely a question of self-interest with you - ' Mr. Gradgrind began.

'I beg your pardon for interrupting you, sir,' returned Bitzer; 'but I am sure you know that the whole social system is a question of self-interest. What you must always appeal to, is a person's self-interest. It's your only hold. We are so **constituted**. I was brought up in that **catechism** when I was very young, sir, as you are aware.'

'What **sum** of money,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'will you set against your expected promotion?'

'Thank you, sir,' returned Bitzer, 'for **hinting** at the proposal; but I will not set any sum against it. Knowing that your clear head would **propose** that alternative, I have gone over the calculations in my mind; and I find that to **compound** a felony, even on very high terms indeed, would not be as safe and good for me as my improved **prospects** in the Bank.'

'Bitzer,' said Mr. Gradgrind, stretching out his hands as though he would have said, See how miserable I am! 'Bitzer, I have but one chance left to soften

German

logical: logisch, folgerichtig.

catechism: Katechismus, Katechese, Religionsunterricht.
compound: Verbindung,
zusammengesetzt, Präparat,
Kompositum.
confession: Geständnis, Bekenntnis,
Beichte, Eingeständnis.
constituted: zusammengestellt.
crushing: Zertrümmerung,
Zermalmung, zerdrückend,
Schmähung, Quetschung.
hinting: anspielend, andeuten.

motive: Motiv, Beweggrund, Grund, Veranlassung, Motivation, Begründung, Antrieb, Anlaß, Ursache. preventing: verhindernd, hindernd, Hindern, zuvorkommend, vorbeugend, Abhalten. promote: befördern, befördre, beförderst, befördere, befördert, avancieren, fördern, promovieren. proofs: Beweis, Fest, Alkoholgehalt, Beweise, Korrektur, Probe, Prüfung, Sicher.

propose: vorschlagen, schlage vor, schlagen vor, schlägst vor, schlagt vor, beantragen, beantragt, beantrage, beantragst, vorsetzen, vorlegen.

prospects: Aussichten, Perspektiven, Sichtet.

sum: Summe, Betrag, Addition, Aneinanderreihung, Rechenaufgabe, Ergebnis.

you. You were many years at my school. If, in remembrance of the pains **bestowed** upon you there, you can **persuade** yourself in any degree to disregard your present interest and release my son, I entreat and pray you to give him the benefit of that remembrance.'

'I really wonder, sir,' rejoined the old **pupil** in an **argumentative** manner, 'to find you taking a position so **untenable**. My schooling was paid for; it was a bargain; and when I came away, the bargain ended.'

It was a fundamental principle of the Gradgrind philosophy that everything was to be paid for. Nobody was ever on any account to give anybody anything, or render anybody help without purchase. Gratitude was to be **abolished**, and the virtues springing from it were not to be. Every inch of the existence of **mankind**, from birth to death, was to be a bargain across a **counter**. And if we didn't get to Heaven that way, it was not a politico-economical place, and we had no business there.

'I don't deny,' added Bitzer, 'that my schooling was cheap. But that comes right, sir. I was made in the cheapest market, and have to dispose of myself in the dearest.'

He was a little troubled here, by Louisa and Sissy crying.

'Pray don't do that,' said he, 'it's of no use doing that: it only **worries**. You seem to think that I have some **animosity** against young Mr. Tom; whereas I have none at all. I am only going, on the reasonable grounds I have mentioned, to take him back to Coketown. If he was to **resist**, I should set up the cry of Stop thief! But, he won't resist, you may **depend** upon it.'

Mr. Sleary, who with his mouth open and his rolling eye as **immovably jammed** in his head as his fixed one, had listened to these doctrines with **profound** attention, here **stepped** forward.

'Thquire, you know perfectly well, and your daughter knowth perfectly well (better than you, becauthe I thed it to her), that I didn't know what your thon had done, and that I didn't want to know - I thed it wath better not, though I only thought, then, it wath thome thkylarking. However, thith young man

German

Schalter, Hinterkappe.

abolished: schafftet ab, abgeschafft, schafften ab, schafftest ab, schaffte ab.

animosity: Feindseligkeit, Animosität, Haß, Feindschaft.

argumentative: streitsüchtig, streitlustig, umstritten, zänkisch, zanksüchtig.

bestowed: verliehen, spendete, schenktet, schenktest, schenkten, geschenkt, schenkte.

counter: Zähler, Ladentisch, Theke,

depend: abhängen, hänge ab, hängt ab, hängst ab, hängen ab, von der Situation abhängend. immovably: unbeweglich. jammed: geklemmt. mankind: Menschheit. persuade: überreden, überredet, überrede, überredest, überzeugen, überzeugt, überzeuge, überzeugst, bereden, einwickeln, herumkriegen. profound: tief, tiefschürfend, gründlich, tiefsinnig, weise, innig, zärtlich, profund, tiefgründig, tiefgehend, tiefdenkend.
pupil: Schüler, Pupille, Schülerin, Lehrling.
resist: widerstehen, widerstehst, widerstehe, widersteht, sich versetzen, Widerstand leisten.
stepped: gestuft.
untenable: unhaltbar.
worries: kopfzerbrechen, sorgen,

having made it known to be a robbery of a bank, why, that'h a theriouth thing; muth too theriouth a thing for me to compound, ath thith young man hath very properly called it. Conthequently, Thquire, you muthn't quarrel with me if I take thith young man'th thide, and thay he'th right and there'th no help for it. But I tell you what I'll do, Thquire; I'll drive your thon and thith young man over to the rail, and prevent expothure here. I can't conthent to do more, but I'll do that.'

Fresh lamentations from Louisa, and deeper affliction on Mr. Gradgrind's part, followed this **desertion** of them by their last friend. But, Sissy glanced at him with great attention; nor did she in her own breast misunderstand him. As they were all going out again, he favoured her with one slight roll of his movable eye, desiring her to linger behind. As he locked the door, he said excitedly:

'The Thquire thtood by you, Thethilia, and I'll thtand by the Thquire. More than that: thith ith a prethiouth rathcal, and belongth to that bluthtering Cove that my people nearly pitht out o' winder. It'll be a dark night; I've got a horthe that'll do anything but thpeak; I've got a pony that'll go fifteen mile an hour with Childerth driving of him; I've got a dog that'll keep a man to one plathe fourand-twenty hourth. Get a word with the young Thquire. Tell him, when he theeth our horthe begin to danthe, not to be afraid of being thpilt, but to look out for a pony-gig coming up. Tell him, when he theeth that gig clothe by, to jump down, and it'll take him off at a rattling pathe. If my dog leth thith young man thtir a **peg** on foot, I give him leave to go. And if my horthe ever thtirth from that thpot where he beginth a danthing, till the morning - I don't know him? -Tharp'th the word!'

The word was so sharp, that in ten minutes Mr. Childers, sauntering about the market-place in a pair of slippers, had his cue, and Mr. Sleary's equipage was ready. It was a fine sight, to behold the learned dog barking round it, and Mr. Sleary **instructing** him, with his one **practicable** eye, that Bitzer was the object of his particular attentions. Soon after dark they all three got in and started; the learned dog (a formidable creature) already pinning Bitzer with his eye, and sticking close to the wheel on his side, that he might be ready for him in the event of his showing the slightest disposition to alight.

German

affliction: Leid, Kummer, Bedrängnis. alight: sich niederlassen. clothe: kleiden, kleide, kleidet, an, kleidest an, kleiden an, kleide an, bekleidest. cue: Billardstock, Stichwort, Queue, Aufruf. desertion: Fahnenflucht, Verlassen, Desertion, Abtrennung, Desertition. equipage: Ausrüstung. gig: Gig, Gigboot, Auftritt, das Gig,

der Auftritt, die Gig. instructing: unterrichtend, anweisend, Bolz, Spieß, Feder, Griffel, Haken, einweisend, instruierend, anleitend. kleidest, ankleiden, bekleiden, kleidet linger: verweilen, verweilst, verweilt, verweile, sich aufhalten, bleiben, zögern, dauern, stehenbleiben, fortdauern, fortwähren. misunderstand: missverstehen, mißverstehe, mißverstehst, mißversteht. movable: beweglich, aufzuheben,

pinning: Befestigen, Aufsteckend, Anheftend. practicable: durchführbar, gangbar, praktikabel, ausführbar. sauntering: schlendernd, bummelnd, bummeln, flanieren, geschlender, schlendern. slippers: Pantoffeln, Schlappen.

peg: Pflock, Keil, Zapfen, Nagel, Stift,

The other three sat up at the **inn** all night in great suspense. At **eight** o'clock in the morning Mr. Sleary and the dog reappeared: both in high spirits.

'All right, Thquire!' said Mr. Sleary, 'your thon may be aboard-a- thip by thith time. Childerth took him off, an hour and a half after we left there latht night. The horthe danthed the polka till he wath dead beat (he would have walthed if he hadn't been in harneth), and then I gave him the word and he went to thleep comfortable. When that prethiouth young Rathcal thed he'd go for'ard afoot, the dog hung on to hith neck-hankercher with all four legth in the air and pulled him down and rolled him over. Tho he come back into the drag, and there he that, 'till I turned the horthe'th head, at half-patht thixth thith morning.'

Mr. Gradgrind overwhelmed him with thanks, of course; and hinted as delicately as he could, at a handsome **remuneration** in money.

'I don't want money mythelf, Thquire; but Childerth ith a family man, and if you wath to like to offer him a five-pound **note**, it mightn't be unactheptable. Likewithe if you wath to thtand a collar for the dog, or a thet of bellth for the horthe, I thould be very glad to take 'em. Brandy and water I alwayth take.' He had already called for a glass, and now called for another. 'If you wouldn't think it going too far, Thquire, to make a little thpread for the company at about three and thixth ahead, not reckoning Luth, it would make 'em happy.'

All these little tokens of his gratitude, Mr. Gradgrind very willingly undertook to render. Though he thought them far too slight, he said, for such a service.

'Very well, Thquire; then, if you'll only give a Horthe-riding, a bethpeak, whenever you can, you'll more than balanthe the account. Now, Thquire, if your daughter will ethcuthe me, I thould like one parting word with you.'

Louisa and Sissy withdrew into an adjoining room; Mr. Sleary, stirring and drinking his brandy and water as he stood, went on:

'Thquire, - you don't need to be told that dogth ith wonderful animalth.'

'Their instinct,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'is surprising.'

dreggen.

eight: acht.

German

inn: Wirtshaus, Gasthaus, Herberge,

Gasthof, Café, Bauernwirtshaus,

Bauerngasthaus, Ausschank,

Schankwirtschaft.

Gastwirtschaft, Ausflugslokal,

adjoining: angrenzend, anstoßend, benachbart.

afoot: zu Fuß, im Gange, in gang, auf den Beinen.

ahead: voraus, voran, vorwärts, zuvor, vorne, vorauf, hervor, früher.

beat: schlagen, schlag, hauen, Schwebung, klopfen, Runde, einen

drag: ziehen, zieht, ziehe, ziehst, schleppen, schleppst, schleppt,

note: Notiz, Note, Anmerkung, Klaps geben. Aufzeichnung, notieren, anmerken, Vermerk, Kommentar, Geldschein, Karte, Eintragung. schleppe, nachschleppen, zerren, polka: Polka.

pulled: gezogen, zogst, zogen, zog, zogt, gezerrt, zerrtet, zerrtest, zerrte, zerrten, riß.

remuneration: Vergütung, Bezahlung, Entgelt, Belohnung, Entschädigung, Entlohnung.

tokens: Zeichen.

undertook: unternahm, unternahmen, unternahmst, unternahmt.

withdrew: zog zurück, zogen zurück, zogst zurück, zogt zurück, entzogen, entzogst, entzog, entzogt.

'Whatever you call it - and I'm bletht if I know what to call it' - said Sleary, 'it ith athtonithing. The way in whith a dog'll find you - the dithtanthe he'll come!'

'His scent,' said Mr. Gradgrind, 'being so fine.'

'I'm bletht if I know what to call it,' repeated Sleary, shaking his head, 'but I have had dogth find me, Thquire, in a way that made me think whether that dog hadn't gone to another dog, and thed, "You don't happen to know a perthon of the name of Thleary, do you? Perthon of the name of Thleary, in the Horthe-Riding way - thtout man - game eye?" And whether that dog mightn't have thed, "Well, I can't thay I know him mythelf, but I know a dog that I think would be likely to be acquainted with him." And whether that dog mightn't have thought it over, and thed, "Thleary, Thleary! O yeth, to be thure! A friend of mine menthioned him to me at one time. I can get you hith addreth directly." In conthequenth of my being afore the public, and going about tho muth, you thee, there mutht be a number of dogth acquainted with me, Thquire, that I don't know!'

Mr. Gradgrind seemed to be quite confounded by this speculation.

'Any way,' said Sleary, after putting his lips to his brandy and water, 'ith fourteen month ago, Thquire, thinthe we wath at Chethter. We wath getting up our Children in the Wood one morning, when there cometh into our Ring, by the thtage door, a dog. He had travelled a long way, he wath in a very bad condithon, he wath lame, and pretty well blind. He went round to our children, one after another, as if he wath a theeking for a child he know'd; and then he come to me, and throwd hithelf up behind, and thtood on hith two forelegth, weak ath he wath, and then he wagged hith tail and died. Thquire, that dog wath Merrylegth.'

'Sissy's father's dog!'

'Thethilia'th father'th old dog. Now, Thquire, I can take my oath, from my **knowledge** of that dog, that that man wath **dead** - and buried - afore that dog come back to me. Joth'phine and Childerth and me talked it over a long time, whether I thould **write** or not. But we **agreed**, "No. There'th nothing comfortable

German

died: gestorben, starbt, starbst,

agreed: zugestimmt, stimmtet zu, stimmten zu, stimmte zu, stimmtest zu, vereinbarten, vereinbartet, vereinbartest, vereinbartet, vereinbart, kam überein.

bad: schlecht, böse, schlimm, übel, faul, tückisch, niederträchtig, hinterlistig, hinterhältig, heimtückisch, faulig.

dead: tot, gestorben, außer betrieb, abgestorben, matt, tote, sterblich, verstorben, spannungslos.

starben, starb, krepierten, krepierte, krepiertet, krepiertest, krepiert. fourteen: vierzehn. game: Spiel, Wild, Wildbret, Partie, Energisch, das Spiel, Glücksspiel,

Spielchen, Aufführung, Runde. happen: geschehen, geschiehst, geschieh, gescheht, geschehe, passieren, passiert, passiere,

passierst, sich ereignen, vorkommen. knowledge: Wissen, Kenntnis, Wissenschaft, Kenntnisse, Mitwissen, Fachwissen, Gelehrtheit, Erkenntnis, Sachverstand, das wissen, Begriff. month: Monat, der Monat.

tail: Schwanz, Schweif, Rute, Wedel, Beschatten, Ende, Sterz, Schleppe, Lunte, Fahne, Bürzel.

wagged: gewackelt.

write: schreiben, schreibt, schreibst, schreibe, verfassen, verfasse, verfaßt, abfassen, fasse ab, faßt ab, fassen ab.

to tell; why unthettle her mind, and make her unhappy?" Tho, whether her father **bathely** detherted her; or whether he broke **hith** own **heart** alone, rather than pull her down along with him; never will be known, now, Thquire, till - no, not till we know how the dogth findth uth out!'

'She **keeps** the **bottle** that he sent her for, to this hour; and she will believe in his affection to the last moment of her life,' said Mr. Gradgrind.

'It theemth to prethent two thingth to a **perthon**, don't it, Thquire?' said Mr. Sleary, **musing** as he looked down into the depths of his brandy and water: 'one, that there ith a love in the world, not all Thelf-interetht after all, but thomething very different; t'other, that it bath a way of ith own of **calculating** or not calculating, whith thomehow or another ith at leatht ath **hard** to give a name to, ath the wayth of the dogth ith!'

Mr. Gradgrind looked out of window, and made no reply. Mr. Sleary **emptied** his **glass** and recalled the ladies.

'Thethilia my dear, **kith** me and **good**-bye! Mith Thquire, to thee you **treating** of her like a thithter, and a thithter that you trutht and honour with all your heart and more, ith a very pretty thight to me. I **hope** your brother may live to be better detherving of you, and a **greater** comfort to you. Thquire, thake handth, firtht and latht! Don't be croth with uth poor vagabondth. People mutht be amuthed. They can't be alwayth a **learning**, nor yet they can't be alwayth a working, they an't made for it. You mutht have uth, Thquire. Do the withe thing and the kind thing too, and make the betht of uth; not the wurtht!'

'And I never thought before,' said Mr. Sleary, putting his head in at the door again to say it, 'that I wath tho muth of a Cackler!'

German

good-bye: Abschied.

bath: Bad, Badewanne.
bottle: Flasche, Einmachen, Abfüllen,
Konservieren, Füllen, Anzapfen, auf
Flaschen ziehen, Einbüchsen, die
Flasche.
calculating: berechnend, kalkulierend,
rechnend, errechnend,
einkalkulierend, eigennützig,
rechnen.
emptied: leerte.
glass: Glas, Gläsern, Spiegel,

Verglasen, das Glas.

greater: grösser.
hard: hart, schwer, fest, schwierig,
anstrengend, stark.
heart: Herz, Gemüt, Blutpumpe, das
Herz.
hope: Hoffnung, hoffen, hofft, hoffst,
hoffe, wünschen, schmachten,
verlangen, erhoffen, sich sehnen, die
Hoffnung.
ith: thermal rate current.
keeps: behält, bewahrt auf, bewahrt,

hütet, behütet, hält auf.
kith: die Bekannten, Freund.
learning: Lernend, Lernen,
Gelehrtheit, Aneignen, erlernend,
Kenntnis, Sachverstand, Anlernen,
Wissen.
musing: Nachdenken, Nachsinnen,
Sinnen, Grübeln, Sinnieren.
tho: obwohl.
treating: behandelnd.

CHAPTER IX

FINAL

It is a dangerous thing to see anything in the sphere of a vain blusterer, before the vain blusterer sees it himself. Mr. Bounderby felt that Mrs. Sparsit had audaciously anticipated him, and presumed to be wiser than he. Inappeasably indignant with her for her triumphant discovery of Mrs. Pegler, he turned this presumption, on the part of a woman in her dependent position, over and over in his mind, until it accumulated with turning like a great snowball. At last he made the discovery that to discharge this highly connected female - to have it in his power to say, 'She was a woman of family, and wanted to stick to me, but I wouldn't have it, and got rid of her' - would be to get the utmost possible amount of crowning glory out of the connection, and at the same time to punish Mrs. Sparsit according to her deserts.

Filled **fuller** than ever, with this great idea, Mr. Bounderby came in to **lunch**, and sat himself down in the dining-room of former days, where his portrait was. Mrs. Sparsit sat by the fire, with her foot in her cotton stirrup, little thinking whither she was **posting**.

Since the Pegler affair, this gentlewoman had covered her pity for Mr. Bounderby with a veil of quiet melancholy and contrition. In virtue thereof, it

German

affair: Angelegenheit, Sache, Affäre, Ding, Beziehung, Verbindung, Kopplung, Fall, Werk. anticipated: nahm vorweg, vorweggenommen, nahmt vorweg, nahmst vorweg, nahmen vorweg, antizipierte, antizipiert, antizipiertest, lunch: Mittagessen, Lunch, lunchen, antizipierten, antizipiertet, ahnte voraus. audaciously: kühn. blusterer: Schimpfer, Polterer. crowning: krönend.

dependent: abhängig, abhängige, abhängig von, unfrei. fuller: Voller. gentlewoman: Vornehme Dame. glory: Ruhm, Herrlichkeit, Glorie, Pracht, Ehre, Berühmtheit. das Mittagessen, essen. posting: Buchung, Postzustellung. presumed: setzten voraus, setztest voraus, setztet voraus, vorausgesetzt, triumphant: triumphierend, siegreich, setzte voraus, vermuteten, vermutet,

presumption: Vermutung, Annahme, Vermessenheit, Übermut, Überheblichkeit, Glaube, Eingebung, Vermuten, Anspruch, Annehmen, Vorgefühl. rid: befreien. sees: Sieht, sägt. snowball: Schneeball, Schlinge, Wasserholder. erfolgreich, siegestrunken, triumphal.

vermutete, vermutetet, vermutetest.

had become her habit to assume a woful look, which woful look she now bestowed upon her patron.

'What's the matter now, ma'am?' said Mr. Bounderby, in a very short, rough way.

'Pray, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit, 'do not bite my nose off.'

'Bite your nose off, ma'am?' repeated Mr. Bounderby. 'Your nose!' meaning, as Mrs. Sparsit **conceived**, that it was too developed a nose for the purpose. After which **offensive implication**, he cut himself a **crust** of bread, and threw the knife down with a noise.

Mrs. Sparsit took her foot out of her stirrup, and said, 'Mr. Bounderby, sir!'

'Well, ma'am?' retorted Mr. Bounderby. 'What are you staring at?'

'May I ask, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit, 'have you been ruffled this morning?'

'Yes, ma'am.'

'May I inquire, sir,' pursued the injured woman, 'whether I am the unfortunate cause of your having lost your temper?'

'Now, I'll tell you what, ma'am,' said Bounderby, 'I am not come here to be bullied. A female may be highly connected, but she can't be permitted to **bother** and **badger** a man in my position, and I am not going to put up with it.' (Mr. Bounderby felt it necessary to get on: **foreseeing** that if he allowed of details, he would be beaten.)

Mrs. Sparsit first **elevated**, then knitted, her Coriolanian eyebrows; gathered up her work into its proper basket; and rose.

'Sir,' said she, majestically. 'It is **apparent** to me that I am in your way at present. I will **retire** to my own apartment.'

'Allow me to open the door, ma'am.'

'Thank you, sir; I can do it for myself.'

'You had better allow me, ma'am,' said Bounderby, passing her, and getting his hand upon the lock; 'because I can take the opportunity of saying a word to you, before you go. Mrs. Sparsit, ma'am, I rather think you are **cramped** here, do

German

apparent: anscheinend, scheinbar, offenbar, offensichtlich, ersichtlich. badger: Dachs, verladen, weg ekeln, sich eklig benehmen, vergraulen, verarschen, streiten, plagen, foppen, eitern, belästigen. bite: Biss, beißen, bissen, zubeissen, anbeißen, Happen, stechen, schneiden, Knacks.

bother: belästigen, stören, genieren, Umstände, Kram, Mühe, viel Mühe, lästig werden, beengen, Getue, behindern.

conceived: ersann, empfangen.

cramped: verkrampft, beengt, eng.

crust: Kruste, Schorf, Rinde, Pappen,

Borke, Schorfig werden.

elevated: erhaben, erhöht, gehoben,

hoben hoch, hoben, hob hoch, hob,

hobt, hobst, hobt hoch, hobst hoch.

foreseeing: voraussehend, absehend.

implication: Implikation,

Verwicklung.

mrs: Frau.

nose: Nase, die Nase, Geruch, Geruchsnerv, Gerüche, Duft, Geruchssinn. offensive: offensiv, Anstößig, angreifend, beleidigend, abstoßend, aggressiv, widerwärtig, gewaltsam. retire: pensionieren, pensioniert, pensioniere, pensionierst, ausscheiden, scheidest aus, scheidet aus, scheiden aus, scheide aus, in den Ruhestand versetzen, sich zurückziehen. you know? It appears to me, that, under my humble roof, there's hardly opening enough for a lady of your genius in other people's affairs.'

Mrs. Sparsit gave him a look of the darkest scorn, and said with great politeness, 'Really, sir?'

'I have been thinking it over, you see, since the late affairs have happened, ma'am,' said Bounderby; 'and it appears to my poor judgment - '

'Oh! Pray, sir,' Mrs. Sparsit interposed, with sprightly cheerfulness, 'don't disparage your judgment. Everybody knows how unerring Mr. Bounderby's judgment is. Everybody has had proofs of it. It must be the theme of general conversation. Disparage anything in yourself but your judgment, sir,' said Mrs. Sparsit, laughing.

Mr. Bounderby, very red and uncomfortable, resumed:

'It appears to me, ma'am, I say, that a different sort of establishment altogether would bring out a lady of your powers. Such an establishment as your relation, Lady Scadgers's, now. Don't you think you might find some affairs there, ma'am, to interfere with?'

'It never occurred to me before, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit; 'but now you mention it, should think it highly probable.'

'Then suppose you try, ma'am,' said Bounderby, laying an envelope with a cheque in it in her little basket. 'You can take your own time for going, ma'am; but perhaps in the meanwhile, it will be more agreeable to a lady of your powers of mind, to eat her **meals** by herself, and not to be **intruded** upon. I really ought to apologise to you - being only Josiah Bounderby of Coketown - for having stood in your light so long.'

'Pray don't name it, sir,' returned Mrs. Sparsit. 'If that portrait could speak, sir - but it has the advantage over the original of not possessing the power of committing itself and disgusting others, - it would testify, that a long period has elapsed since I first habitually addressed it as the picture of a Noodle. Nothing that a Noodle does, can awaken surprise or indignation; the proceedings of a Noodle can only **inspire** contempt.'

German

Hülle, Kuvert, Kolben, der

awaken: wecken, wecke, weckt, weckst, aufwecken, erwecken, erwecke, erweckst, erweckt, aufwachen. cheque: Scheck, Bankanweisung. darkest: dunkelste. disgusting: ekelhaft, ekelnd, widerlich, anekelnd, eklig. disparage: herabsetzen, setze herab, setzst herab, setzen herab, setzt herab, verunglimpfen. envelope: Umschlag, Briefumschlag,

Briefumschlag, Briefkuvert, Verhüllen, Envelope, Schutzumschlag. genius: Genie, Genius, Genialer Kopf, Besonders heller Kopf, Genialität, Pionierkorps.

inspire: eingeben, inspirieren, gebe ein, begeistern, gebt ein, gib ein, gibst theme: Thema, Thema eines Buches, ein, inspiriere, geben ein, inspirierst, inspiriert.

intruded: drangt ein, drangst ein,

drangen ein, drang ein, eingedrungen.

judgment: Urteil, Gericht, Spruch, Entscheidung, Gutachten.

meals: Mahlzeiten. possessing: besitzend.

testify: bezeugen, bezeugt, bezeuge, bezeugst, beglaubigen, bescheinigen.

Inhalt eines Buches. unerring: unfehlbar, zielsicher,

treffsicher.

Thus saying, Mrs. Sparsit, with her Roman features like a medal struck to commemorate her scorn of Mr. Bounderby, surveyed him fixedly from head to foot, swept disdainfully past him, and ascended the staircase. Mr. Bounderby closed the door, and stood before the fire; projecting himself after his old explosive manner into his portrait - and into futurity.

Into how much of futurity? He saw Mrs. Sparsit fighting out a daily fight at the points of all the weapons in the female armoury, with the grudging, smarting, peevish, tormenting Lady Scadgers, still laid up in bed with her mysterious leg, and gobbling her insufficient income down by about the middle of every quarter, in a mean little airless lodging, a mere closet for one, a mere crib for two; but did he see more? Did he catch any glimpse of himself making a show of Bitzer to strangers, as the rising young man, so devoted to his master's great merits, who had won young Tom's place, and had almost captured young Tom himself, in the times when by various rascals he was spirited away? Did he see any faint reflection of his own image making a vain-glorious will, whereby five-and-twenty Humbugs, past five-and-fifty years of age, each taking upon himself the name, Josiah Bounderby of Coketown, should for ever dine in Bounderby Hall, for ever lodge in Bounderby buildings, for ever attend a Bounderby chapel, for ever go to sleep under a Bounderby chaplain, for ever be supported out of a Bounderby estate, and for ever **nauseate** all healthy stomachs, with a vast amount of Bounderby balderdash and bluster? Had he any prescience of the day, five years to come, when Josiah Bounderby of Coketown was to die of a fit in the Coketown street, and this same precious will was to begin its long career of quibble, plunder, false pretences, vile example, little service and much law? Probably not. Yet the portrait was to see it all out.

Here was Mr. Gradgrind on the same day, and in the same hour, sitting thoughtful in his own room. How much of futurity did he see? Did he see himself, a white-haired decrepit man, bending his hitherto inflexible theories to appointed circumstances; making his facts and figures subservient to Faith, Hope, and Charity; and no longer trying to grind that Heavenly trio in his dusty little mills? Did he catch sight of himself, therefore much despised by his late

German

futurity: Zukunft.

erstickend. balderdash: Ouatsch. commemorate: gedenken, gedenkt, gedenke, gedenkst, sich erinnern, sich besinnen. crib: Krippe, Abschreiben, Christstall. decrepit: altersschwach, baufällig, hinfällig, gebrechlich, abgelebt. disdainfully: verachtungsvolle, verachtungsvoll, verachtenswert, verächtlich.

airless: luftlos, stickig, schwül,

gobbling: fraß, fressen, schlingen. grind: schleifen, mahlen, knirschen, feinmahlen, zermahlen, fletschen, abschleifen. grudging: neidisch. nauseate: anwidern, widre an, anekeln, widert an, widerst an, widere an, widern an, ekele an, ekelst smarting: stechend. an, ekle an, ekeln.

peevish: verdrießlich, reizbar, verückt, tormenting: sekkieren, quälen, verdrossen, übellaunig, schlecht

gelaunt, nörgelig, mürrisch, launisch, launenhaft, schlechtgelaunt ohne

prescience: Vorherwissen. projecting: Projektion, vorspringend. quibble: kritteln, schikanieren,

Kleinigkeiten tadeln, wegen, Schikane.

subservient: unterwürfig, dienstbar. Piesacken.

political associates? Did he see them, in the era of its being quite settled that the national dustmen have only to do with one another, and owe no duty to an abstraction called a People, 'taunting the honourable gentleman' with this and with that and with what not, five nights a-week, until the small hours of the morning? Probably he had that much **foreknowledge**, knowing his men.

Here was Louisa on the night of the same day, watching the fire as in days of yore, though with a gentler and a humbler face. How much of the future might arise before her vision? Broadsides in the streets, signed with her father's name, exonerating the late Stephen Blackpool, weaver, from misplaced suspicion, and publishing the guilt of his own son, with such extenuation as his years and temptation (he could not bring himself to add, his education) might beseech; were of the Present. So, Stephen Blackpool's tombstone, with her father's record of his death, was almost of the Present, for she knew it was to be. These things she could plainly see. But, how much of the Future?

A working woman, christened Rachael, after a long illness once again appearing at the ringing of the Factory bell, and passing to and fro at the set hours, among the Coketown Hands; a woman of pensive beauty, always dressed in black, but sweet-tempered and serene, and even cheerful; who, of all the people in the place, alone appeared to have compassion on a degraded, drunken wretch of her own sex, who was sometimes seen in the town secretly begging of her, and crying to her; a woman working, ever working, but content to do it, and preferring to do it as her natural lot, until she should be too old to labour any more? Did Louisa see this? Such a thing was to be.

A lonely brother, many thousands of miles away, writing, on paper blotted with tears, that her words had too soon come true, and that all the treasures in the world would be **cheaply bartered** for a sight of her dear face? At length this brother coming nearer home, with hope of seeing her, and being delayed by illness; and then a letter, in a strange hand, saying 'he died in hospital, of fever, such a day, and died in penitence and love of you: his last word being your name'? Did Louisa see these things? Such things were to be.

German

abstraction: Abstraktion, Diebstahl, Abziehung. associates: nimmt an. bartered: verschacherte, getauscht.

begging: Bittend, Bettelnd, Bettelei, ersuchend, Betteln, Abstauben, Schnorren.

bell: Glocke, Klingel, Schelle, die Klingel, Wecker.

beseech: beschwören, beschwört, beschwörst, beschwöre, flehen, ersuchen, anflehen.

cheaply: billig. christened: tauften, tauftest, taufte, getauft, tauftet. delayed: verzögert, verzögerte, verspätet. era: Epoche, Ära, Zeitabschnitt. exonerating: entlastend. extenuation: Verringerung, Beschönigung, Mildernde Umstände, tombstone: Grabstein, Grabmal,

die Beschönigung, Mildernd

fever: Fieber, das Fieber.

foreknowledge: Voraussicht,

Vorkenntnis.

guilt: Schuld, Vergehen. humbler: demütiger.

owe: schulden, schulde, schuldest,

schuldet, schuldig sein. penitence: Reue, Buße.

pensive: nachdenklich, gedankenvoll.

Grabdenkmal.

treasures: Schätze, Sammelt. vore: Vormals.

Herself again a wife - a mother - **lovingly** watchful of her children, ever careful that they should have a **childhood** of the mind no less than a childhood of the body, as knowing it to be even a more beautiful thing, and a possession, any **hoarded** scrap of which, is a blessing and happiness to the **wisest**? Did Louisa see this? Such a thing was never to be.

But, happy Sissy's happy children loving her; all children loving her; she, grown learned in childish **lore**; thinking no innocent and pretty fancy ever to be **despised**; trying hard to know her humbler fellow-creatures, and to **beautify** their lives of **machinery** and reality with those imaginative graces and **delights**, without which the heart of infancy will wither up, the **sturdiest** physical **manhood** will be morally **stark** death, and the **plainest** national prosperity figures can show, will be the Writing on the Wall, - she holding this course as part of no fantastic **vow**, or **bond**, or **brotherhood**, or **sisterhood**, or **pledge**, or **covenant**, or fancy dress, or fancy fair; but simply as a duty to be done, - did Louisa see these things of herself? These things were to be.

Dear **reader**! It **rests** with you and me, whether, in our two fields of action, similar things shall be or not. Let them be! We shall sit with lighter bosoms on the hearth, to see the ashes of our fires turn gray and cold.

German

verschönre, verschönert, verschönerst.
bond: Obligation, Bindung, Schuldverschreibung, Band, Fessel, Anleihe, Verpflichtung, Bürgschaft, Affinität, Bund, Bündnis.
brotherhood: Bruderschaft, Brüderlichkeit.
childhood: Kindheit, Kinderjahre, Kinderzeit.
covenant: bindende Zusage.

beautify: verschönern, verschönere,

delights: Erfreut.
despised: verachtetet, verachtetest,
verachteten, verachtete, verachtet,
schätztet gering, verschmähtet,
verschmähtest, geringgeschätzt,
schätzte gering, verschmähten.
hoarded: gehortt, hortete.
lore: Kunde, Überlieferung.
lovingly: lieben, liebend, liebende,
liebevoll.
machinery: Maschinerie, Maschinen,
Maschine, Gerät.

manhood: Männlichkeit, Mannesalter.
plainest: am deutlichsten.
pledge: Bürgschaft, Pfand,
Verpfändung, verpfänden.
reader: Leser, Lesegerät, Leserin,
Vorleser.
rests: ruht.
sisterhood: Schwesternschaft.
stark: rein, steif, kahl.
sturdiest: stämmigste, kräftigste.
vow: Schwur, Gelübde, geloben.
wisest: klügste, weiseste.

GLOSSARY

abandonment: Abandon, Verlassenheit, Aufgabe, Zurücklassen, Hingabe, Hinterlassen, Verlassen, Verzicht, Zession, Aussetzung, Dalassen

abashed: beschämte, beschämtest, beschämt, beschämtet, beschämten, verlegen

abasing: erniedrigend, demütigend abate: verringern, verringre, verringert, verringerst, verringere, nachlassen, herabsetzen, vermindern, erschlaffen

abated: verringertest, verringertet, verringerten, verringerte, verringert

abhorred: verabscheutet, verabscheutest, verabscheuten, verabscheute, verabscheut

abide: aushalten, ausstehen, bleiben, warten, halten aus, haltet aus, hältst aus, stehe aus, stehen aus, halte aus, steht aus

abided: hielt aus, standst aus, standet aus, standen aus, stand aus, hieltet aus, hielten aus, ausgehalten, geblieben, bliebt, bliebst

abject: elend, erbärmlich, gemein, infam, jämmerlich, verächtlich abjectly: verächtlich, elend,

verwerflich, verwerfliche, gemein **abominable**: abscheulich

abrupt: plötzlich, brüsk, schroff, abrupt, abgebrochen, barsch, abgerissen, abschüssig, grob, hastig,

absconded: flüchtete, durchgegangen, mit der Sonne im Norden weggeganen

abstinence: Abstinenz, Enthaltung, Enthaltsamkeit, Verzicht

abstracted: zerstreut

abstraction: Abstraktion, Diebstahl, Abziehung

absurdities: Absurditäten abundantly: reichlich, im Überfluß abusive: beleidigend, mißbräuchlich, mißbrauch treibend, ausfällig, anzüglich, schimpflich, verletzend abyss: Abgrund, Tiefe

accents: Akzente, Betont,

Schwerpunkte

accession: Beitritt, Erwerb, Zuwachs, Antritt, Neuanschaffung, Neuerwerbung, Errungenschaft,

Beute

accidentally: zufällig

accommodating: gefällig, entgegenkommend, anpassend, beherbergend, unterbringend, bequem, dienstbereit, dienstfertig, fügsam, gefügig, gehorsam

accompaniment: Begleitung, Geleit accomplishing: erreichend,

vollbringend, vollendend accomplishments: Ausführungen, die Fähigkeit

accordant: übereinstimmend, konform, gemäß, entsprechend according: gemäß, entsprechend, übereinstimmend

accosted: sprach an, spracht an, sprachst an, sprachen an, angesprochen

accumulates: akkumuliert, sammelt an, häuft an, sammelt sich an, häuft auf, häuft

accuse: anklagen, beschuldigen, klagst an, klagen an, klage an, klagt an, beschuldigt, beschuldigst, beschuldige, anschuldigen, schuldigt an

accustomed: gewöhnt, gewöhnte, gewöhntet, gewöhntest, gewöhnten, gewohnt, üblich, angewöhnt, gewöhnten an, gewöhntest an, gewöhntet an

acknowledging: anerkennend acknowledgment: Anerkennung

acknowledgments: Anerkennungen, Anerkennung

acquainted: bekannt, mitgeteilt, teilte mit, teilten mit, teiltest mit, teiltet mit

acquit: freisprechen, sprechen frei,

sprichst frei, sprich frei, sprecht frei, spreche frei, lossprechen, entbinden, absolvieren

acrimony: Bitterkeit actuary: Aktuar,

Versicherungsmathematiker, Versicherungsstatistiker acuteness: Feinheit, Schärfe

adamant: Unnachgiebig, unerbittlich, steinhart

adapting: anpassend, adaptierend, anpassen

adders: Vipern, Otter

addled: faul, verdorben, albern, dumm, faulig, verdarb, verdarben, verdarbst, verdarbt

adherence: Festhaften, Festhalten,

adjoining: angrenzend, anstoßend, benachbart

adjuration: dringende Bitte, Schwur, Eid, die Eidesformel, die Beschwörung, Beschwörung, die Vereidigung

adjured: beschwor

adjusting: anpassend, einstellend, justierend, Peilung, abstimmend, Einschätzung, Einstellung

admirable: bewundernswert, bewundernswürdig, schön, wunderbar

admiring: bewundernd
admiringly: bewundern,
bewundernd, bewundernde

admonished: ermahntet, ermahntest, ermahnten, ermahnt, ermahnte

admonition: Ermahnung, Mahnung, Tadel, Verwarnung, Zurechtweisung, Zuspruch

ado: Braus, Getue, Aufsehen adored: betetet an, betetest an, beteten an, angebetet, betete an,

verehrt, verehrtet, verehrten, verehrtest, verehrtet

adorn: schmücken, schmücke, zieren, schmückst, schmückt, verzieren, aufputzen, ausputzen, zierst, ziert,

ziere ale: Bier anxieties: Ängste, Beklemmungen adornment: Verzierung, algebra: Algebra, anyhow: irgendwie, sowieso, Ausschmückung, Girlande, Zierat, Buchstabenrechnung trotzdem, auf irgendeine Weise, Zier, Schmücken, Dekoration alienation: Entfremdung, immerhin adornments: Schmuck, Verzierungen Veräußerung, Verfremdung anyways: Sowieso adrift: treibend alight: sich niederlassen apex: Spitze, Scheitelpunkt, Gipfel, adversary: Gegner, Widerpart, alighting: landend Berggipfel, Gipfelpunkt, Widersacher, Gegenkandidat, allegorical: allegorisch Höchsterreichbare, Zentrumspitze, Gegenspieler, Antagonist, Opponent allegory: Allegorie, Sinnbild Höhepunkt affability: Leutseligkeit, allevs: Alleen, Gassen apologetic: entschuldigend, Freundlichkeit, Umgänglichkeit alliteration: Alliteration, Stabreim apologetisch affectation: Affektiertheit, Vorliebe, allotted: zugeteilt, teiltet zu, teiltest apologetically: entschuldigend, Gezier zu, teilte zu, teilten zu apologetisches, sich rechtfertigend, affectionate: liebevoll, anhänglich, alloy: Legierung, Legieren, bedauernd, apologetisch zugetan, ergeben, zärtlich, gütig, Metallverschmelzung, apologies: Entschuldigungen lieb, wert, teuer, liebend, innig Metallegierung, Metallverbindung apologized: entschuldigt, affectionately: liebevoll alluded: angespielt, spieltet an, entschuldigtet, entschuldigtest, affections: Neigungen, Zuneigungen spieltest an, spielten an, spielte an, entschuldigte, entschuldigten affirmative: bejahend, Positiv, wies hin apostrophizing: apostrophierend zustimmend, konform, bestätigend alluding: anspielend appalled: erschrecken, erschreckte, afflicted: betrübtest, betrübtet, allusion: Anspielung, Wink, erschrak, entsetztet, entsetztest, betrübte, betrübten, betrübt, Fingerzeig, Hinweis, Tip entsetzte, entsetzt, entsetzen, geplagt, behaftet, plagte, plagten, allying: verbindlich, verbinden, ensetzte, entsetzten, erschrocken plagtest, plagtet vereinigend apparel: Kleidung affliction: Leid, Kummer, Bedrängnis aloof: fern, reserviert, abseits, apparition: Erscheinung, affluent: reich, Wohlhabend, zurückhaltend Geistererscheinung Nebenfluss, ausgiebig, vermögend amazement: Verwunderung, appealingly: appellieren, niedlich, afforded: erlaubten, erlaubte, ansprechend, attraktiv, gewinnend, Verblüffung, Erstaunen erlaubtest, erlaubtet, erlaubt ambassadress: Botschafterin reizvoll, flehend afoot: zu Fuß, im Gange, in gang, auf ambling: schlendernd appeased: beruhigt, beruhigte, den Beinen ambuscade: Auflauern, der beruhigtest, beruhigtet, beruhigten, afore: zuvor Hinterhalt besänftigtet, besänftigtest, aforesaid: vorbenannt, besagt amen: Amen besänftigten, besänftigte, besänftigt afresh: wieder, von neuem, abermals, amends: berichtigt, Schadenersatz appellation: Bezeichnung, Name erneut, wiederholt, zurück, amiable: liebenswürdig, freundlich, appertaining: gehörend charmant, reizend, nett, lieb applauding: applaudierend, abermalig agen: Alt amiably: liebenswürdig klatschend, akklamierend aggravating: verschlimmernd, amiss: verkehrt, schlecht, fehlend applause: Applaus, Beifall erschwerend, verschlechternd, analogous: analog, analogisch appliances: Vorrichtungen, Zubehör anatomist: Anatom apprehend: befürchten, befürchtest, schwierig, belastend agitated: regtet auf, regte auf, regten ancestor: Vorfahr, Ahne, Ahn, fürchten, befürchtet, befürchte auf, aufgeregt, regtest auf, Stammvater, Vorfahre, Ahnin apprehension: Festnahme, Arrest, beunruhigt, beunruhigte, anchorite: Einsiedler, Eremit Befürchtung, Haft apprehensive: besorgt, bedenklich, beunruhigten, beunruhigtest, anew: von neuem, erneut, aufs Neue, beunruhigtet, erregt wieder, abermalig, abermals begreifend, bange, beängstigt agitation: Bewegung, Aufruhr, angered: geärgert, erzürnte apprentice: Lehrling, Lehrjunge, Agitation, Aufstand, Hektik, angers: erzürnt, Ärger Auszubildende, Volontär, Ruhelosigkeit, Streß, Krawall, animate: beleben, lebend, animieren, Auszubildender, Azubi Nervosität, Tumult, Getümmel anregen, belebt apprenticed: ausgebildet, in die lehre gegeben agreeable: angenehm, behaglich, animation: Animation, Lebhaftigkeit animosity: Feindseligkeit, genehm, herrlich apprised: benachrichtigtest, agreeably: angenehm Animosität, Haß, Feindschaft benachrichtigtet, benachrichtigten, aided: geholfen, unterstützt annihilating: vernichtend benachrichtigte, benachrichtigt airless: luftlos, stickig, schwül, annuity: Annuität, Rente, approbation: Billigung, Zustimmung, erstickend Jahresrente, Leibrente, Lebensrente Genehmigung airs: Lüftet antecedents: Antezedenzien approvingly: zustimmend airy: luftig, lässig, frisch, frostig, kühl antennae: Fühler arcade: Säulengang, Arkade, ajar: angelehnt anticipating: vorwegnehmend, Säulenhalle, Säulengalerie, antizipierend, vorausahnend, alarming: besorgniserregend, Bogengang, Galerie beunruhigend, alarmierend Antizipieren arcadian: idyllisch, arkadisch alarmingly: erschreckend ants: Ameisen arched: gewölbt, bogenförmig alcove: Nische, Alkoven antwerp: Antwerpen arches: Wölbt, Bögen

archway: Torbogen assuasive: Mild erwecktet, erweckt ardent: leidenschaftlich, begeistert, assuredly: sicher, ganz gewiß awakening: weckend, Erwachen, feurig, glühend, heiß assuring: versichernd, zusichernd erweckend, Aufrüttelnd ardently: heiß aways: Weg astonish: überraschen, erstaunen, ardour: Begeisterung, Hitze erstaunst, überraschst, überrascht, awe: Ehrfurcht argumentative: streitsüchtig, erstaune, überrasche, erstaunt awhile: eine Weile astonished: erstaunt, überraschte, streitlustig, umstritten, zänkisch, axioms: Axiome zanksüchtig überraschtet, überraschten, av: ia aright: richtig überrascht, erstauntet, babel: das Stimmengewirr, die aristocracy: Aristokratie, Adel überraschtest, erstauntest. Verwirrung aristocratic: aristokratisch, vornehm, erstaunten, erstaunte bachelor: Junggeselle, Hagestolz astonishment: Erstaunen. bachelorhood: das Junggesellentum, arithmetic: Arithmetik, arithmetisch, Verwunderung, Aufsehen, Wunder, Junggesellendasein, Rechnen, Rechenkunst Staunen, Befremdung Junggesellenleben, arithmetical: arithmetisch. astounding: verblüffend, erstaunlich Junggesellenstand, rechnerisch astray: verloren, verirren, fehlgehen Junggesellentum, das Bakkalaureat ark: Arche astride: rittlings, breitbeinig backgammon: Backgammon, armoury: Arsenal, Zeughaus astronomer: Astronom. Tricktrack, Puff arouse: wecken, aufwecken, weckst Sternforscher, Astronomin, backhanded: rückhand, hinterrücks auf, wecke auf, weckt auf, wecken Sternkundige, Sternkundiger backward: rückwärts, zurück, auf, weckst, wecke, aufrütteln, zurückgeblieben, rückständig, irre, astronomical: astronomisch, weckt, rüttelt auf verrückt, unterbegabt, sternkundig schwachsinnig, irrsinnig, arraved: ordnete astronomy: Astronomie, Sternkunde, artfully: listig, kunstvoll Himmelskunde blödsinnig, gestört articulated: artikulierte asunder: auseinander, entzwei bade: geboten artifice: Kunstgriff, Vorrichtung atone: büßen badger: Dachs, verladen, weg ekeln, ascended: stiegst, gestiegen, stieg, attained: erreichtest, erreicht, sich eklig benehmen, vergraulen, stiegen, stiegt, aufgestiegen, stiegst verarschen, streiten, plagen, foppen, erreichten, erreichtet, erreichte, auf, stiegt auf, stiegen auf, stieg auf, erlangtet, erlangt, erlangte, eitern, belästigen erstiegst erlangten, erlangtest, erzieltet baffle: Umlenkblech, verblüffen, ascertained: stellten fest, stelltet fest, attentions: Aufmerksamkeiten Blende, Leitblech stellte fest, festgestellt, stelltest fest, attentive: aufmerksam, achtsam, baffled: verwirrte, betreten, ermitteltet, ermitteltest, ermittelten, bedächtig betroffen, entsetzt, erschüttert, ermittelte, ermittelt, konstatiert attentively: aufmerksam erstaunt, baff, fassungslos, perplex, ascribed: schrieb zu, schriebst zu, attracting: anziehend, lockend bestürzt, verblüfft schriebt zu, schrieben zu, audaciously: kühn baggage: Gepäck, Bagage, zugeschrieben audible: hörbar, vernehmbar, Reisegepäck, Verpackung ashes: Asche, Welle, Achse vernehmlich, hellhörig baize: Fries ashy: aschig, aschfahl augmented: vergrößerte baked: gebacken, backte aslant: schief balancing: Ausgleichen, augustus: August aspiration: Aspiration auspicious: günstig, Balancierend, Ausgleichend vielversprochene, günstige aspire: streben, strebt, strebst, strebe, balderdash: Quatsch erstreben, erstrebt, trachten nach, autumnal: herbstlich balm: Balsam, Melisse sich bestreben, erstrebst, erstrebe, balustrades: Brüstungen avail: nützen, helfen, nutzen, dienen, sich bewerben um frommen bandages: Bandagen, Binden, aspiring: strebend, erstrebend availed: nützte Bandagierungen, Verbände, ass: Esel, Arsch avails: nützt Verbandszeug assemblage: Versammlung, avenging: rächend, ahndend banged: verhaute Sammlung, Zusammenkunft, averted: abgewandt, wandtet ab, banging: Schmettern, verhauend Zusammenstellung wandtest ab, wandten ab, wandte ab banished: verbannt, verbanntest, assemblies: Versammlungen avowal: Bekenntnis verbanntet, verbannten, verbannte banishment: Verbannung, assent: Zustimmung, zustimmen, avowing: bekennend bejahen, ja sagen await: warten, wartet, erwarten, Geisterbeschwörung, Exil, assented: stimmte zu wartest, warte, harren, harre, harrst, Beschwörung, Deportation assenting: Zustimmend harrt, abwarten, gewärtigen banisters: Balustrade, Geländer, assignation: Zuweisung awaken: wecken, wecke, weckt, Treppengeländer, Brüstung, Lehne, assisting: assistierend, helfend, weckst, aufwecken, erwecken, Schranke beistehend erwecke, erweckst, erweckt, bankrupts: bankrott associating: vereinigend aufwachen banner: Banner, Fahne, Transparent, assortment: Sortiment, Auswahl, awakened: weckten, wecktest, Flagge, Wimpel, Standarte,

wecktet, weckte, geweckt,

erwecktest, erweckten, erweckte,

Spruchband

banners: Banner, Spruchbänder

Sortierung

assuagements: Linderungen

Brüllt

Verschandelung, die Braunfäule, der

barbarous: barbarisch, grausam, roh

barefoot: barfuß, barfüßig benches: Bänke, Sitzplätze, Sessel, Pesthauch, der Mehltau, Verderben, bark: Rinde, Borke, bellen, Sitzbänke Gifthauch Baumrinde, Schale, Barke, bending: Biegen, Umkehr, blighting: vereitelnd Umgestaltung, Umbruch, blinded: geblendet, blendetet, anschlagen, Nachen, kläffen, Hülse, Umbiegen, Trendwende, Kenterung, blendetest, blendeten, blendete Umschlag, biegend, Änderung, barked: bellte blinds: blendet barking: bellen, bellend, Gebell, Abwandlung blinking: blinkend, Blinken gekläffe beneficent: wohltätig blinkingly: verdammt, verflixt benevolence: Wohlwollen, Güte, barks: bellt bliss: Glück, Seligkeit, Wonne, barns: Scheunen Wohltätigkeit, Wohltat, Milde, Köstlichkeit, Glückseligkeit, barrack: Baracke, Kasernieren, Gnade, Entgegenkommen, Herrlichkeit, Schwein, Lagerhütte, Soldatenzimmer Barmherzigkeit Vortrefflichkeit, Großartigkeit barrels: Fässer benumbed: betäubt, betäubtet, bloom: Blüte, blühen, aufblühen, Blume, erblühen, entfalten, vollen betäubtest, betäubten, betäubte bartered: verschacherte, getauscht bereaved: hinterblieben, beraubte Wuchs erreichen baseless: grundlos, unbegründet baselessness: Begründungslosigkeit, bereft: beraubtet, beraubtest, bloomed: blühte Grundlosigkeit beraubten, beraubte, beraubt blotch: Fleck basins: Becken beseech: beschwören, beschwört, blots: kleckse, schandflecken baskets: Körbe beschwörst, beschwöre, flehen, blotted: befleckte, bekleckert ersuchen, anflehen blows: Schläge battened: gedieh beseeching: beschwörend, ersuchend battering: Zerschlagend bluff: Täuschung, Bluff battling: kämpfend bespeak: bestellen blundered: pfuschte blur: verwischen, Unklarheit, bawled: grölte bespoke: bestellte beamed: gestrahlt bestirred: regtet, regtest, regten, Verschleierung beaming: strahlend, abstrahlend, regte, geregt, bemühtet, bemüht, blurted: platztet heraus, platzte blank, glatt, glimmend, schimmernd bemühte, bemühten, bemühtest heraus, herausgeplatzt, platztest beams: balken, balkenwerk, heraus, platzten heraus bestow: schenken fernlichtes, strahlt ab bestowed: verliehen, spendete, blushed: rot angelaufen, erröten, bearer: Inhaber, Träger, Überbringer schenktet, schenktest, schenkten, errötet, errötete bearers: Träger geschenkt, schenkte blushing: errötend bearings: Lager, Bären, Bedeutung, bestrode: überbrücken, geritten bluster: toben Kugellager, Orientierung, betook: besann blustered: gebraust, tobte Orientierungs, Peilung, Verhalten, betraying: verratend blusterer: Schimpfer, Polterer Haltung betrothal: Verlobung blustering: tobend beautify: verschönern, verschönere, bets: Wetten boast: prahlen, Prahlerei, angeben, verschönre, verschönert, betwixt: zwischen aufschneiden, renommieren, verschönerst beverage: Getränk, Trank großeRedeführen, rühmen, sich beckoned: winktet, winktest, bidden: geboten brüsten, brüsten, ausposaunen, sich mit etwas brüsten winkten, gewinkt, winkte binds: bindet beckoning: winkend birdcage: Vogelbauer, Vogelkäfig, boasted: prahlte, geprahlt bedevilments: Verwirrungen Verschlag, Käfig boastful: prahlerisch, großsprecherisch, angeberisch, beefsteak: Beefsteak, Steak, Stück birthright: Geburtsrecht dicktuerisch, auffallend, auffällig, vom Rind bismuth: Wismut beetles: Käfer biting: beißend, beißen, beißende, aufgebläht, aufgeblasen, hochmütig, beforehand: im Voraus, vorher, zubeissend hoffärtig, lauthals blackamoor: Moor boastfully: großsprecherisch, begged: bat, batet, baten, gebeten, blacking: Lästern, Schwarz machen großtuerisch, aufschneiderisch batest, betteltet, betteltest, gebettelt, blackness: Schwärze, Schwarz sein boastfulness: Überheblichkeit bettelte, bettelten, ersuchtet blandly: sanft boasting: Prahlend, Aufschneidend, begging: Bittend, Bettelnd, Bettelei, blatant: eklatant, krass Prahlerei ersuchend, Betteln, Abstauben, bleary: verschwommen boasts: prahlt Schnorren bleed: bluten, blute, blutest, blutet bobtail: Stutzschwanz begrimed: beschmutzte blended: vermengte boiled: gekocht, siedete, abgekocht behold: sehen, erblicken, siehe, sieh, blending: Mischung, Mischen, boilers: Dampfkessel siehst, seht, erblickst, sehe, erblicke, Vermischung, vermengend, boisterous: ungestüm, heftig, erblickt, wahrnehmen Durcheinander, Mengen, Melange, stürmisch beholders: Betrachter Gemisch, Vermischen, Mixen bolder: kühner belied: log boldly: kühn bless: segnen, segnet, segne, segnest bellies: Bäuche blest: gesegnet boldness: Mut, Kühnheit, bellman: Ausrufer blight: Vereiteln, Vernichten, Verwegenheit, Kahlheit, bellows: Blasebalg, Balg, Balgen, Kartoffelfäule, Fluch, die Kahlköpfigkeit, Nacktheit

chalking: ankreidend

chaplain: Geistliche, Kaplan,

Feldgeistlicher, Katholische

chanced: riskierte

Charles Dickens bolted: verriegelte, abgeriegelt brood: Brut, brüten, grübeln, calms: beruhigt bolus: Bolus, Moulage Sprößlinge, Gezücht cambric: Batist bombshell: Bombe brooding: Brut, brütend, Sippschaft, camels: Kamele bonded: verpfändete, festhaftend Zeug, Pöbel, Plebs, Pack, candid: offen, aufrichtig Lumpengesindel, Grübeln, Grübelei, bonnet: Haube, Motorhaube, Mütze, canna: Kanonen, Kanna Kapotte, Kappe, Kapotthut Gesindel cannot: kann nicht bonny: hübsch brooms: Besen capacious: umfassend, geräumig booth: Stand, Bude, Kabine, Hütte broomstick: Besenstiel capitally: kapital boredom: Langeweile, brotherhood: Bruderschaft, caprice: Laune, Eigensinn, Kaprize Langweiligkeit Brüderschaft, Brüderlichkeit caps: Mützen bosom: Busen, Brust brotherly: brüderlich. captivated: gecharterd, gefangen bosoms: Brüste, Busen kameradschaftlich genommene, fesselte botanical: botanisch brows: Brauen captivating: fesselnd, fangend bottoms: Boden, Sohlen bruise: Quetschung, quetschen, captive: gefangen, Gefangener, Gefangene bounding: begrenzend blauer Fleck, Bluterguss, verletzen, carbines: Karabiner bout: Runde, Kampf Verletzung, zerstampfen, bracelets: Armbänder Quetschwunde, Prellung, careless: achtlos, nachlässig, sorglos, braggart: Angeber, Wichtigtuer, wundstoßen, Verwundung unvorsichtig, fahrlässig, leichtsinnig carelessly: sorglos, nachlässig Prahlhans, Prahler, Klatscherei, bruised: gequetscht, zerstampfte, Dicktuer, Gauner, Getratsch, Protz carelessness: Nachlässigkeit, geprellt brambles: Brombeersträucher bruises: Quetscht, Zerstampft Achtlosigkeit, Sorglosigkeit, brassy: messingartig, kupferartig, brushes: handbesen, handfeger, Unvorsichtigkeit kupferig bürste von Schweinsborsten cares: sorgen bray: Iahen, Grölen brushing: Bürstend carmine: karminrot, Karmin brazen: ehern, unverschämt, frech, brutality: Brutalität carve: schnitzen, schnitze, schnitzt, dreist brute: Tier, Unmensch, Rohling, schnitzst, tranchieren, meißeln, breathless: atemlos, außer Atem Brutaler Kerl, Brutal, Vieh, meißele, tranchierst, meißelst, bred: gezüchtet, hervorgebracht, Wüterich, Ein roher Mensch, Roh, meißelt, tranchiert züchten Tierisch carving: Schnitzerei, schnitzend, bribe: bestechen, Bestechung, brutish: viehisch, vertiert meißelnd, tranchierend, Bestechungsgeld, korrumpieren, buckled: angeschnallt, schnallte zu, Einkerbung, hauend, kerbend Schmiergeld, verderben, erkaufen zugeschnallt casks: Fässer bricked: zugemauert budge: bewegen, bewegt, bewege, catches: fängt, erwischt, ertappt, faßt, bridegroom: Bräutigam bewegst fängt auf catechism: Katechismus, Katechese, bridesmaids: Brautjungfern buds: Knospen bridle: Zaum, Zaumzeug, Zügel, bullied: schikanierte Religionsunterricht zügeln, Gürtelschen, Leine, Lenkseil, bullion: Goldbarren caterpillars: Raupen Riemen, Gängelband, Gürtel, bully: tyrannisieren, Tyrann, cauliflower: Blumenkohl, Karfiol, der Kopfgeschirr Bullenbeißer Blumenkohl briers: Dornsträucher caustic: ätzend, kaustisch, Ätzmittel bullving: tyrannisierend brighten: aufhellen, hellst auf, helle bundled: band zusammen, cautionary: warnend auf, hellen auf, hellt auf gebündelt, zusammengepackt cautioned: verwarnte brightened: aufgehellt, helltet auf, buoyant: schwimmend, heiter cavern: Höhle, Grube, Spelunke, helltest auf, hellten auf, hellte auf bursting: zerplatzend Kaverne brightening: aufhellend bursts: zerplatzt, platzt, ausbrüche cavernous: hohl, porös, höhlenartig, brighter: heller bushy: buschig eingefallen, kavernös brightly: hell busiest: belebteste cavity: Höhlung, Hohlraum, Höhle, brightness: Helligkeit, Glanz busily: beschäftigt, eifrig Aushöhlung, Kavität, Hohlräume, brim: Rand, Krempe, Grat, Kante, bustle: Gesumm, Betrieb, Gemurmel Grube, Vertiefung, butterflies: Schmetterlinge Hohlraumresonator Saum brimming: übersprudelnd bystanders: Zuschauer ceases: endet brimstone: Schwefel cabbages: Kohle celebrities: Berühmtheiten, Berühmte brink: Rand, Kante, Grat, Saum cabinets: Kabinette Personen brisk: lebhaft, flink, flott, frisch, cackler: Schwätzer cellarage: Kellerraum forsch, hurtig, munter, wach, caged: eingesperrt centaur: Zentaur calcination: Kalzinieren chafing: Reibend gewandt, aufgeweckt, rasch briskly: lebhaft calculating: berechnend, chained: angeschlossen, angekettet, briskness: Gewandtheit, kalkulierend, rechnend, errechnend, verkettete

einkalkulierend, eigennützig,

calmest: stille, gelassenste, ruhigste

rechnen

calculators: Rechner

Geschwindigkeit, Frische, Flinkheit,

Munterkeit

bristling: sträubend

broadsides: Breitseiten

Militärgeistlicher clamps: befestigt, klammert coldly: kalt chaps: Burschen, Kerl, Tröpfe clapping: Klatschend collared: fasste chariot: Streitwagen, Fuder, Fuhre, clashing: klirrend, rasselnd colossal: riesig, kolossal clasp: Spange, umklammern, colourless: farblos, glanzlos, Schnappverschluß, klammern, charmed: entzückte ungefärbt chasm: Abgrund, Spalte, Kluft, Tiefe zwängen, Schnalle, Schloß, Schließe, combustibles: Brennstoffe chaste: keusch, züchtig, rein, combustion: Verbrennung raffen, Agraffe unbefleckt, sittsam, schneeweiß, clasped: bedrängt, bange, beklemmt, comers: Kommenden sauber, makellos, unschuldig, frisch, eingeklemmt comforted: getrost, tröstete fleckenlos clasping: umklammernd, drückend comforting: tröstlich, trostreich, chattered: schnatterte clattering: klappernd, ratternde, tröstend chatty: schwatzhaft, gesprächig, geklapper comfortless: trostlos comforts: Trost, Annehmlichkeiten, geschwätzig clawing: zerkratzend cheapest: billigste cleanly: sauber, reinlich Behaglichkeiten cheaply: billig clear-headed: klardurchdenkend comical: komisch, drollig, spaßhaft, cheerfully: fröhlich, heiter clenching: zusammenbeißend ulkig comings: Einkünfte cheerfulness: Fröhlichkeit, Frohsinn, clergyman: Geistliche, Pastor, Pfarrer, Lustigkeit, Geselligkeit, Geistlicher, Diener eines commanding: befehlend Gottesdienstes, Priester, Ausgelassenheit, Erfreulichkeit, commandments: Gebote Feudenruf, Freude, Freudenfest, Klosterbruder commemorate: gedenken, gedenkt, Freudentaumel, Freundlichkeit cleverness: Klugheit, Intelligenz, gedenke, gedenkst, sich erinnern, cheering: Jubel, Jauchzen, zujubelnd, Pfiffigkeit, Verständnis sich besinnen Feudenruf, Freudentaumel cling: klammern, klammerst, commences: beginnt cheerless: freudlos, keine klammre, klammere, kleben, commencing: beginnend Atmosphäre, atmosphärelos klammert, ankleben, anleimen, committing: verpflichtend, cheery: heiter, froh festkleben, anschmiegen, leimen anvertrauend cherished: schätzte, gepflegte cloaked: verhüllte commoner: Bürgerliche, der Bürger, cherishes: schätzt, pflegt clocks: Uhren, Glocken, Kirchuhren der Bürgerliche, die Bürgerliche, Ein chesterfield: Mantel clod: Klumpen, Scholle, Kloß Bürgerlicher, Gemeinsamer, chewing: Kauend clogs: hemmt, Pantoffeln Proletarier, Bürger childish: kindisch, kindlich, infantil, closet: Wandschrank, Schrank commonest: gewöhnlichste closets: kammer, Wandschränke albern communicated: teiltest mit, teiltet childishness: Kindlichkeit, clothe: kleiden, kleide, kleidet, mit, teilten mit, teilte mit, mitgeteilt, Kindhaftigkeit kleidest, ankleiden, bekleiden, kommuniziertet, kommuniziertest, chill: Kälte, Erkältung, Kühle, kleidet an, kleidest an, kleiden an, kommunizierten, kommunizierte, erstarren, Schnupfen kleide an, bekleidest kommuniziert chilled: gekühlt, kühlte ab clouded: bewölkt communicating: Mitteilend, chimneys: Kamine, Schornsteine clover: Klee, Kreuz kommunizierend chink: Ritze clown: Clown communing: kommunizierend chins: Kinne companionship: Gesellschaft clung: klammerte, angeschmiegt chirping: zirpend, zwitschern, coached: arbeitete ein compasses: Zirkel compassionate: mitleidig, zwitschernd, gezwitscher, trillern coaching: Einarbeitend mitfühlend, barmherzig, gnädig, choke: Drossel, ersticken, erwürgen, coachman: Kutscher karitativ, teilnahmsvoll erdrosseln, würgen, drosseln coal-dust: Kohlengrus choked: würgte coals: Kohlen, Steinkohle, Koks, compatriots: Landsleute, choking: Würgend Kohle Landsmann, Landsmänner, chop: hacken, hauen, Kotelett, hieb, coarsely: grob, ungehobelt Landsmännin feinhacken, hobeln, Karbonade, coax: schmeicheln, schmeichele, compelled: zwang, gezwungen, zwangst, zwangen, zwangt, schmeichelst, schmeichelt, chopping: abhackend, hacken, schmeichle, Koaxialkabel erzwungen zerhackend coaxingly: schmeichelnde, complacent: selbstzufrieden, christened: tauften, tauftest, taufte, schmeichelnd selbstgefällig getauft, tauftet cockcrow: Hahnenschrei completer: vollständiger cocked: richtete auf complexion: Gesichtsfarbe, Teint, cigar: Zigarre cipher: Ziffer, Zahl, Chiffre, cocker: Verwöhnen Hautfarbe Zahlzeichen, Verschlüsseln codicil: Kodizill complicity: Mitschuld, Mittäterschaft ciphering: rechnend complied: erfüllte, entsprochen cogent: zwingend, überzeugend, circuitous: weitschweifig compliment: Kompliment, triftig circumstanced: situiert komplimentieren, Komplimente cognizance: Erkenntnis circuses: Zirkusse coiled: wand, aufgewickelt machen, Höflichkeiten erweisen citadel: Zitadelle, Fort coils: Wickelt auf complimentary: höflich, coldest: kälteste clamouring: Schreiend schmeichelhaft

compliments: Komplimente complying: entsprechend comported: betrug sich composedly: ruhig, beherrscht, gefaßt, gelassen composure: Gelassenheit, Gefaßtheit compounded: gemischt, mischte comprehend: begreifen, begreifst, begreife, begreift, durchschauen, erkennen, verstehen, kapieren, einsehen, fassen compressing: Komprimierend compromising: kompromiss schliessend compunction: Gewissensbisse, Bedenken computation: Berechnung, Zählung, Kalkulation comrades: Kameraden, Waffenbrüder concealing: verbergend, verheimlichend conceivable: denkbar, vorstellbar, absehbar, eventuell, möglich, erdenklich, möglicherweise conciliate: versöhnen, versöhne, beschwichtigen, versöhnst, versöhnt, aussöhnen, beschwichtige, beschwichtigst, beschwichtigt, verbrüdern, fraternisieren conciliatory: versöhnlich, behaglich, vergnüglich, heimlich, gesellig, häuslich, gemütlich, angenehm concluding: beendend, abschließend conclusive: schlüssig, entscheidend, endgültig, triftig, wirksam concourse: Zusammentreffen concussion: Erschütterung, Gehirnerschütterung condemnation: Verurteilung, Verdammung condensed: kondensiert, kondensiertet, kondensierte, verdichtet, kondensierten, kondensiertest, verdichtete condescend: geruhen, geruhst, geruht, geruhe condescension: Herablassung conferred: konferiertest, verliehen, konferiertet, übertrug, konferierte, konferiert, konferierten confessing: beichtend, gestehend, eingestehend, zugebend confide: vertrauen, vertraue, vertraut, vertraust, anvertrauen, betrauen mit, zutrauen, vertrauen setzen in, vertrauen mit confidences: Vertrauen confidently: getrost, vertrauend confiding: vertrauend confining: begrenzend confound: verwechseln, verwechselt,

verwechsle, verwechselst,

verwechsele confounded: verwechselt, verwechselte, verwechselten, verwechseltest, verwechseltet, verdammt confronting: Konfrontierend confusedly: verworren congeniality: Geisterverwandtschaft congratulate: gratulieren, gratuliere, gratuliert, gratulierst, beglückwünschen, beglückwünscht, beglückwünsche, beglückwünschst congratulating: gratulierend, beglückwünschend congratulation: Glückwunsch, Gratulation, Beglückwünschung congregated: versammelte, versammeltet, versammelt, versammelten, versammeltest conjure: beschwören, beschwört, beschwörst, beschwöre connecting: verbindend, anschließend, verknüpfend, koppelnd, verbinden, verbunden connexion: Verbindung connexions: Anschlüsse, Verbindungen connivance: Duldung conquer: erobern, eroberst, erobert, erobere, erobre, besiegen conquered: erobert, eroberte, eroberten, erobertet, erobertest conqueror: Eroberer consciences: Gewissen consented: zugestimmt consenting: zustimmend considerate: rücksichtsvoll consign: übergeben, übergebe, übergebt, übergib, übergibst consigning: übergebend consignment: Sendung, Lieferung, Übersendung, Konsignation, Versand consisting: bestehend, zusammengesetzt consolation: Trost, Vertröstung, Tröstung consolations: trostungen, Zusprüchen constables: Polizisten, Schutzmänner constancy: Beständigkeit, Standhaftigkeit constrained: gezwungen, zwangt, zwang, zwangen, zwangst consulting: konsultierend, befragend, um Rat fragend, heranziehend, beratend consume: verbrauchen, verbrauchst, verbrauche, verbraucht, konsumieren, verzehren, konsumierst, konsumiere, verzehre, konsumiert, verzehrst

consuming: verbrauchend, verzehrend, konsumierend, aufzehrend, aufbrauchend consummate: vollendet, vollenden contemplate: betrachten, betrachtet, betrachtest, betrachte contemplating: betrachtend contemptuous: geringschätzig, verachtungsvoll contented: zufrieden, befriedigt, befriedigte contentedly: zufrieden contentment: Zufriedenheit. Genügsamkeit continual: fortwährend, dauernd, beständig, konstant, unablässig, ständig, stetig, fest continuance: Dauer contortions: Verzerrungen, Verdrehungen contracted: zusammengezogen, vertrag geschlossen contracting: Vertrag schließend contradict: widersprechen, widersprecht, widersprich, widersprichst, widerspreche, protestieren, aufmucken, bestreiten, leugnen, verneinen contrariety: Widerspruch contrary: Entgegengesetzt, Gegenteil, zuwider, Gegenstück, Gegensatz, verkehrt, Antipode, Kontrast, widerwärtig contrasted: entgegengesetzt, setzte entgegen contravening: verstoßend **contrition**: Reue, Zerknirschung contrivances: Vorrichtungen, Erfinder, Findigkeiten contrived: erfand conversational: dialogorientiert conversed: sprach conveyance: Beförderung, Transport, Spedition, Übermittlung conveved: versandt conveying: Versendend convulsions: Zuckungen cooled: gekühlt, abgekühlt, kühlte ab cooler: Kühler cooling: Abkühlung, Kühlung, Kühlend, Abkühlen, Erkaltung, Abkühlend coolly: kühl, nüchtern, seelenruhig, kaltblütig, gelassen, frisch, frostig, coolness: Kühle, Kälte, Ungeselligkeit, Frische, Frischheit, Frostigkeit, Kühlheit coop: Konsumverein, Hühnerkorb cordial: Herzlich, Fruchtsirup

corked: verkorkt, verkorkte

cornet: Kornett, Spitztüte

corpulent: beleibt, dick, korpulent schleicht, schleichst curse: verfluchen, fluch, correcting: Korrektur creeping: Kriechend, Schleichend, correction: Korrektur, Berichtigung, Schleichen crestfallen: geknickt, Korrektion, Verbesserung, niedergeschlagen, niedergedrückt, Richtigstellung corroboration: Bestätigung belemmert, bedripst, betreten corrugated: gewellt, runzlig crib: Krippe, Abschreiben, Christstall corrupted: korrumpierte, verdorben, crimson: Karmesinrot, Karmesin, korrupt, korrumpiertest, purpurrot korrumpierten, beschädigt, cripple: Krüppel korrumpiert, korrumpiertet crockery: Geschirr, Steingut, cosmography: Weltbeschreibung Tafelgeschirr, Tischgeschirr, cot: Hütte, Scheune, Kinderbett, Favence Feldbett, Kabuff, Bruchbude crooked: krumm, unehrlich couch: Couch, Liege, Sofa, Kanapee, cropped: abgeschnitten, bebaut crowding: die Überbevölkerung, Divan, Liegesofa, Ruhelager, Schlafcouch Verdrängen, Zusammendrängend coughed: gehustet, hustete crowning: krönend coughing: Hustend, Husten crueller: grausamer countenance: Antlitz, Gesicht, crumb: Krümel, Krume, Brösel, Anblick, Szene, Schauspiel, Miene, Brosame, Körnchen crumble: bröckeln, bröckelst, Gesichtsausdruck countenances: Mienen bröckelt, bröckle, bröckele, counterbalanced: ausgeglichen zerbröckeln, zerbröckelt, countrymen: Landsmänner, zerbröckele, zerbröckelst, Landsleute zerbröckle, zerkrümeln courageous: mutig, beherzt, tapfer, crumbled: bröckelten, bröckelte, dreist, getrost gebröckelt, bröckeltest, bröckeltet, coursed: jagte zerbröckelte, zerbröckelt, courted: huldigte zerbröckelten, zerbröckeltest, courtly: vornehm, höfisch zerbröckeltet, zerkrümeltest cove: Kleine Bucht, Wölbung crumpled: zerknittert, zerknittertet, coverlet: Bettdecke zerknitterte, zerknittertest, cradle: Wiege, Wiegen, Gabel zerknitterten, zerknautscht, cradles: wiegen, wiegt zerknauscht craggy: felsig crush: zermalmen, zerstoßen, cram: vollstopfen, stopfen, fressen zerdrücken, erdrücken, zerkleinern, crammed: gemästet, vollgestopft, zerstampfen, zerschmettern, vollgepackt, stopfte voll zermahlen, zerquetschen, cramming: vollstopfend kleinstoßen, zerbrechen cramped: verkrampft, beengt, eng crushing: Zertrümmerung, craning: vorstrecken, mit einem Kran Zermalmung, zerdrückend, hebend Schmähung, Quetschung crashing: zerbrechend, stürzen crusty: krustig, mürrisch craven: feige, feig cue: Billardstock, Stichwort, Queue, craving: Verlangen, erflehend, Aufruf Begehr, Lust, Heftiges Verlangen, cuffs: Manschetten Flehend, Ein großes Verlangen, culmination: Höhepunkt, Begehren, Atemzug Kulmination, Höchster Punkt, creaked: knarrte, knarrten, knarrtest, Spitze, Gipfel, Zenit knarrtet, geknarrt culprit: Schuldige, der Schuldige, creased: zerknitterte, gefaltet Täter creator: Schöpfer, Erschaffer, culprits: Schuldigen cultivate: kultivieren, kultiviert, Gestalter, Schöpferin, Schriftstellerin, Entwerfer, Autorin, kultiviere, kultivierst, ausbilden, Erbauer, Autor, Dichterin, Gott anbauen, bebauen creditable: anerkennenswert, achtbar cunning: schlau, listig, Gerissenheit, credulity: Leichtgläubigkeit, gerieben, durchtrieben, gerissen, Gutgläubigkeit Hinterlist, Schlauheit, ausgekocht, deklamierte, deklamiert, creeds: Glaubensbekenntnisse Arglist, arglistig vorgetragene, vorgetragen creep: Kriechen, kriecht, krieche, cupid: Amor declaring: deklarierend, erklärend

curls: Locken

kriechst, schleichen, schleiche,

verwünschen, lästern, fluchen cursed: verflucht, verdammt, verteufelt, verfluchte, verflixt cursing: verwünschend curtsey: Sich verneigen cutaway: Ausschnitt, Cut, der Cut, cutlasses: Entermesser damning: verdammend, verurteilend danced: getanzt, tanzte dancer: Tänzer, Tänzerin dangling: Baumelnd, Hängend dank: naßkalt, feucht daring: wagend, wagemutig, gewagt, Tollkühnheit, Wagemut, Kühnheit, Schneidigkeit, sich Getrauen, verwegen, Schneid, Mut haben darkening: verdunkelnd, dunkelnd darkest: dunkelste darkly: dunkel darted: schleuderte darting: schleudernd dashes: schmettert, sprünge dastard: hinterhältig, niederträchtig, feige, die Memme, gemeiner Feigling, Memme, Feig dastardly: heimtückisch daubed: beschmierte, verschmierte dawdled: trödeltet, trödelte, trödeltest, trödelten, getrödelt dawned: dämmerte daybreak: Tagesanbruch daytime: Tageszeit deadened: abgestumpft, tötete ab dearest: Teuerste dearly: teuer, lieb dears: Lieb, Lieblinge debated: debattiert, debattierte debauched: verdorben, verführte debtors: Schuldner, Debitoren decamped: aufgebrochen, abmarschierte decease: Sterbefall deceitful: betrügerisch, trügerisch, hinterlistig, verfänglich, unwirklich, illusorisch, fiktiv, eingebildet deceive: betrügen, betrügt, betrügst, betrüge, täuschen, täuscht, hintergehen, täusche, täuschst, hintergehe, hintergehst deciphered: entziffertet, entziffertest, entzifferten, entzifferte, entziffert, dechiffriert, dechiffrierte, dechiffrierten, dechiffriertest, dechiffriertet, entschlüsselte declaimed: deklamiertest, deklamiertet, deklamierten,

decomposition: Zersetzung,

Zerlegung, Abbau, Verwesung, decorous: schicklich, anständig decrepit: altersschwach, baufällig, hinfällig, gebrechlich, abgelebt deepened: vertieftest, vertiefte, vertieftet, vertieften, vertieft deepening: Vertiefend, Vertiefung, Aushöhlung deepest: tiefste deeps: Tief defeats: besiegt deference: Ehrerbietung, Achtung deferential: ehrerbietig deferring: verschiebend defiance: Trotz, Herausforderung defiant: trotzig deficient: mangelhaft, unzulänglich, defizient, defekt deformity: Missbildung, Verstümmelung, Entstellung, Missformung, Verunstaltung, Deformation defrauded: betrog, betrogst, betrogt, betrogen defying: trotzend, herausfordernd, überdauernd degeneracy: Entartung degraded: degradierte, degradierten, degradiertest, degradiertet, degradiert, abgesetzt, setzten ab, setztet ab, setztest ab, setzte ab degrading: degradierend, entwürdigend, absetzend, herabsetzend, degradieren, herabsetzen, zurückseetzen dejected: niedergeschlagen, deprimiert, gedrückt, entmutigte, entmutigt, bedrückt, betrübt delegate: delegieren, abordnen, Delegierter, Abgeordnete, Abgesandte, Abgeordneter, Delegierte, Repräsentant, Vertreter, Unterhändler, ermächtigen deliberation: Überlegung, Anbetracht, Erwägung delicacy: Delikatesse, Leckerbissen, Feinheit, Zierlichkeit, Zartgefühl, Takt, Nascherei, Leckerei, Erquickung, Erfrischung, Dünne delicately: empfindlich, lecker delights: Erfreut delinquency: Kriminalität, Vergehen delinquents: Deliquenten deliverance: Befreiung deluge: Sintflut, Überschwemmen, Überschwemmung delusion: Wahn, Täuschung, Luftspiegelung, Optische Täuschung, Sinnestäuschung, Traumbild, Trugbild, Vorspiegelung, Illusion, Wahnidee,

Einbildung deserts: Wüsten delusions: Wahnvorstellungen deserving: verdienend, verdienstvoll, demeanour: Haltung, wert, würdig Verhaltensweise designedly: absichtlich demon: Dämon, Teufel desiring: wünschend demonstrative: Demonstrativ, desks: Schreibtische hinweisendes Fürwort, desolate: verwüsten, trostlos, öde, Demonstrativpronomen desolat demonstratively: beweiskräftig, desolation: Trostlosigkeit, Verwüstung, Einsamkeit, Isulation, demonstrativ denominations: Benennungen Verlassenheit denoted: bezeichnete, bezeichnetet, despairing: verzweifelnd bezeichnet, bezeichneten, despatch: senden bezeichnetest desperation: Verzweiflung, denouncement: Anklage Verzweifelung, Hoffnungslosigkeit, dens: Höhlen Erschütterung, Zerrüttung densely: dicht, dichte despise: verachten, verachtet, depart: abreisen, reise ab, reist ab, verachtest, verachte, geringschätzen, reisen ab, abfahren, fahrt ab, fährst verschmähen, schätzst gering, ab, fahre ab, fortgehen, fahren ab, schätze gering, schätzen gering, geht fort schätzt gering, verschmäht despised: verachtetet, verachtetest, departed: abgereist, reiste ab, reistet ab, reistest ab, reisten ab, fuhr ab, verachteten, verachtete, verachtet, abgefahren, fuhrst ab, fuhrt ab, schätztet gering, verschmähtet, fuhren ab, ging fort verschmähtest, geringgeschätzt, departing: abreisend, abfahrend, schätzte gering, verschmähten fortgehend despising: Verachtend, depended: abgehangen, hingen ab, geringschätzend, verschmähend hingst ab, hingt ab, hing ab, hing despond: verzagen despotism: Despotismus, davon ab deplorable: bedauernswert, Gewaltherrschaft destined: bestimmt, bestimmte, bedauerlich deportment: Benehmen, Verhalten, bestimmten, bestimmtest, Haltung, Gebahren, Betragen, bestimmtet Aufführung destinies: Schicksale depreciate: herabsetzen, setze herab, detach: abtrennen, trennen ab, setzen herab, setzst herab, setzt trennst ab, trennt ab, trenne ab herab detaching: abtrennend, ablösend, deputations: Abordnungen loslösend, Entsenden descend: herunterkommen, kommt detain: festsetzen, zurückhalten, herunter, kommst herunter, festhalten, setze fest, verschließen, kommen herunter, komme herunter, verhaften, halten fest, in Haft herabsteigen, absteigen, abstammen behalten, einpferchen, halte fest, descendant: Abkömmling, gefangenhalten Nachkomme, Abkomme, detained: abgehalten, setztet fest, Nachkommen, Zweig, Sprößling, zurückgehalten, setztest fest, setzten Sproß, Erbe, Geschlecht, Kinder, fest, setzte fest, hieltet zurück, Nachkommenschaft hieltet fest, hieltest zurück, hieltest descended: abstammen, kam fest, hielten zurück herunter, heruntergekommen, detaining: abhaltend, festhaltend, kamen herunter, kamst herunter, festsetzend, zurückhaltend, hindernd stieg ab, kamt herunter, abgestammt descending: absteigend, detest: verabscheuen, verabscheue, verabscheust, verabscheut abstammend, absteigen, Absitzen, Abstieg, herunterkommend, detestably: abscheulich, abscheuliche devilish: teuflisch, demonisch, Herabsteigen diabolisch, satanisch, verdammt deserter: Deserteur, Abtrünnige, devoid: ohne, leer Ausreißer, Ausreißerin, Renegat, devoting: widmend, hingebend Fahnenflüchtiger deserting: desertierend, verlassend devotion: Hingabe, Hingebung, desertion: Fahnenflucht, Verlassen, Ergebenheit, Einsatz, Frömmigkeit, Desertion, Abtrennung, Desertition Widmung, Treue, Übergabe,

Gottesfurcht disembarrassed: Entlastet Verteilung, Dispensierung devouring: verschlingend, disengaged: gelöst, rücktest aus, disperse: zerstreuen, Verschlingung rückten aus, rückte aus, ausgerückt, auseinandertreiben, zerstreut, dew: Tau rücktet aus zerstreust, zerstreue, zersteuen, dewy: taufeucht, frisch disgrace: Schande, Blamage, verjagen, forttreiben, fortjagen, diabolical: teuflisch blamieren, Ungunst, Ungnade, versprengen, wegjagen dispersed: auseinandergetrieben, dictatorial: diktatorisch Skandal, Pleite, Mißstand, differed: wicht ab, wich ab, iemandem blamieren zerstreutet, zerstreut, zerstreute, abgewichen, wichen ab, wichst ab, disgraced: schändete zerstreuten, zerstreutest differiertet, differierten, differierte, disgraceful: schmachvoll, schändlich displeased: mißfallen, unzufrieden, differiert, differiertest disgracefully: infam, schmachvolle, mißfielt, mißfiel, mißfielen, diffident: schüchtern schändlich, ehrlos, schmachvoll mißfielst, verdrießlich, verstimmt, dilating: erweiternd disguised: verkleidet, inkognito, kribbelig, verärgert, ärgerlich diligently: fleißig verstellt disposed: aufgelegt, geneigt, diminutive: klein, Winzig, diminutiv, angeordnet, verfügte, gestimmt disheartening: entmutigend dishevelled: aufgelöst, zerrauft, disquietude: Unruhe Verkleinerungswort dine: speisen, speist, speise zerzaust disregard: mißachten, Mißachtung, dingy: schäbig, schmutzig dishonest: unehrlich, unlauter, ignorieren, links liegen lassen, dinners: Diners unverdient, ungerecht, unfair, schneiden, negieren dint: Beule unbillig, unberechtigt, in böser disreputable: verrufen, schändlich dipping: eintauchend, tauchend absicht, malafide disrespect: Nichtachtung, direful: grässlich dishonesty: Unehrlichkeit, Respektlosigkeit, Mißachtung Unredlichkeit dissatisfaction: Unzufriedenheit disappears: verschwindet, dismal: düster, trübsinnig, trostlos, entschwindet dissatisfied: unzufrieden, frustriert, disappoint: enttäuschen, enttäuschst, dunkel, trübe, widerwärtig, mißfielen, mißfiel, mißfallen, enttäuscht, enttäusche, beschämen, trübselig, abgedroschen, traurig, mißfielt, mißfielst jämmerlich, garstig Vertrauen mißbrauchen dissected: seziertet, sezierte, discard: ablegen, ausrangieren, dismally: düster sezierten, seziertest, seziert, abschaffen, sich von etwas dismay: in Bestürzung versetzen, zerlegtest, zerlegt, zerlegte, entledigen, entledigen, entfernen, Schrecken, Niedergeschlagenheit, zerlegten, zerlegtet beseitigen, abstellen Konsternieren, Bestürzt machen, disseminate: verbreiten, verbreitest, discharging: Ausladen, Entladung, Bestürzung verbreitet, verbreite, zerstreuen absetzend, ausladend, Abladen dismemberment: Zerstückelung dissensions: disciples: Schüler, Anhang, dismounting: absitzend Meinungsverschiedenheiten, Anhänger, Jünger, Gefolge disordered: zerrüttet Uneinigkeiten discomfited: besiegte disorderly: unordentlich, ungeregelt, dissipated: ausschweifend, discomfiture: Niederlage ungeordnet, zerzaust, verschwendete disconcerted: beirrte, verdutzte, unregelmäßig, schlampig, distended: ausgedehnt verwirrtet, verwirrtest, verwirrten, nachlässig, wüst, durcheinander, distort: verdrehen, verzerren, chaotisch, regellos verzerre, verdrehst, verdreht, verwirrte, befremdetet, vereitelt, befremdet, beunruhigtet, disowned: verleugnetet, verzerrst, verzerrt, verdrehe, beunruhigtest verleugneten, verleugnetest, entstellen, verzeichnen disconcerting: peinlich verleugnete, abgelehnt, verleugnet, distracted: abgelenkt, zerstreute, disconsolate: trostlos lenktet ab, lenktest ab, lenkten ab, verableugnete discontent: Unzufriedenheit. disparage: herabsetzen, setze herab, lenkte ab. zerstreuten, zerstreut. Unzufrieden setzst herab, setzen herab, setzt verwirrte, zerstreutet, zerstreutest discord: Zwietracht, Uneinigkeit, herab, verunglimpfen distraction: Ablenkung, Erholung, disparity: Ungleichheit, Zwieträchte, Zwiespalt, Zwiedracht, Zerstreutheit distressed: trübsinnig, quälte, Mißstimmung, Zwiespältigkeit Verschiedenheit, Disparität, discordantly: uneins, uneinig Mißverhältnis schwermütig, bekümmert, betrübt, discouraged: entmutigten, dispassionate: leidenschaftslos, gedrückt, trübselig, traurig, verdrießlich, trüb entmutigte, entmutigt, entmutigtet, unparteiisch, unberührt, hartherzig, entmutigtest, mutlos emotielos distresses: nöte, Notlagen, peinigt discouragement: Entmutigung dispatch: Versand, expedieren, distressing: peinlich discreet: diskret, dezent, schlicht, abfertigen, Berufung, Abgang, distrust: Misstrauen, Argwohn einfach, bescheiden befördern, Delegation, Mission, ditch: Graben, Straßengraben, Rille, disdain: Verachten, Verachtung, fortsenden, Sendung, spedieren Furche, Rinne dispatched: fertigte ab, entsendete, diver: Taucher Geringschätzung disdainfully: verachtungsvolle, entsendet, entsenden, abgefertigt, diverting: umleitend, zerstreuend, verachtungsvoll, verachtenswert, befördert ablenkend, unterhaltend verächtlich dispelled: vertrieben dividing: teilend, dividierend, diseased: krank dispensation: Dispens, Austeilung, gliedernd, entzweiend, einteilend,

scheidend, aufteilend, abteilend diving: Tauchen, Tauchend divinities: Gottheiten divulged: plaudertest aus, plaudertet aus, plauderte aus, plauderten aus, ausgeplaudert doctrines: Lehren, Lehrsätzen dodge: Trick, ausweichen, Winkelzug doggedly: verbissene, verbissen, beharrlich doleful: traurig, trübselig domestics: Hausangestellten donkey: Esel doomed: Verloren, verdammt, verurteilt doomsday: das Jüngste Gericht, der Jüngste Tag, Jüngst Gericht, Tag des jüngsten Gerichts, Weltgericht doorways: Torbögen dormouse: Haselmaus dote: lieben, liebst, liebt, sabbeln, liebe doubly: doppelt doubtfully: zweifelhaft doubting: zweifelnd dove: Taube downward: abwärts, absteigend, herunter, sinkend, nach unten doze: schlummern, dösen, schlummre, schlummert, schlummerst, schlummere, döse, dösst, döst, duseln, ein Nickerchen machen dozing: schlummernd, dösend, Nickerchen, Schläfchen, Dösen dragoons: Dragoner drains: abläufe, entwässert draught: Zug, Schluck, Luftzug drawing-room: Empfangsraum, Salon, Halle, Galerie, Fover, Empfangsräume, Empfangszimmer dread: Furcht, fürchten, Scheu, angst, Ängstlichkeit, Bangigkeit, zurückschrecken, scheuen dreaded: gefürchtet dreadfully: schrecklich dreaming: Träumend dreamy: verträumt, träumerisch dreariness: Öde, Trostlosigkeit dreary: trostlos, düster, wüste, widerwärtig, trübe, öde, mismutig, garstig, dunkel, langweilig dresses: Kleider, kleidet drifting: dahintreibend, treibend drivelling: faseln droll: drollig, lustig, komisch drooped: ermattete drooping: schlaff drowning: ertrinkend, ertrinken, ertränkend drowsily: schläfrig, schläfrige drowsiness: Schläfrigkeit, Dösigkeit,

eels: Aale

egad: Wahrhaftig

effected: bewirkt, bewirkte

ejaculated: stieß aus, ausgestossen,

Schlaftrunkenheit stießt aus, stießest aus, stießen aus, drowsy: schläfrig, schlaftrunken, ejakulierte, ejakuliertet, ejakulierten, dumpf, schlaff, dösig, dumpfig, ejakuliert, ejakuliertest duselig, stumpfsinnig, verschlafen, ejaculation: Ejakulation, Samenerguß, Samenfluß betäubt druggist: Apotheker elapse: vergehen, verstreichen elapsed: verflossen, verging, fällig, drunkards: Säufer, Trinker drying: trocknend, trocknen, um, verstrichen, beendet abtrocknend, Abtrocknen elasticity: Elastizität, Dehnbarkeit, dubiously: zweifelhaft Spannkraft, Verformbarkeit, dudgeon: Groll, der Groll Dehnung dulcet: wohlklingend elated: ermutigt, freudig erregt, duller: stumpfsinniger ermutigte dumps: Müllabladeplätze, elephants: Elefanten elevated: erhaben, erhöht, gehoben, Müllhaufen, Ausgaben hoben hoch, hoben, hob hoch, hob, dun: fahlbraun, mahnen dunghill: Misthaufen, Düngerhaufen, hobt, hobst, hobt hoch, hobst hoch Dunghaufen elicited: entlocktest, hervorgelockt, dusky: dämmerig, düster entlocktet, entlockten, entlockte, dutiful: pflichtgemäß, entlockt elopes: entläuft pflichtbewusst, pflichtsgetreu eloquence: Beredsamkeit, dutifully: gehorsam, pflichttreu, pflichtschuldig, pflichtgetreu, Sprachgewandtheit, pflichtbewußt, pflichttreue, Redegewandtheit, Außdruckskraft pflichtgemäß elucidate: aufklären, kläre auf, klärst dwarf: Zwerg, Bursche, auf, klärt auf, klären auf, Heinzelmännchen, sehr kleiner auseinandersetzen, klären, Mensch interpretieren, erläutern, auslegen, dwelling: Wohnung, wohnend, erklären Behausung, Wohnhaus elude: ausweichen, weichst aus, dwelt: gewohnt weicht aus, weichen aus, weiche aus dye: färben, Farbstoff, Farbe, Tinktur eluded: wich aus, wicht aus, wichst dyed: gefärbt aus, wichen aus, ausgewichen eagerness: Eifer, Habsucht, Gierde, embarrass: verwirren, verhindern, Gier, Gelüst durcheinander bringen, jemanden earnest: ernst, ernsthaft, gesetzt, verlegen machen feierlich, seriös, aufrichtig embellished: verschönert, earnestly: ernsthaft, ernst verschönertest, verschönertet, earnestness: Ernst, Ernsthaftigkeit verschönerten, verschönerte earthly: irdisch, weltlich, erdhaft, embodied: verkörpertet, verkörpert, terrestrisch verkörperte, verkörperten, eccentric: exzentrisch, Exzenter, verkörpertest ungewöhnlich, Exzentriker, fremd, emboldened: ermutigt, ermutigtet, fremdartig, kurios, merkwürdig, ermutigte, ermutigten, ermutigtest sonderbar, eigen, wunderlich embraced: umarmte echoes: Echos embracing: Umarmend eclipse: Finsternis, verfinstern, eminence: Hoheit, Würdenträger, Eklipse Vortrefflichkeit, Vollständigkeit, ecstasy: Ekstase, Verzückung, Vollkommenheit, Stattlichkeit, Entzückung Qualität, Hoheitsträger, Perfektion, edifice: Gebäude Hochgeehrte, Großartigkeit edifying: erbauend, erbaulich, fromm eminently: hervorragend educate: erziehen, erziehst, erzieht, emphasizing: unterstreichend, erziehe, bilden, ausbilden, bildet Betonend emptied: leerte aus, bildet, unterrichten, bildest aus, enchanted: bezaubert, bezaubertet, bilden aus educating: erziehend, bildend, bezaubertest, bezauberte, ausbildend bezauberten encircling: einkreisend

endeavoured: bemühte

endeavouring: bemühend

endurable: erträglich, verträglich,

tragbar, duldbar, leidlich equitation: Reiten veranschaulichend endurance: Ausdauer, Dauer, ere: bevor, ehe exhaustion: Erschöpfung Standhaftigkeit erecting: Aufrichtend, exhibited: ausgestellt enervated: entnervt Zusammenstellung, Errichtend exhibiting: ausstellend errand: Auftrag, Botengang, exonerating: entlastend engaging: verpflichtend, engagierend, einlegend, Besorgung, Kommission, Bestellung expectancy: Erwartung einnehmend, einstellend erring: irrend expend: aufwenden, wendet auf, engendering: erzeugend escorted: begleitete wendest auf, wenden auf, ausgeben, englishmen: Engländer esquire: Wohlgeboren wende auf engravings: Stichten essences: Substanzen explode: explodieren, explodierst, engrossed: beansprucht, essentials: Hauptsachen explodiere, explodiert, platzen, beschlagnahmte esteem: Achtung, Wertschätzung, platze, platzt, zerspringen, bersten, enhancement: Erweiterung, Ansehen, hochschätzen, betrachten, auseinanderplatzen, springen Anreicherung, Steigerung Respekt, sich überlegen, Ehrfurcht, exported: exportierte, vollzogen, geexportiert, durchgeführt enlightenment: Erleuchtung, Ehrerbietung, Verehrung, achten Aufgeklärtheit, Aufklärung esteemed: geachtet exposition: Ausstellung, Exposition, enlist: anmelden, eintragen, estimation: Schätzung, Bewertung, Kunstausstellung beteiligen, einschreiben Einschätzung, Berechnung, expresses: drückt aus, bekundet, enliven: beleben, belebst, belebt, Abschätzung, Taxation, Wertung, äußert helehe expressive: ausdrucksvoll, expressiv, Taxierung eternally: ewig, ewiglich enlivened: belebt, belebten, belebten, sprechend belebtest, belebtet eternity: Ewigkeit expressively: ausdrucksvoll, enrich: anreichern, reichere an, ausdrückend ethereal: ätherisch reichre an, reichert an, reicherst an, etymology: Etymologie extenuation: Verringerung, reichern an, bereichern, bereichre, euclid: Euklid Beschönigung, Mildernde Umstände, die Beschönigung, bereichere, bereicherst, bereichert evasively: ausweichend enrichment: Anreicherung, evermore: immerfort, immer, Mildernd Umstand exterior: Äußere, außerhalb, Außen, Bereicherung immermehr enrolled: schrieben ein, schrieb ein, evidences: Zeugenaussagen Habitus, Außenseite, Aussehen, eingeschrieben, schriebst ein, evinced: gezeigt, bekundete Ansehen schriebt ein exacting: anspruchsvoll, noch extinct: erloschen, ausgestorben ensued: gefolgt, folgte, folgten, genauer, genau, anstrengend extinguished: löschtet, löschte aus, folgtest, folgtet exactness: Genauigkeit löschten, löschten aus, gelöscht, entertained: bewirtetest, unterhieltet, exalt: erhöhen, verherrlichen löschtest aus, löschte, löschtet aus, löschtest, ausgelöscht, abgelöscht unterhieltest, unterhielten, exalted: erhoben, verherrlichte, unterhielt, unterhalten, bewirtetet, erhaben extraction: Extraktion, Gewinnung, exasperated: ärgerte, haßerfüllt, bewirtet, bewirteten Herausziehen entertainer: Unterhalter, extraordinarily: außerordentlich, Conférencier, Ansager, exasperating: ärgerlich, quälend ungemein Unterhaltungskünstler exceedingly: außerordentlich, extravagant: entertaining: unterhaltend, äußerst, überaus, ungewöhnlich, verschwendungssüchtig, unterhaltsam, amüsant, ergötzlich, merkwürdig, ungemein, unüblich, überspannt, verschwenderisch, bewirtend speziell, sonderbar, selten, ausschweifend, extravagant extremity: Extremität entertainments: Unterhaltungen schlimmst entreat: ersuchst, flehst an, flehen an, excepted: ausgenommen, extricating: befreiend fleht an, ersucht, ersuche, bitten ausgeschlossen exult: frohlocken, frohlockst, inständig, anflehen, flehe an, excepting: ausgenommen, frohlocke, frohlockt, johlen, lautauf ersuchen aussondern, außer schreien, schreien, toben, jubeln, entreated: ersuchte excessively: übermäßig, überaus jauchzen, herausschreien entreaties: Begehren exclamation: Ausruf exultation: Triumph, der Jubel, Jubel, excused: entschuldigt, entschuldigte entreaty: das Flehen, Beschwörungs, Frohlockung Begehren, Beschwörung exulted: frohlockt, frohlockte, excusing: entschuldigend entrusted: vertrautet an, vertrautest execration: der Abscheu, frohlockten, frohlocktest, frohlocktet an, vertrauten an, vertraute an, Verwünschung, die Verwünschung, exulting: frohlockend anvertraut, betraut, betrautet, die Verfluchung, der Schauder, der eveglass: Augenglas betrautest, betraute, betrauten Ekel, Abscheu, der Fluch eveing: betrachtend envied: beneidet, beneidete, exemplary: vorbildlich, beispielhaft, eyelashes: Wimpern beneideten, beneidetest, beneidetet musterhaft, mustergültig, evelids: Augenlider, Augendeckel epigrammatically: epigrammatisches tugendhaft, exemplarisch fable: Fabel epitome: Auszug exemplifying: erläuternd, fables: Dichtet, Legenden equestrian: Reiter, hippisch veranschaulichung, facetious: witzig, scherzend, equipage: Ausrüstung exemplifizierend, scherzhaft

fluttering: Flatternd, Geschwirr

foe: Feind

facial: im Gesicht fade: verblassen, verblaßt, verblasse, Facade, Verwelken, erblassen, nachlassen, welken, erblaßt, bleichen, erblasse fading: verblassend, Schwund, Abnutzung, erblassend, Abfärbend, Ausbleichen, Fading, Schwundeffekt fain: gern fainted: flautest, wurde ohnmächtig, in Ohnmacht gefallen, geflaut, flautet, flauten, ermattet, flaute fainter: schwächer fainting: ermattend fairies: Feen faithfully: treu, ehrlich, treulich faltered: geschwankt faltering: schwankend, stockend fancied: wähnte fancies: Phantasien, wähnt fanciful: phantasiereich, phantastisch fanlight: das Oberlicht, Oberlicht farrier: Hufschmied farther: weiter, ferner farthing: der Viertelpenny, Heller fashioned: hergestellt fastened: befestigten, befestigtest, befestigte, befestigtet fated: vom Schicksal bestimmt father-in-law: Schwiegervater fathomless: unergründlich fatigued: ermüdet, ermüdete fatiguing: ermüdend, anstrengend favourably: günstig, positiv, gefällige, gefällig, vorteilhaft favouring: Bevorrechtung, begünstigend fearfully: ängstlich, furchtsam, furchtbar fearlessness: Furchtlosigkeit, Tollkühnheit, Kühnheit, Tapferkeit, Unerschrockenheit, Mut feat: Kunststück, Leistung, Großtat feeble: schwach, kraftlos feebleness: Schwäche feebly: schwach feigned: geheuchelt, vorgeblich, heuchelten, unnatürlich, unecht, künstlich, heuchlerisch, gekünstelt, heucheltet, heucheltest, vorgeschützt feigning: Heuchelnd, Simulierend feint: Verstellung, Scheinangriff, Finte, Scheinmanöver felled: fällte felony: Verbrechen fertilization: Befruchtung fervour: Eifer, Inbrunst, Glut fester: Eitern, fortwuchern, weiterwuchern feud: Fehde, Feindschaft, Animosität,

Feindseligkeit foibles: Schwächen fevered: fiebernd foil: Folie, Florett, Metallfolie, fictions: Fiktionen, Dichtungen Schwert, Degen, Schneide, Säbel, fiercer: wilder Rapier, Klinge fiery: feurig, glühend, inbrünstig, folding: Zusammenlegbar, Falten leidenschaftlich, sehnlich fondle: streicheln, liebkosen, fights: rauferei, handgemenge, hätscheln, streichle, streichelst, schlägerei streichele, liebkost, liebkosst, figs: Feigen liebkose, streichelt filing: Ablage, Feilen, Archivierung fondly: zärtlich, liebevoll firedamp: Grubengas footsore: fußkrank fireside: Heim, Feuerraum, der footstep: Schritt, Tritt, Fußstapfen Kamin, Kamin, das Daheim forbear: Vorfahr first-rate: vorzüglich, erstklassig, forbearance: Nachsicht, Stundung erstrangig, herausragend, oberst, forbid: verbieten, verbiete, verbietest, vortrefflich, oberste verbietet, untersagen, untersagst, fitfully: ruckartig, unregelmäßig, untersagt, untersage, versagen, unbeständig verweigern foreclosed: schloß aus fixedly: starr, unbeweglich, bestimmt, unverwandt forefathers: Ahnen forefinger: Zeigefinger flabby: schlapp, schlaff flaming: Flammend, feurig, forego: vorhergehen, gehst vorher, brennend, ansteckend, glühend vorangehen, geht vorher, gehen flaps: Klappen, Schläge vorher, gehe vorher foreknowledge: Voraussicht, flaring: auffallend, flackernd flashed: leuchtete auf, aufgeblitzt Vorkenntnis flashes: blitze, blitzt, blinkt foresee: voraussehen, seht voraus, flattered: geschmeichelt, sehe voraus, sehen voraus, siehst schmeicheltet, schmeicheltest, voraus, sieh voraus, absehen, sehe schmeichelte, schmeichelten ab, sehen ab, seht ab, sieh ab flattering: schmeichelnd. foreseeing: voraussehend, absehend schmeichelhaft, schönschwätzer, forgave: verziehst, verziehen, schmeichelei, schöntuerei verzieh, verzieht, vergaben, flawed: mit Fehlern behaftet, vergabst, vergabt, vergab beschädigt forgetfulness: Vergeßlichkeit flee: fliehen, fliehe, flieht, fliehst, forgiveness: Verzeihung, Vergebung, flüchten, flüchtest, flüchte, Gnade, Erbarmen fortfliegen, flüchtet forgiving: verzeihend, vergebend, flickered: flackerte versöhnlich, versöhnlichkeit, fling: schleudern, werfen, schmeißen, erbarmen, vergebung, gnade, schlingen, schwingen, pfeffern verzeihung flitted: gewandert, flitzte forlorn: verlassen, einsam, verloren, floated: geschwebt, schwebte öde, vereinsamt florid: blühend, geblümt formless: formlos, unförmig floundered: zappelte fortifications: Festigungen flowed: geflossen fortified: bestärkten, befestigt, fluffy: flaumig, flockig, flockenartig befestigte, befestigten, befestigtest, flurried: beunruhigte befestigtet, bekräftigte, bestärkte, flush: bündig, spülen, Wallung, bestärktest, bestärktet, verstärkt Hitzewallung, Röte fortitude: Kraft, Stärke flushed: scheuchte auf, errötet, fouler: fauler, schmutziger durchflutet, ausgespült fra: Forward Rate Agreement flushing: spülen, durchflutend, die fractions: Brüche, Bruchrechnung, Nachspülung, Spülung, das Spülen, Bruchteile Ausspülen, aufscheuchend, die fragrance: Duft, Aroma, Wohlgeruch Wetterumkehr, die Spülung fragrant: duftend, wohlriechend, flutter: Flattern, Geleier, wappern, aromatisch Vibrieren, Vibration, tändeln, fraternally: brüderlich liebeln, herumflattern, flirten, freak: Laune, Fan, Schwärmer Gejammer freckled: sommersprossig, getüpfelt

freckles: Sommersprossen

fret: Handbohrer, sich abquälen,

Nagelbohrer, kleiner Bohrer, sich allgemeine packend genial: freundlich, großartig abmühen, Fritt grate: raspeln, knarren, knirschen, fright: Schreck, Entsetzen, Schrecken, genteel: vornehm, elegant Gitter, reiben, quietschen, rastern, Bestürztheit, Angst, Bestürzung, gentility: Vornehme Herkunft fletschen Furcht, Abscheu gentleness: Freundlichkeit, Sanftheit grated: rieb frivolous: frivol, leichtfertig, gentler: freundlicher gratefully: dankbar leichtsinnig, unseriös, waaghalsig, gentlewoman: Vornehme Dame gratification: Genugtuung, Freude, unbesonnen, eitel, hinfällig gestures: Gesten, Gebärden Befriedigung, Zufriedenstellung, Genuß fro: zurück, her ghastly: grässlich, widerwärtig, frock: Kutte, Kittel, Kleid, Kleidchen garstig, gespenstisch, grausam gratified: befriedigtest, befriedigtet, froth: Schaum, Schäumen, Quirlen, ghostly: geisterhaft befriedigten, befriedigte, befriedigt giddy: schwindlig, schwindelnd gratifying: erfreulich, erfreuend, frown: die Stirn runzeln, gig: Gig, Gigboot, Auftritt, das Gig, befriedigend Stirnrunzeln, runzeln, Falten ziehen, der Auftritt, die Gig gratuity: Gratifikation, Trinkgeld, mißbilligen girders: Tragbalken Abfindung, Bedienungsgeld frowning: missbilligend, die Stirne gravely: ernst, ernstlich, schwerlich gladly: gern, gerne, froh, mit runzelnd, kraus Vergnügen grayer: grauer frying: Braten, Bratend, der Braten greasy: fettig, schmierig, fett, geil, glare: Blendung, Glanz, anblitzen, fugitive: Flüchtling, Flüchtig schmuddelig, schlüpfrig, glänzen fugleman: die rechte Hand glaring: grell, kraß, scharf, spitz, schweinisch, schmutzig, schmalzig, fulfilment: Erfüllung, Ausfüllung, fettähnlich, feist schroff, schrill, schreiend, hell, grell Versehung, Bekleidung, Einlösung, beleuchtet, anblitzend greatness: Größe Gestaltung, Ergänzung glazed: glasiert, verglast, geglänst greedily: gierig, habgierig fullest: vollste glide: gleiten, rutschen, glitschen, greedy: gierig, habgierig, begierig, fulness: Fülle, die Fülle Gleitflug, segelfliegen gefräßig, habsüchtig, lüstern fume: Rauch, Dunst, Ausdünstung, glided: geglitten, glitt greet: grüßen, grüßt, grüße, grüßst, rauchen, dampf gliding: Segelfliegen, Gleiten, begrüßen, begrüßst, begrüßt, functionary: Funktionär, Beamte Fliegend, Gleitend begrüße, willkommen heissen, furies: Zorn, Furien, Rasereien glittering: glitzernd, glanzvoll, salutieren furnaces: Schmelzöfen funkelnd, glitzern, flimmern grievance: Beschwerde, Mißstand furnish: möblieren, möbliere, globe: Globus, Kugel, Erdkugel, grievances: Beschwerden möblierst, möbliert, ausstatten, Erdball, Weltkugel, Rollengabel, grieve: betrüben, betrübst, betrübe, statten aus, stattest aus, stattet aus, Leuchtenglocke betrübt, bekümmern, bekümmere, statte aus, liefern, einrichten gloomily: finster, düster bekümmerst, bekümmert, furnished: möbliert, möblierte, glories: Triumphiert bekümmre, trauern, kränken möblierten, möbliertest, möbliertet, gnashing: knirschend grieved: betrübte, betrübt, betrübten, gobbling: fraß, fressen, schlingen statteten aus, stattetest aus, betrübtest, betrübtet, bekümmertet, godsend: Geschenk des Himmels bekümmerten, bekümmertest, ausgestattet, stattete aus, stattetet goen: Gegangen bekümmerte, bekümmert, gekränkt furrowed: fürchenreich goings: Geht grievous: schmerzlich, kränkend, furthest: weitest, weiteste goldsmith: Goldschmied bedauernswert, bedauerlich furtive: verstohlen, heimlich, good-bye: Abschied griffin: Greif versteckt good-humoured: gutgelaunt, grimace: Fratze, Grimasse, Grimassen futurity: Zukunft gutgesinnt, wohlgesinnt machen, Grinsen, Feixen gab: Quatschen gooseberry: Stachelbeere grimly: grimmig gabblers: Schwätzer goosed: stachelte an grind: schleifen, mahlen, knirschen, gale: Sturm, Sturmwind, Wind gotten: bekommen, geholt feinmahlen, zermahlen, fletschen, gallant: galant, tapfer, Ritterlich, govern: regieren, regiere, regierst, abschleifen tüchtig, brav, mutig, wacker regiert, beherrschen, herrschen, grinders: Schleifer gallantry: Tapferkeit, Edelmut beherrsche, beherrscht, beherrschst grinding: Schleifen, Reibend, Mahlen, galling: ärgerlich, ärgernd, fressender graceful: graziös, anmutig, zierlich, Zähneknirschend, Geknirsch Verschleiß grindstone: Schleifstein, Wetzstein hold, elegant, würdevoll, galvanizing: galvanisierend, verschmitzt, reizend, lieblich, schick, gritty: mutig, kiesig verzinkend entzückend groan: stöhnen, ächzen, wimmern, garbage: Abfall, Müll, der Abfall graceless: reizlos seufzen, wehklagen, jammern, garters: Strumpfbänder graces: Anmut Ächzer, winseln gaslight: Gaslicht gracious: gnädig, gütig groaned: gestöhnt, stöhnte gauging: eichend, ausmessend graft: Pfropfreis, Transplantation, groaning: stöhnend gauze: Gaze, Mull, Verbandmull, köpfen, äugeln, veredeln, groans: ächzen, Geächze, gewimmer, Kompresse, Verbandgaze, Schmiergeld gewinsel grapes: Weintrauben, Trauben Gazebinde grope: tasten, tastet, tastest, taste, generically: allgemein, generisch, grasping: habgierig, zupackend, tappen, betasten, fühlen, tappt,

hieroglyphics: Hieroglyphen

highwayman: Wegelagerer,

Angreifer, Straßenräuber

antasten, befühlen, tappe groped: tastetet, tastetest, tasteten, tastete, getastet, tappte, getappt, tapptet, tappten, tapptest groping: tastend, tappend grotesqueness: Groteske grovelling: kriechen, kriecherisch, unterwürfig growled: geknurrt grudging: neidisch grudgingly: widerwillig gruff: schroff, unwirsch, ruppig, brummig grumbling: murrend, unwirsch, verdrießlich, kribbelig, Klagen, mürrisch, nörglerisch, sauertöpfisch, Schimpferei, Stöhnen, knurrig guardianship: Vormundschaft, Kuratel, Verwaltung, Verfügungsrecht, Verfügungsgewalt, Kontrolle, Administration guiltily: schuldig guise: Aufmachung, Gestalt gulp: schluck, schlucken gunpowder: Schießpulver, Pulver, Schwarzpulver, Knallpulver gusty: böig, stürmisch gutter: Gosse, Rinne, Dachrinne, Rinnstein, Dachrinnen, Abflussrinne gutters: Gossen habitually: ständig, gewöhnlich, gewohnt hack: hacken, Hacke, hackst, hackt, haggard: ausgezehrt, abgehärmt, abgezehrt, verstört, eingefallen, hohläugig hail: Hagel, hageln, anreden, anrufen, ansprechen hailed: gehagelt haircutting: haare schneiden, haarschneiden halo: Heiligenschein, Aureole, Nimbus, Lichthof, Hof. Strahlenkrone halves: halbiert, Hälften hammocks: Hängematten handkerchiefs: Taschentücher, das Taschentuch hangdog: der Galgenvogel, Galgenvogel hanged: aufgehängt, gehängt haply: wahllos happiest: glücklichste harden: härten, härte, härtest, härtet, abhärten, härtest ab, härtet ab, härten ab, stählen, härte ab, stählt hardened: härteten, gehärtet, härtete, härtetest, härtetest ab, härtetet ab, härteten ab, härtete ab,

abgehärtet, stählten

hares: Hasen hilly: hügelig, hüglig hinder: hindern, behindern, hindere, hark: horchen harness: Geschirr, anspannen, hinderst, hindert, behinderst, Kabelbaum, Joch, Gespann, behindre, behindert, behindere, Gurtwerk, vorspannen, spannen verhindern, erschweren harshlv: herb hindered: hinderte, gehindert, hinderten, hindertet, hindertest, haste: Eile, Hast, Geschwindigkeit hastened: geeilt, eilte, eilten, eiltest, behindertet, behindert, behinderte, behinderten, behindertest, erschwertet hasty: eilig, hastig, übereilt, in aller hinted: angedeutet Eile, eilfertig hatefully: abscheulich, ekelhaft hinting: anspielend, andeuten hates: hasst hints: hinweise, Andeutungen hath: hat hippo: Nilpferd, Flußpferd hiss: zischen, surren haughtily: hochmütig, stolz hisses: zischt hauling: Schleppend, Abschleppen, Schleppen hitch: Ruck, Haken, Problem, haunted: verfolgte Zweifel, festmachen, Schererei, haunts: verfolgt Zögern, Unschlüssigkeit, hawk: Habicht, auf der Straße Schwankung, Unentschlossenheit verkaufen, Kolportieren, Falke hoarded: gehortt, hortete hawthorn: Hagedorn, Weißdorn, hoarse: heiser Rotdorn homage: Huldigung, Verehrung hayfield: Heuwiese homely: häuslich, gemütlich haze: Dunst, Nebel, Schleier, Wegen, homeward: heimwärts Nebelichkeit, Kleinigkeiten tadeln, honeymoon: Flitterwochen, Hauch, Duft, Anflug, Schikanieren Hochzeitsreise healthful: heilsam, gesund honoured: geehrt, verehrt healths: Gesundheit honouring: ehrung, ehrenbezeigung, heaped: gehäuft huldigung heaps: Häuft, Haufen hoof: Huf, Hufbeschlag, Huflattich, hearers: Hörer Hufeisen hearn: Gehört hoofs: Hufe hears: hört, erfährt, vernimmt hooked: hakenförmig, hakte heartened: ermutigt, ermutigtet, horribly: entsetzlich ermutigten, ermutigte, ermutigtest horseback: Zu Pferd hearth: Herd, Kamin, Feuerstelle, horsebreaker: Zureiter Esse horsemanship: Reitkunst heartiness: Herzlichkeit, die horse-power: Kapazität, Herzlichkeit, die Herzhaftigkeit Motorleistung hospitable: gastfreundlich, gastlich heavenly: himmlisch, formidabel, köstlich, hervorragend, göttlich, hover: schweben, schwebst, schwebe, vorzüglich, ausgezeichnet, schwebt, gleiteen, hängen auserlesen, vortrefflich, herrlich hovered: geschwebt, schwebten, heaviness: Schwere, Schwerfälligkeit schwebtet, schwebte, schwebtest heaving: hebend, hochhebend hovering: schwebend hebrew: Hebräisch, Hebräer, Jude, howling: heulend, Geheul, Heulen, hebräische Sprache Gejohle, Wolfsgeheul heed: Beachtung, beachten howsoever: wie auch immer heeding: beachtend hue: Farbton, Ton, Schattierung, heedless: achtlos, unachtsam Nuance, Farbe, Abstufung hem: Saum, säumen, umsäumen hugely: ungeheuer, riesig hugged: umarmte herein: hierin hereupon: hierauf hum: Summen, brummen hesitating: zögernd, zaudernd, humane: human, menschlich, zagend, unschlüssig, menschenfreundlich, gnädig, unentschlossen, unentschieden, karitativ, barmherzig unbeständig, zögern, wankelmütig, humanly: menschlich, menschlicherweise schwankend

humbler: demütiger

humbly: demütig, bescheiden

humbug: der Schwindler, das

imaginations: Einbildungskräfte

Pfefferminzbonbon, der Schwindel, imbecility: Schwachsinn improbable: unwahrscheinlich der Humbug, der Unsinn, Humbug, immaculate: makellos, einwandfrei, impromptu: improvisiert, aus dem Mumpitz, Pfefferminzbonbon, fehlerlos Stegreif Quatsch, Unfug, Betören immaterial: immateriell. improper: unpassend, ungehörig, humbugging: beschwindelnd unsachgemäß, unschicklich, falsch, unwesentlich, gleichgültig, humbugs: schmeichler, schönredner, indifferent, unkörperlich, unstofflich ungebührlich, ungeziemend, unübertroffen, unerhört, ungezogen, schönschwätzer immoral: unmoralisch, sittenlos, humiliating: demütigend, unsittlich, obszön, unehrenhaft, unmoralisch erniedrigend, menschenunwürdig unanständig, skrupellos, schamlos, improvidence: die Unbedachtheit. humility: Demut, Bescheidenheit, lasterhaft, immoralisch, taktlos Leichtsinn, die Unvorsichtigkeit, der Untertänigkeit, Unterwürfigkeit immorality: Sittenlosigkeit, Leichtsinn, der Mangel an Vorsorge humming: Trällern, Summend, Unsittlichkeit, Unmoral, Untugend, improvident: leichtsinnig, Geräusch, Gesumm Sünde, Immoralität unwirtschaftlich, unbedacht, humorous: humorvoll, humoristisch, immovable: unbeweglich unvorsichtig lustig immovably: unbeweglich impulses: Impulse impulsive: impulsiv, unbesonnen humorously: humorvoll impaired: gemindert hunchback: Bucklige, Buckel, imparting: Verleihend imputation: Beschuldigung, Buckelige, Buckliger impassive: teilnahmslos, Verdächtigung, Unterstellung, hundredth: hundertste, hundertstel unempfindlich Anklage, Anschuldigung hunted: gejagt, jagte, jagten, jagtest, impatience: Ungeduld inanimate: leblos, unbelebt impatiently: ungeduldig inanity: die Hirnverbranntheit, die jagtet impede: hindern, hindert, behindern, Dummheit, die Albernheit, die hunters: Jäger huntsman: der Jäger, Jägersmann, hindere, hinderst, hemmen, Nichtigkeit, die Unsinnigkeit, der Jägersmann, der Weidmann, beeinträchtigen, belästigen, Dümmlichkeit, Dümmlichkeits Hundsmann, Jäger, Waidmann aufhalten, vereiteln, unterbrechen inappreciable: unbedeutend, hurdle: Hürde, Hindernis impelled: getrieben, triebt, triebst, unmerklich hurl: Schleudern, schmeißen trieben, trieb inaptitude: Unfähigkeit, die hurled: geschleudert, schleuderte impenetrable: undurchdringlich, Unpassendheit, die Unfähigkeit hurrah: hurra unzugängliche, undurchdringbare, inattention: Unaufmerksamkeit, hurricane: Orkan, Hurrikan, Taifun, undurchdringliche, unerreichbar Unachtsamkeit Wirbelsturm impenitently: reulos, unbussfertige inaudible: unhörbar hurriedly: eilig imperceptible: unmerklich, inaugurating: einsetzend, hurts: verletzt unbemerkbar inaugurierend hush: still imperfect: Unvollständig, incessantly: unaufhörlich, ständig incisive: prägnant, schneidend hushed: beruhigte unvollkommen, mangelhaft, hustled: gestossen Imperfekt inclination: Neigung, Inklination, hybrid: Hybride, hybrid, Mischling, imperious: gebieterisch, herrisch, Neigungswinkel, Lust, Gefälle, Bastard, Mischung, Kreuzung, befehlshaberisch Geneigtheit, Gesinnung, hybridisch, bastardartig impertinent: unverschämt, frech, Deklination, Zuneigung, Einstellung, Trend hypocrite: Heuchler, Scheinheilige, impertinent, flegelhaft, Simulant, Heuchlerin, Drechsler, unmanierlich inclinations: Neigungen Hypokrit, Dreher impervious: undurchdringlich, inclining: Neigend, Sich neigend undurchlässig, nicht empfänglich hypocrites: Heuchler, Scheinheilige incompatibility: Unverträglichkeit, impiety: Pietätlosigkeit icebergs: Eisberge Unvereinbarkeit idiosyncrasy: Idiosynkrasie implanted: eingepflanzt, pflanzte ein, incomprehensible: unverständlich, idleness: Untätigkeit, Trägheit, pflanztet ein, pflanztest ein, unbegreiflich, unfaßbar, pflanzten ein Faulheit, Nutzlosigkeit, Müßiggang undurchschaubar, schleierhaft, idler: Herumlungerer, Spannrolle, implements: arbeitsgeräte, undurchdringlich, unerforschlich, Meckerer arbeitswerkzeuge, führt aus, unergründlich idly: untätig werkzeuge inconceivable: unvorstellbar, undenkbar, unfassbar, unbegreiflich idol: Abgott, Götze, Idol, Götzenbild, implicated: verwickeltet, verwickelt, Schwarm, Gott verwickelte, verwickelten, inconsiderate: rücksichtslos, ignorantly: unwissend verwickeltest, eingeschlossen unaufmerksam illimitable: unermesslich implicitly: unbedingt, inconsistency: Unvereinbarkeit, illuminated: erleuchtet, erleuchtetet, Widersprüchlichkeit, eingeschlossen, implizit erleuchtetest, erleuchteten, imploringly: anflehen, hilfeflehend, Folgewidrigkeit, Inkonsequenz, Inkonsistenz, Unmöglichkeit erleuchtete inständig illumination: Beleuchtung, importing: der Import, Importierend, incontinently: unmäßig incorrigible: unverbesserlich Illuminierung, Beleuchtungsstärke Importeur, Importieren imaginable: erdenklich, denkbar, impressively: eindrucksvoll incredulity: Ungläubigkeit imprinted: eingepräget, abgedruckt, incredulous: ungläubig vorstellbar

eingedruckt

incredulously: ungläubig

Charles Dickens

erforschen, fahnden, erproben

incumbent: obliegend, Amtsinhaber, Generalgouverneur, Statthalter, Regent, Gouverneur, Fürst, Herrscher incumbrance: die Last, Hypothekenbelastung, Belastung incurred: nahmen auf, nahmst auf, nahm auf, erlittst, erlittet, erlitten, erlitt, eingetreten, aufgewandt, aufgenommen, zugezogen indebted: verschuldet, schuldig, verpflichtet sein an, verpflichtet, verbindlich indecision: Unschlüssigkeit, Unentschlossenheit indicative: Indikativ, Anzeigend, hinweisend indict: anklagen, klage an, klagen an, klagst an, klagt an indifferently: gleichgültig indignant: entrüstet, ungehalten, empört, unwillig indignantly: empört indignation: Empörung, Entrüstung, indistinct: unklar, undeutlich, trübe, ungewiß, undurchsichtig, unbestimmt, schuftig, obskur, haarig, finster, faul indistinctly: undeutlich indistinctness: Undeutlichkeit individuality: Individualität indolence: Trägheit, Faulheit, Bequemlichkeit, Indolenz indolent: träge, faul, indolent, behäbig, schwerfällig indolently: träge indubitable: unbestreitbar. unzweifelhaft inducement: Veranlassung, Anlaß inducements: Veranlassungen indulge: verwöhnen, schonen, nachsichtig sein, nachgeben, verschonen industrious: fleißig, emsig, arbeitsam, strebsam, aktiv, wirksam, geschäftig, geflissentlich, eifrig, beflissen, berufstätig inexcusable: unentschuldbar, unverzeihlich inexorable: unerbittlich, herrisch, unaufhaltsam, unnachsichtig, herrschsüchtig, hart, gnadenlos, rücksichtslos, hartherzig inexperienced: unerfahren, unbewandert inexpressible: unaussprechlich, unbeschreiblich, unsagbar, namenlos, unbaussprechlich groß oder fiel, unnennbar, unsäglich infallibly: unfehlbar infamous: schändlich, berüchtigt,

verrufen, niederträchtig, infam, unerhört, ruchlos, beschämend, infamy: Ehrlosigkeit, Verrufenheit infancy: Kindheit, Kindesalter, Minderjährigkeit, Säuglingsalter infer: folgern, folgre, folgere, folgerst, folgert, schließen inference: Schlußfolgerung, Folgerung, Schluß infernal: Höllisch, gräßlich inferred: folgerten, gefolgert, folgertest, folgerte, folgertet infidels: Ungläubige, Ungläubigen infinitely: unendlich infirm: gebrechlich, schwach, krüppelhaft, verkrüppelt infirmary: Krankenhaus infirmities: Schwächen infirmity: Gebrechlichkeit, Schwäche inflamed: entflammt, entflammte, entflammten, entflammtest, entflammtet, brenzlich inflammation: Entzündung, Inflammatio inflated: aufgeblasen, pumpte auf, pumptet auf, pumptest auf, pumpten auf, aufgepumpt, blies auf, bliesen auf, bliesest auf, bliest auf, überhöht inflexible: unbiegsam, unbeugsam, streng, herrisch, stark, unbeweglich influencing: einwirkend, beeinflussen, beeinflussend informant: Informant, Informantin informer: Denunziant, Informant, Zuträger, Spitzel, Schnüffler informing: Informierend, Benachrichtigung, Information, Beratung, Auskunft, Anfragen infused: gossen auf, goß auf, aufgegossen, goßt auf, gossest auf, eingegossen ingenious: genial, erfinderisch, ausgeklügelt, sinnreich, geistreich, klug, tüchtig, geschult, geübt, gewandt, handlich inhabited: bewohnte, bewohntet, bewohnten, bewohntest, bewohnt inhuman: unmenschlich injurious: schädlich, angreifend injustice: Ungerechtigkeit, Unrecht, Unrechtfertigkeit inmate: Insasse innermost: innerst, innerste innocently: unschuldig innocents: Unschuldig innumerable: unzählig, zahllos inordinate: übermäßig, unmäßig inquire: befragen, spüren, erkunden, ergründen, untersuchen, überprüfen, erfragen, suchen,

inquired: forschtet aus, fahndeten, fahndetest, fahndetet, forschte, forschte aus, forschten, forschten aus, forschtest, forschtet, gefahndet insane: wahnsinnig, verrückt, irre, geisteskrank, toll, irrsinnig inscribed: beschrifteten, beschriftet, beschriftete, beschriftetest, beschriftetet inscribing: beschriftend inscription: Inschrift, Aufschrift, Inskription inscriptions: Beschriftungen, Eintragungen inscrutable: unergründlich, unerforschlich insensate: gefühllos, unsinnig, empfindungslos, unvernünftig insensibility: Bewußtlosigkeit, Unempfindlichkeit, Gefühllosigkeit insensible: unempfindlich, bewußtlos, gefühllos, unempfänglich insensibly: unempfindlich inseparable: untrennbar, unzertrennlich inserting: einfügen von, einfügend, einfügen, ansatzpunkt eines Muskels am Knochen, einlegen insignificance: Unwichtigkeit insinuated: angedeutet insolvent: Zahlungsunfähig, Insolvent inspire: eingeben, inspirieren, gebe ein, begeistern, gebt ein, gib ein, gibst ein, inspiriere, geben ein, inspirierst, inspiriert instal: montieren, installierte, anschließen, aufstellen, eingebaut, einbauen, einrichten, baute ein, installiert, installieren instantaneous: unverzüglich, momentan, augenblicklich, sofortig, unmittelbar instinctive: instinktiv, instinktmäßig instructing: unterrichtend, anweisend, einweisend, instruierend, anleitend instructive: lehrreich, aufschlussreich, belehrend instructor: Lehrer, Ausbilder, Instrukteur insupportable: unerträglich intensely: intensiv intently: eifrig interchange: Austausch, austauschen, vertauschen, auswechseln, umtauschen, verwechseln interminable: endlos interposed: eingeworfen interrogatively: fragend,

fragenderweise

interrupt: Unterbrechung, ith: thermal rate current Lohnarbeiter unterbrechen, interrupt, ins Wort jaded: erschöpft, abgestumpft labouring: Arbeiten, arbeitend, sich jagged: zackig, gezackt, zerklüftet, plagend labyrinth: Labyrinth interrupting: unterbrechen, kantig, gezahnt, ausgezackt unterbrechend jammed: geklemmt laden: beladen ladylike: damenhaft, frauenhaft interruptions: Unterbrechungen jangling: keifend intervening: einschreitend, jarring: mißtönend, kreischend ladyship: Eure Durchlaucht, Gräfin, zischendurch auftretend. jaundiced: zynisch, pessimistisch, Weibliches Gegenstück zu Lordship eingreifend, dazwischentretend, neiderfüllt, gelbsüchtig, nahm lagged: verzögerndes, zögerte dazwischen kommend vorein lain: gelegen interwove: verwebte, verwebten, jaws: Rachen, Maul, Fresse, lambent: leckend, züngelnd verwebtest, verwebtet Schnauze, Schnabel, Schlund, lame: Lahm, hinkend, träge, intimacies: Traulichkeiten. Klappe, Mund verkrüppelt, verstümmelt, lähmen Vertrautheiten jerk: Ruck, reißen, zucken, zerren, lamentable: beklagenswert, intimacy: Vertrautheit, Intimität, Ruckweise, erschüttern, anziehen jämmerlich Innigkeit, Vertraulichkeit jerking: zerrend lamentations: Jammern, Gewinsel, intimated: bekanntgegeben jests: scherzt, spasst Stöhnen, Gewimmer, Geächze, intricate: kompliziert, verwickelt jewels: Juwelen Flehen, Gebell, Geheul, Gejammer, intruded: drangt ein, drangst ein, jingle: Klimpern, Klingeln, Klirren Geklage drangen ein, drang ein, jocular: scherzhaft, witzig, lustig, lamenting: klagend, kläglich, eingedrungen spaßig, jovial beklagend, jammernd, jammervoll intrusion: Eindringen, jogged: getrottet lamps: Lampen Einschleichung, Aufschalten, jostling: Anrempelnd, Drängelei landlady: Vermieterin, Wirtin, Intrusion iovs: Freuden Hauswirtin, Zimmervermieterin invaded: fiel ein, fielst ein, judgments: Urteile languid: matt, träge, müde, lustlos, eingefallen, eingedrungen, fielt ein, jumble: Durcheinander, lässig, nachlässig, freudlos, drangst ein, drangen ein, drang ein, Ausschußware arbeitsscheu, denkfaul, schleppend, fielen ein, drangt ein justly: mit Recht, zu Recht, richtig, invading: einfallend, eindringend, gerechterweise, berechtigt languidly: matt hereinplatzen, hineinplatzen juvenile: Jugendlich languished: schmachtete, invalid: Ungültig, hinfällig, nichtig, keenly: scharf, leidenschaftlich schmachtetet, schmachteten, minimal ketchup: Ketchup schmachtetest, ermattete, inveigled: verleitete keyhole: Schlüsselloch geschmachtet invincible: unbesiegbar kevnote: der Hauptgedanke, languishing: ermattend, inviolable: unantastbar, Leitgedanke, Hauptgedanke, schmachtend unverletzlich, unempfindlich, Leitgedanken, Grundton, der languor: Mattigkeit Grundgedanke, der Grundton lanterns: Laternen invoking: aufrufend kills: tötet larks: Lerchen involuntarily: unfreiwillig, kinder: Gütiger larruped: verdrasch unabsichtlich kindled: entzündetest, zündetet an, lash: peitsche, festbinden, binden, involuntary: unfreiwillig, entzündete, entzündet, zündeten an, Wimper, schnüren, knebeln, unabsichtlich, unwillkürlich, zündete an, angezündet, anbinden, zurren, fesseln, festlegen, verpflichtet, gezwungen, entzündetet, zündetest an, festmachen zwangsmässig entzündeten, entflammt lashes: peitscht inwardly: innerlich kindling: anzündend, entzündend, lass: Mädchen, Mädel, Dirne irascible: jähzornig Anheizholz lassitude: Mattigkeit ironing: Bügelwäsche kith: die Bekannten, Freund lastly: zuletzt, schließlich, zum irradiated: bestrahltest, bestrahlte, kneeled: knien, gekniet Schluß bestrahltet, bestrahlten, bestrahlt knelt: knietet, knieten, gekniet, lasts: leisten latterly: neuerdings, letzthin irrational: unvernünftig, irrational, knietest, kniete laudable: lobenswert, löblich unüberlegt, unreflektiert, knitted: gestrickt, strickte unbegründet knots: Knotet, Stutzer, Dutte, laudatory: lobend irresistible: unwiderstehlich, laughable: lächerlich Astlöcher, Knoten unaufhaltsam laughs: lachen, lacht knowingly: wissentlich, bewußt, sehenden Auges, absichtlich laundry: Wäsche, Wäscherei, irresolution: Unschlüssigkeit, Unbeständigkeit knuckled: unterworfen Waschanstalt, Beuchhaus irrevocable: unwiderruflich, knuckles: Knöchel lawmakers: Gesetzgeber unabänderlich, unumstößlich, knuckling: unterwerfend lays: legt endgültig, definitiv laboured: gearbeitet, gezwungen, lazily: faul irrevocably: unwiderruflich mühsam, schwer, schwerfällig, steif, leaden: bleiern irritably: reizbar forciert leafy: belaubt

irruption: Einbruch, Eindringen

labourer: Arbeiter, Arbeitskraft,

leaguing: verbündend leaped: gesprungen leaps: sätze, Sprünge lecturing: Vorlesend, Einen Vortrag haltend legged: beinig legion: Legion, Zahllos, Unzählig, Unzählbar, Sehrviel lengthened: verlängertet, verlängert, verlängerte, verlängerten, verlängertest lengthening: Verlängernd, Verlängerung, Dehnung leniently: nachsichtig lessen: abnehmen, vermindern lest: dass nicht, damit nicht levelling: abflachend, Kompensation, nivellieren, Nivellierung leverage: Hebelkraft, Hebelwirkung, Einfluß licked: geleckt lifts: hebt lighted: beleuchtet, angemacht, angezüundet lighten: aufhellen, erleichtern, leuchten, blitzen, aufleuchten, wetterleuchten lightened: hellte, hellte auf, hellten, hellten auf, helltest, helltest auf, geleuchtet, helltet auf, leuchtete auf, leuchteten, leuchteten auf lightest: bekömmlichste, leichteste lightness: Helligkeit, Leichtigkeit, Leichtheit, Luftigkeit likeness: Ähnlichkeit, Bildnis, Konterfei likens: vergleicht liking: Mögend limb: Glied, Mitglied, Körperteil, Knochen, Gebeine, Bestandteil, Ast limp: hinken, humpeln, schlaff linger: verweilen, verweilst, verweilt, verweile, sich aufhalten, bleiben, zögern, dauern, stehenbleiben, fortdauern, fortwähren lingered: verweilt, verweiltet, verweiltest, verweilten lingering: Verweilend, hinfällig, schwach, matt, Nachklingend liquor: Spirituosen, Alkohol, Schnapps, Alkoholisches Getränk listener: Hörer, Zuhörer listlessly: uninteressiert, lustlos listlessness: Lustlosigkeit, Unlust, **Apathie** livelihood: Lebensunterhalt, Broterwerb, Erwerb, Erwerbsquelle, Gelderwerh liveliness: Lebhaftigkeit, Wendigkeit, Lebendigkeit, Beweglichkeit livery: Livree lo: siehe

Charles Dickens loaf: Brot, Laib locomotion: Fortbewegung lodged: logierte, logiert, gelagert lodging: Unterkunft, Bleibe, Beherbergung, Unterbringung, Wohnung, Mitbewohnung lofty: erhaben, hoch, hochfliegend, hochmütig, hochgestellt, pathetisch loitered: lungerten herum, trödeltet, trödeltest, trödelten, trödelte, lungertest herum, lungerte herum, herumgelungert, getrödelt, lungertet herum loiterer: Faulenzer, der Faulenzer, Herumtreiber, Herumlungerer, der Trödler, der Bummler, die Trödlerin loitering: Gezauder, Zauderei loo: Klo loom: Webstuhl, sich abzeichnen looming: aufragend, sich abzeichnend looms: zeichnet sich ab, Webstuhl, Webstühle loophole: Schießscharte, Schiessloch loosened: lockerten, lockertest, gelockert, lockerte, lockertet, aufgelöst lore: Kunde, Überlieferung lottery: Lotterie, Verlosung, Lotto, Tombola lounged: gefaulenzt lounging: faulenzend lovingly: lieben, liebend, liebende, liebevoll lowering: senkend, Absenkung, Herunterlassen, drohend, herunterlassend, Senkung lowermost: unterst, ganz unten lowly: niedrig, bescheiden, unten lucifer: Luzifer, Teufel ludicrous: lächerlich, albern luggage: Gepäck, Bagage, Verpackung lull: wiegen, schwanken, schaukeln, Flaute, einlullen lured: geködert, köderte lurid: grell, sensationell, scharf, herb, schrecklich lurking: lauernd lustrous: glänzend luxuriant: üppig maggot: Made, die Made magna: Anderthalbliterflaschen magnanimous: großmütig, tolerant, nobel, mild, jovial, hochwürdig, hochherzig, großzügig, freizügig, freigebig, erhaben maim: verstümmeln maimed: verstümmelte

majestic: majestätisch, erhaben,

majestically: majestätisch

hoheitsvoll

majesty: Majestät, Hoheit, Exzellenz, Erlaucht, Eminenz malice: Arglist, Bosheit, gehässige Bemerkung, Zorn, Wut, Verachtung, Stichelei, Sarkasmus, Grimm, Gehässigkeit, Bösartigkeit maligned: verleumdet, verleumdetest, verleumdeten, verleumdete, verleumdetet malt: Malz mangle: Mangel, verpfuschen mangled: gewrungen mangy: räudig, krätzig manhood: Männlichkeit, Mannesalter manipulated: manipulierte, manipuliertet, manipuliertest, manipulierten, manipuliert, handhabtet, handhabten, handhabte, gehandhabt, handhabtest manly: männlich marbles: Murmel, Marmoriert, Marmor, Marmore mariners: Schiffersvolk marrow: Mark, Knochenmark, Kern marrying: heiratend marshy: sumpfig mastered: beherrscht materially: materiell, wesentlich matrimonial: ehelich matrimony: Ehe, Ehestand, Trauung, Hochzeit, Heirat, Ehegemeinschaft matron: Matrone maturely: reif maudlin: rührselig maw: Rachen, Schlund, Labmagen mayhap: wohl, vielleicht, möglicherweise, eventuell mealy: mehlig meaner: mittel, niederträchtiger, kleinlichere meanest: unterste measurable: messbar, absehbar medicines: Medizin meditated: meditiertet, meditiertest, meditierten, meditierte, meditiert, nachgedacht meditation: Meditation meek: sanftmütig, mild, ergeben, gelassen, sanft meekly: sanftmütig melancholy: Schwermut, Melancholie, wehmütig, Trübsinn, Wehmut, schwermütig, melancholisch, Traurigkeit, trübsinnig, Tiefsinn mellowed: milderte, zermürbt melted: geschmolzen menace: Drohen, Bedrohen, Drohung, Bedrohung, Bevorstehen, einschüchtern, Dräuhen menacing: drohend, bedrohlich

mend: reparieren, flicken, ausbessern, wiederherstellen mentioning: erwähnend, erwähnung, erwähnen mercenary: Söldner, Mietling, gewinnsüchtig, geldgierig merciful: barmherzig, mitleidig, gnädig mercifully: barmherzig messenger: Bote, Kurier, Botschafter, Gesandter, Herold, Überbringer messengers: Boten messrs: Herren metallic: metallisch, metallartig metallurgical: metallurgisch metropolis: Hauptstadt, Metropole midsummer: Mittsommer, Hochsommer midway: Mittelstraße, Mitte mightily: mächtig mildness: Milde millennium: Jahrtausend, Millenium, Tausend Jahre millers: Müller mince: Hackfleisch, Zerhacken minded: beachtet minding: bedenkend, beachtend mineralogical: mineralogisch mingle: mischen, mischt, mische, mischst, mengen, menge, mengst, mengt, vermischen mingled: mischtest, gemischt, mischte, mischten, mischtet, kunterbunt, mengte, mengten, mengtest, mengtet, gemengt mint: Minze, Münzen, Prägen minutely: haarfein, haarklein, haarscharf, genau, haargenau, exakt misadventure: Missgeschick misanthrope: Menschenfeind, Misanthrop miscarried: abortiert, abortiertest, abortiertet, abortierte, abortierten, mißlang, mißlangen, mißlangst, mißlangt, misslungen mischance: der Unfall, Unfall, Unglücklich Zufall, das Missgeschick mischief: Unfug, Unheil, Schaden, Unartigkeit, Dummejungenstreiche, Jungenstreich, Schelmenstreich, Ungezogenheit, Schalkhaftigkeit mischievous: boshaft, schelmisch, heimtückisch, hämisch, nachteilig, mutwillig, arg, bösartig, arglistig, schädlich, tückisch misconceived: missverstanden misconceptions: Mißverständnisse misdeeds: Missetaten misdirected: fehlgeleitet, irregeführt, irregeleitet, leitete fehl, leitete irre,

leitetest fehl, leitetest irre, leitetet

fehl, leiteten fehl, leitetet irre, leiteten irre miserably: elend, jämmerlich miseries: Elende misfortune: Mißgeschick, Unglück, misfortunes: Mißgeschick, Rückschläge, Unfall misgiving: Befürchtung misgivings: Befürchtungen misled: irreführen, verleitete, verleitet, verleiten, verführen, leitetet irre, leitetest irre, leiteten irre, leitete irre, irregeführt, führtet misplaced: unangebracht, verstellt, verstelltet, verstelltest, verstellten, verstellte, schlecht misshapen: mißgestaltet, unförmig, verunstaltet missus: Frau, Gnädig Frau mister: Herr mistook: verkennen, verwechselte, verfehlen, sich versehen, nicht erkennen, missverstehen, falsch verstehen, falsch auffassen, sich irren mistrust: Mißtrauen, mißtraue, mißtraust, mißtraut mistrusted: misstraute, mißtrautet, mißtrauten, mißtraut, mißtrautest mistrusting: mißtrauend misty: neblig, dunstig, verschwommen, nebelig, diesig, trüb, vage, unklar, unbestimmt, trübe, nebelhaft misunderstand: missverstehen, mißverstehe, mißverstehst, mißversteht mitigate: mildern, mildre, mildert, milderst, mildere, lindern, lindre, lindert, lindere, linderst mitten: Fäustling, Fausthandschuh, Handschuh mittens: die Boxhandschuhe, Fäustlinge moaning: elend, jammervoll, klagend, kläglich, nörglerisch, quengelig mob: Meute, Pöbel mocha: Mokka mockingly: verspotten, spöttisch modestly: bescheiden moist: feucht, beschlagen, feuchtkalt, klamm, naß moistened: angefeuchtet, feuchtetest an, feuchtetet an, feuchteten an, feuchtete an, befeuchtetet, befeuchtetest, befeuchteten, befeuchtet, befeuchtete

momentary: augenblicklich,

momentan, vorübergehend,

monentele, augenblickliche momentous: bedeutsam, wichtig mongrel: Mischling, Bastard, Bastardartig, Hybrid, hybridisch monkey: Affe, der Affe monotonous: monoton, eintönig monotonously: eintönig monotony: Eintönigkeit, Monotonie, Einheit, Gleichförmigkeit, Öde, Uniformität, Homogenität, Gleichartigkeit, Einerlei, Einheitlichkeit, Ähnlichkeit monstrous: ungeheuer, mißgestaltet, monströs, abscheulich, ungeheuerlich, riesig, widerlich, gräßlich, ekelerregend, abscheuerregend, grundhäßlich moodily: launisch moonlight: Mondlicht, Mondschein morally: moralisch morosely: mürrisch morrow: Folgender Tag mortal: sterblich, tödlich mortar: Mörtel, Mörser, Granatwerfer, Maurerkalk mortification: Demütigung mortified: kasteit, kasteitet, kasteitest, kasteite, gekränkt, gedemütigt, demütigtet, demütigtest, demütigten, demütigte, kasteiten mortify: demütigen moss: Moos motioning: winkend motionless: bewegungslos, regungslos, reglos, still motto: Devise, Motto, Wahlspruch, Losung, Slogan, Kennwort, Phrase, Spruch, Parole, Leitspruch mouldy: schimmelig, verschimmelt, modrig, moderig, dumpfig, kahmig mounds: Erdhügel, Hügel mournful: traurig, trauervoll mournfully: traurig mouthful: Mundvoll, Happen, Bissen movable: beweglich, aufzuheben, muddle: verwirren, sudeln, pfuschen muddled: durcheinander muffin: Teesemmel muffled: umhüllt muffling: umhüllend, einhüllend, dämpfen mule: Maultier, Maulesel multiplication: Multiplikation, Vermehrung, Vervielfachung multiplied: multipliziert, multiplizierte, multipliziertet, multipliziertest, multiplizierten, vervielfachte, vervielfachten, vervielfacht, vervielfachtet,

vervielfältigt, vervielfältigte

Charles Dickens multitude: Menge, Vielzahl, von Letztendlich, Gruppenausgleich allem etwas, alles mögliche, Haufen, neuter: Neutrum, sächlich, kastrieren, geschlechtslos Stapel munificent: freigebig nevermore: Nimmermehr, nie murkily: finster nicest: feinste, netteste murmur: murmeln, murren, nicety: Feinheit Gemurmel, rauschen niche: Nische, Hohlräume, Höhlung, musing: Nachdenken, Nachsinnen, Kasse, Spalte, Mauernische, Höhle, Sinnen, Grübeln, Sinnieren Gewächshäuser, Aushöhlung, Höhle musings: Träumereien im mauer muslin: Musselin, Nesseltuch niece: Nichte mute: Stumm, sprachlos, zudichten nigh: nahe mutely: stumm nightfall: Nachteinbruch, Einbruch mutes: Sordinen, Dämpfer der Dunkelheit nile: Nil mutiny: Meuterei, Meutern, Aufruhr, Aufstand, Meuterei machen, nobler: edler, adliger rebellieren, Revolte nocturnal: nächtlich mutters: murmelt nodding: schlafend, das Nicken, mutton: Hammelfleisch, Schaffleisch, nicken, nickend nods: nicken Hammel muzzle: Maulkorb, Schnauze, noiseless: geräuschlos nonsensical: unsinnig, leibhaftig, Mündung, Maul, einen Maulkorb anlegen blödsinnig myriads: Myriaden noodle: Nudel mysteriously: geheimnisvoll nook: Ecke, Schlupfwinkel, Eckchen nameless: namenlos, unbekannt, nostrils: Nasenlöcher anonym notoriety: Anrüchigkeit, Schlechter narrower: schmaler, begrenzter, Ruf, Traurig Berühmtheit, Allbekanntheit, Allbekanntheits, natives: Eingeborene Allgemeine Bekanntheit, Schlecht natures: Naturen Ruf, die Allbekanntheit, das nauseate: anwidern, widre an, Berüchtigtsein, Bekanntheitsschutz, anekeln, widert an, widerst an, Anrüchigkeits widere an, widern an, ekele an, nought: Null nourished: ernährtet, ernährte, ekelst an, ekle an, ekeln nauseous: ekelhaft, übel, übelkeit ernährten, ernährtest, ernährt verursachend, kotzschlecht, novelty: Neuheit, Novität, Neuigkeit, ekelerregend, ankotzend Nerres nav: nein nuptial: hochzeitlich necessitated: erfordertet, erfordertest, nurtured: aufgezogen erforderten, erfordert, erforderte oar: Ruder, das Ruder, Riemen neckerchief: Halstuch oath: Eid, Schwur, Fluch necks: Hälse obduracy: Verstocktheit, needful: notwendig, nötig Hartnäckigkeit needless: unnötig, überflüssig, obdurately: verstockt bedürfnislos, entbehrlich, obedient: gehorsam, folgsam, unnötigerweise, übrig fügsam, gefügig, gefällig, willig, needlework: Näherei, Handarbeit, zahm Nähzeug obeisance: Ehrerbietung, Reverenz, negligent: fahrlässig, nachlässig, Verbeugung liederlich, säumig, unsorgfältig, obeyed: gehorchtest, gehorchten, unachtsam, schlampig, lässig, gehorchte, gehorcht, gehorchtet, gedankenlos, achtlos befolgtet, befolgt, befolgte, negligently: fahrlässig, nachlässig befolgtest, befolgten nervousness: Nervosität, Unruhe, objected: eingewandt objectionable: unzulässig, Gereiztheit, Aufregung, Ängstlichkeit, Nervösheit tadelswert, verwerflich, tadelhaft nests: Verschachtelt oblige: verpflichten, verpflichtet, netting: Abzüglich, Aufrechnung, verpflichte, verpflichtest, zwingen das Filieren, das Netzwerk, das obliging: verpflichtend, verbindlich,

Netzknüpfen, Netto, das Netzstricken, das Netztuch, Netz, entgegenkommend, bereitwillig,

zuvorkommend, dienstbereit,

gefällig, zugetan, dienstbar, zuvorkommen, zugänglich oblivion: Vergessenheit obscurest: unbekanntest, unklarste observant: achtsam, abwartend, aufmerksam, beobachtend, wachsam observatory: Sternwarte, Observatorium, Warte obstinacy: Eigensinn, Sturheit, Starrsinn obstinate: hartnäckig, starrsinnig, eigensinnig, starrköpfig, stur, halsstarrig, trotzig, widerspenstig, widerhaarig, schwerhandhabbar, widersetzlich obstinately: stur obtrusive: aufdringlich, zudringlich occupants: Besetzer, Bewohner ochre: Ocker oddity: Seltsamkeit, Kuriosität, Sonderbarkeit odours: Gerüche offended: beleidigt, beleidigtest, Beleidigte, beleidigtet, beleidigten, kränkte, kränktet, gekränkt, kränktest, kränkten, Verwundete officious: übertrieben, aufdringlich, diensteifrig, dienstfertig, offiziös, übereifrig oftener: öfter ogre: Menschenfresser, Ungeheuer oiled: geölt ology: Ologie onward: vorwärts, fortschreitend oozed: sickerten, sickertet, sickerte, gesickert, sickertest operative: Arbeiter, operativ, funktionsfähig, wirksam, arbeitsfähig, Betriebsfähig operatives: Betriebsfähig, Fabrikarbeiter opium: Opium oppress: bedrücken, unterdrücken, beklemmen, beklemmt, unterdrückt, unterdrückst, unterdrücke, pressen, bedrücke, beklemme, bedrückst oppressed: beklemmte, beklemmtet, unterdrücktet, unterdrücktest, unterdrückten, unterdrückte, unterdrückt, beklemmt, bedrückte, bedrückten, beklemmten oracular: orakelhaft oration: Rede, Ansprache orator: Redner, Sprecher oratorical: rednerisch ordained: bestimmt, bestimmte, bestimmten, bestimmtest, bestimmtet, ordinierte, ordiniertet, ordinierten, ordiniert, ordiniertest orderly: Ordentlich, geordnet, Melder ore: Erz

originate: entstehen, entstehst, overwhelmed: überwältigtest, Zuchtbuch, Herdbuch, entsteht, entstehe, stammen, überwältigte, überschüttetet, Geschlechtsregister, Genealogie, stammst, stammt, stamme, überschüttetest, überschütteten, Familienbuch herkommen, abstammen, überschüttet, überwältigtet, peep: piepen, lauern, heimlich entspringen überwältigten, überschüttete, schauen, zwitschern, spionieren, originated: entstandst, entstandet, überwältigt piepsen, schnüffeln owd: Geschuldet entstand, entstanden, stammten, peeping: piepsend gestammt, stammtest, stammtet, oyster: Auster peevish: verdrießlich, reizbar, stammte paces: Gangarten, Schritte verückt, verdrossen, übellaunig, ornament: Verzierung, Verzieren, schlecht gelaunt, nörgelig, mürrisch, packets: Pakete Zierat, Ornament, Zierde, packing: Verpackung, Packung, launisch, launenhaft, Dekoration, Ausschmückung, Dichtung, Packend, Verpacken, schlechtgelaunt ohne Grund Schmuck, Aufputzen, Ausputzen, Einpacken, Packen peg: Pflock, Keil, Zapfen, Nagel, Stift, Schmücken pagoda: Pagode Bolz, Spieß, Feder, Griffel, Haken, pail: Eimer ornamental: dekorativ, schmückend, Nadel palaces: Paläste zierend penance: Buße, Prüfung, orthography: Rechtschreibung, paler: blasser, fahlere Versuchung, Sühnung, Sühne, Reue, Orthographie palpitating: klopfend Pönitenz, Genugtuung, Feuerprobe, ounce: Unze palsied: gelähmt Bussestrafe outcast: Ausgestoßene, Paria, pang: Schmerz, Stechen penetration: Eindringen, panted: gekeucht, keuchte Verstoßene, Ausgestoßenen, Durchdringung, Eindringtiefe, panting: Keuchend Penetration Verworfene outdoing: übertreffend, Abtrumpfen pantry: Speisekammer, penitence: Reue, Buße penitent: reuig, bußfertig, Gestrafte outgrown: entwachsen Vorratskammer outsides: Außenseiten paralysed: gelähmt, lähmte, lähmten, penknife: Taschenmesser outspoken: freimütig, offen, lähmtet, lähmtest, lahm pens: Stifte, Kugelschreiber unverblümt, unverhohlen, parapet: Geländer, Brüstung, Wall, pensioned: pensioniert pensive: nachdenklich, gedankenvoll rundheraus, aufrichtig, Schranke, Balustrade geradeheraus, direkt, offenherzig, paraphrase: paraphrasieren, pent: das Penthouse vollmundig Umschreibung, umschreiben perceptibly: wahrnehmbar outstretched: ausgebreitet, parasol: Sonnenschirm, Markise, perch: Barsch, Flussbarsch ausgestreckt Sonnendach, Sonnenschutz peremptorily: entschieden, oval: oval, das Oval parlour: Salon, Wohnzimmer, Aula rechthaberisch, bestimmt, overboard: über Bord, über Bord partake: teilnehmen, nehmt teil, unweigerlich nimm teil, nehme teil, nimmst teil, periodically: periodisch, regelmäßig overcast: bedeckt, Bewölkt nehmen teil permitting: genehmigen, erlaubend overdone: übertrieben, übertreiben partiality: Parteilichkeit, pernicious: schädlich, verderblich, overflowed: übergelaufen, Befangenheit, Vorliebe perniziös überlaufen parting: Abschied, Trennung peroration: der Redeschluss, die overgrown: überwachsen, passions: Leidenschaften, Zusammenfassung, Endlose Rede überwuchert, zugewachsen, Begeisterung, Inbrünste, Passionen perpetual: ewig, fortwährend, durchgewachsen pastime: Zeitvertreib, Hobby, endlos, zeitlebens, lebenslänglich, overhear: mithören, belauschen Liebhaberei lebenslang, grenzenlos, entlos overheard: belauschte paternal: väterlich dauernd, auf Lebenszeit overhearing: belauschend pathos: das Pathos, Pathos perplexed: perplex, bestürzt, overhung: hervorgestanden, patriarchs: Patriarchen verwirrt, verblüfft hervorstehen, stand hervor, patriotic: patriotisch, Vaterlandsliebe, perplexing: verwirrend, vaterlandsliebend überhängen, überhängend kopfzerbrechend overjoyed: überglücklich patriotism: Patriotismus, perplexities: Fassungslosigkeiten overleaped: übersprang perplexity: Verwirrung, Vaterlandsliebe patronized: hüteten, hütetest, hütetet, overmuch: allzuviel Verlegenheit, Bestürzung, overpowered: zähmtest, protegiert, hütete, protegiertet, Entsetzung, Hemmnis, Lästiges unterworfen, zähmte, unterwarft, protegierte, protegierten, persecutor: Verfolger beschützte, förderte, bevormundetet unterwarfst, unterwarfen, perseveringly: beharrliche, beharrlich unterwarf, zähmtet, überwältigtet, pattered: schwatzte persist: beharren, beharrt, beharrst, zähmten, überwältigten beharre, bestehen, aushalten, pauperism: Verarmung, die Armut overshadowed: überschattet, pavements: Gehwege andauern, sich eigensinnig in den überschattete, überschatteten, pavilion: Pavillon Kopf setzen, verharren, trotzen überschattetest, überschattetet paving-stone: Pflasterstein personage: Persönlichkeit oversight: Versehen pawned: verpfändet perspiring: schwitzend, oversights: Versehen peck: picken, Küßchen, hacken transpirierend, Schwitzen, overstayed: versäumte pedigree: Stammbaum, Ahnentafel, Transpirieren

persuasion: Überredung, Überzeugung, Überzeugungskraft persuasions: Überredungen persuasively: überzeugend pert: keck, kess, vorlaut pervading: durchdringend perverse: pervers, verkehrt perverted: entartet, pervers, pervertiert pest: Plage, Schädling pests: Plagen petitioning: ersuchend, bitten philanthropy: Philanthropie philosopher: Philosoph, Vernunftforscher, Denker philosophers: Philosophen, Denker phraseology: Phraseologie physic: Abführmittel pianoforte: Fortepiano, Pianoforte, Pianino, Klavier piebald: scheckig piecemeal: stückweise, stück für Stück, allmählich, in Brocken pierce: durchbohren, durchbohre, durchbohrt, durchbohrst, stechen, steche, stecht, anstechen, aufpicken, durchstechen, stichst pigment: Farbstoff, Pigment pigsty: Schweinestall, Saustall pigtail: Zopf piles: Haufen pillars: Säulen, Stützpfeiler, Pfeiler piloted: gesteuert pinch: Kneifen, zwicken, Wegschnappen, festkneifen, festklemmen pinched: gekniffen, gestohlen pinnacle: Gipfel pinnacles: Spitzen pinning: Befestigen, Aufsteckend, Anheftend pious: fromm, gottesfürchtig piston: Kolben, Verstellbarer Kurzschlussschieber pitched: geworfen, warf pitchers: Krüge pitfalls: Fallen pith: Mark pitied: bemitleidet pitiful: erbärmlich, mitleidig, jämmerlich, kläglich, jammervoll, miserabel, bedauernswert pitifully: mitleidig pitman: Bergmann, der Bergmann, Kumpel pitying: mitleidig, bemitleidend placard: Plakat, Anschlagzettel, Plakatieren, Anschlag, Aushang, placards: Anschlagzettel placidity: Gelassenheit placidly: ruhig

plainer: einfacher plainest: am deutlichsten plainness: die Einfachheit, die Offenheit, die Schlichtheit, Einfachheit, Einfachheits, Klarheit, Offenheit plaintive: klagend plaudits: Zustimmungen, Lautes Klatschen pleasanter: angenehmer pleasantest: am angenehmsten pleasantly: angenehm pleasing: Angenehm, gefällig pledge: Bürgschaft, Pfand, Verpfändung, verpfänden plodded: getapst, getrottet, trotteten, trottetest, trottetet, trottete plucked: gepflückt plucking: pflückend, zerren, zupfend plunder: plündern, rauben, ausplündern, ausrauben, stehlen, berauben plundered: geplündert plunderer: Plünderer plunged: getaucht poetical: poetisch pointedly: spitz poisonous: giftig, toxisch poke: aufwiegeln, stoßen, stochern, aufschüren, anstiften polishing: Polieren, Polierend, Abschleifend politeness: Höflichkeit, Freundlichkeit, Korrektheit, Herzlichkeit, Gutherzigkeit, Gutartigkeit, Anstand polka: Polka pomp: Pomp, Gepränge pondering: Grübelei, Grübeln, Nachdenken ponies: Ponys pooh: Pah pork: Schweinefleisch, Schwein portentous: unheilvoll portentously: unheilvolle, unheilvoll, ominös porters: Träger, Pförtner portico: Säulengang portions: Teile, Portionen, Segmente, Partien, Stücke portly: beleibt, stattlich, rundlich, wohlgetan possessing: besitzend posterity: Nachwelt, Nachkommenschaft posting: Buchung, Postzustellung postmen: Briefträger postponing: verschiebend, aufschiebend, vertagend posture: Haltung, Stellung, Körperhaltung, Postur, Posieren potently: stark

pottage: Gemüsesuppe, Linsensuppe, Eine dicke Gemüsesuppe, Dicke Gemüsesuppe pouncing: klauend, bimsend pounding: Schlagen, Stampfen, Getrampel, Getöse, Gedröhne, Gedröhn, Dröhnen, Schläge pouted: schmollte, schmolltet, geschmollt, schmolltest, schmollten powerless: kraftlos, machtlos, ohnmächtig, schlapp, schlaff practicable: durchführbar, gangbar, praktikabel, ausführbar prairie: Prärie, Grasebene, Steppe prairies: Prärien praises: rühmen, preisen, lobt, lob, prayed: betetet, gebetet, betetest, beteten, betete precaution: Vorsorge, Vorkehrung, Sicherheitsmassnahme, Vorsicht, precautions: Vorsorgen precepts: Regeln precincts: Vorgelände precipice: Abgrund, Tiefe precocious: altklug, frühreif, frühzeitig predatory: räuberisch predicament: Kategorie, Zwangslage, Schlimme Lage, die Zwickmühle, die Prädikation, Dilemma predilection: Vorliebe, Vorlieben predominating: vorherrschend preferring: vorziehend, bevorzugend prefers: bevorzugt, zieht vor prejudices: Vorurteile preoccupied: vertieft preparatory: vorbereitend prepossessing: anziehend preposterous: absurd, unsinnig, lächerlich prescience: Vorherwissen preside: präsidieren, präsidiere, führen, präsidiert, präsidierst, den Vorsitz haben, vorsitzen presided: präsidierten, präsidiert, präsidierte, präsidiertest, präsidiertet, vorgesessen presses: pressen, rahmenpresse presume: voraussetzen, annehmen, vermuten, setzt voraus, setzen voraus, setze voraus, vermutet, vermutest, vermute, schätzen, presumed: setzten voraus, setztest voraus, setztet voraus, vorausgesetzt, setzte voraus, vermuteten, vermutet, vermutete, vermutetet, vermutetest presumption: Vermutung, Annahme, Vermessenheit, Übermut,

Überheblichkeit, Glaube, legtest vor, legten vor, legte vor queer: seltsam, sonderbar, Eingebung, Vermuten, Anspruch, propped: gestützt, stützte verdächtig, komisch, eigenartig, Annehmen, Vorgefühl proprietor: Besitzer, Inhaber, pretence: Vortäuschung, Preziosität, Eigentümer quench: löschen, löscht, lösche, Illusion, Geziertheit, Geschraubtheit, propriety: Anstand, Anständigkeit, löschst, stillen, stillt, stillst, stille Fassade, Verlogenheit, der Anstand, die Anständigkeit, die quibble: kritteln, schikanieren, Vorschützung, Ziererei, Anspruch, Korrektheit, die Schicklichkeit, Gute Kleinigkeiten tadeln, wegen, Anschein Erziehung, Schicklichkeit Schikane pretences: Vortäuschungen, props: Requisiten, Theaterrequisiten quickened: beschleunigte, beschleunigtet, beschleunigtest, Vorspielungen proscribed: verbot pretended: gab vor, vorgegeben, gabt prosody: der Satzrhythmus, die beschleunigt, beschleunigten vor, gaben vor, gabst vor, täuschtet quickening: Beschleunigend Prosodie, Satzrhythmus vor, täuschtest vor, täuschten vor, prostrate: niederwerfen, erschöpft, quickness: Schnelligkeit, Raschheit, täuschte vor, vorgetäuscht, hingestreckt Flinkheit, Zügigkeit, Gewandtheit, angeblich prosy: langweilig Geschwindigkeit, Dringlichkeit, pretensions: Anspruch, Ansprüche protestation: die Beteuerung, die Tempo prettier: hübscher Protesterklärung, Protest, quips: Witze prevalent: vorherrschend, häufig quitted: verlassen Beteuerung prickly: stachelig, reizbar protesting: protestieren quivered: gezittert prig: Besserwisserin, Selbstgefällige quivering: bebend, zitternd, zitterend provender: das Futter, Futter Person, Eingebildeter Mensch, providence: Vorsehung rabble: Gesindel, Pöbel, Zucht, Brut, Selbstgefällig Mensch, Tugendbold, provident: vorsorglich Gezücht der Tugendbold, der Musterknabe, prowling: herumstreichend, racked: gestreckt herumtreibend, streifend, radiantly: strahlende, strahlend, Besserwisser, der Pedant, Eingebildet durchstreifend leuchtend privy: eingeweiht prudent: klug, vorsichtig, gescheit, rag: Lappen, Fetzen, Lumpen, kleiner probabilities: Wahrscheinlichkeiten umsichtig, vernünftig, bedacht, Lappen, einem die Fuchstaufe erteilen, Flicken, Hader, Stoffetzen, proceeding: vorgehend, fortfahrend, verständig weitergehend, Verfahrend, puffed: leicht Windstoß, zug, Stofflappen, wertlose Zeug, Wisch Fortsetzend reklame, rauchwölkchen, puffärmel, ragged: zerlumpt, zottig, zerfetzt, proclaimed: proklamiert, paffen, keuchen, hauch, außer Puste, verludert, verlottert, armselig, proklamierten, proklamiertest, außer Atem, atem unansehnlich, schlottrig, schäbig, proklamierte, proklamiertet puffing: die Aufbauschung, die mittellos, elend proclaiming: proklamierend Aufblähung, paffend, Aufblähung raging: wütend, rasend, stürmend prodigious: erstaunlich, wunderbar pugilist: der Boxer rags: Lumpen, Klamotten, Lappen, profess: eingestehen, anerkennen, punctual: pünktlich, genau, akkurat, Kluft, Fetzen beichten, bekennen, einer Religion sorgfältig, punktförmig, prezies, railroad: Eisenbahn, Bahn angehören, gestehen gründlich, korrekt, haargenau, rained: geregnet professed: erklärt konsequent, gewissenhaft rakish: salopp professes: erklärt punish: bestrafen, bestrafst, bestraft, rampant: wild professors: Professoren bestrafe, strafen, straft, strafst, strafe, ranged: eingeordnet proffered: angeboten ahnden, züchtigen, ahndest rap: das Geplapper, der Schlag, profounder: tiefschürfender punished: bestraft, bestraftet, Klopfen, Rap prohibition: Verbot, Sperrung, bestraftest, bestraften, bestrafte, rapt: versunken rapturous: entzückt, hingerissen Alkoholverbot straftet, strafte, straften, gestraft, projecting: Projektion, vorspringend straftest, züchtigte rarer: rarere, seltener rascals: Schufte, Halunken, Schalke, prompting: Fragend purposeless: zwecklos promptitude: die Bereitwilligkeit, die purposely: absichtlich, vorsätzlich Schurken, Schweine, Schelme, Promptheit, die Pünktlichkeit, die pursuer: Verfolger, Beschatter, Schlingel Schnelligkeit, Promptheit, Häscher rash: Ausschlag, voreilig, Promptheits pursuits: Verfolgungen Unbesonnen, Hautausschlag, proofs: Beweis, Fest, Alkoholgehalt, übereilt, waghalsig, vorschnell, puss: Miezekatze, die Mieze, das Beweise, Korrektur, Probe, Prüfung, unüberlegt, gedankenlos, hastig, Miezchen Sicher pyramid: Pyramide, die Pyramide leichtfertig rating: Bewertung, Prädikat, propensity: Neigung quadruped: Vierfüßler, Vierbeiner, Vierfüßer Schätzend prophecy: Prophezeiung, Weissagung quadrupeds: Vierfüßler rations: Zuteilungen propitiatory: versöhnend, quarrel: Streit, Zank, Zwietracht, rattle: Rassel, Klapper, rasseln, versöhnende, versöhnlich zanken, Wortwechsel, streiten, Knarre, Röcheln, klacken, klappen, propounded: legtet vor, legten dar, Disput, Auseinandersetzung, Fehde, Rammler, Plaudertasche, vorgelegt, trugt vor, trugst vor, schimpfen, schelten Plappertasche, Plappermaul trugen vor, vorgetragen, trug vor, quartered: gevierteilt, geviertelt rattled: gerasselt

rattling: rasselnd, Gerassel, Geklapper, Geklirr, Gepolter, scheppernd razor: Rasiermesser, Rasierapparat, Rasierklinge readiness: Bereitschaft reappeared: wieder erschienen, erschien wieder reassure: beruhigen, beruhigt, versichern, beruhige, beruhigst, beschwichtigen reassured: beruhigt, beruhigtet, beruhigtest, beruhigten, beruhigte, versicherte reassuring: beruhigend, versichernd rebound: Abprall, abprallen, zurückprallen, Rückstoß, Rückschlag rebounded: abgeprallt recess: Pause, Aussparung, Parlamentsferien, Nische, Alkoven recesses: Aussparungen, Pausen recipient: Empfänger, Empfangsbereit recitals: Vorträge recited: vorgetragen, trugt vor, trugst vor, trug vor, trugen vor, rezitiert, rezitiertet, rezitiertest, rezitierte, rezitierten reckoning: Rechnend, Berechnung reclaimed: wiedergewonnen, zurückgefordert, forderte zurück, forderten zurück, fordertest zurück, fordertet zurück reclined: lehnten zurück, lehntest zurück, lehntet zurück, lehnte zurück, gelegt, gelehnt, legte, legten, legtest, zurückgelehnt, legtet reclining: lehnend, legend, zurücklehnend recoiled: abgeprallt recollect: sich entsinnen, sich erinnern, sich besinnen, behalten, sich erinnern an, gedenken recollection: Erinnerung, Andenken, Gedächtnis recompense: Entgelt, belohnen reconcilable: versöhnbar reconcile: versöhnen, versöhnt, versöhnst, versöhne, beruhigen, schlichten, in Einklang bringen, gutmachen, beschwichtigen, aussöhnen, beilegen reconsider: erneut erwägen recourse: Regreß, Zuflucht recreant: schmählicher Feigling, feige recreations: Entspannungen recruiting: Einziehung, Einberufung recruits: rekruten recumbent: liegend, ruhend reddened: gerötet reddening: Rötung

redder: Roter reek: riechen, duften, Gestank refinement: Verfeinerung, Veredelung, Feinheit, Raffinesse, Raffinement, Finesse reflections: Reflexionen refrain: Refrain, Kehrreim refreshed: frischte auf, frischtet auf, aufgefrischt, frischtest auf, frischten auf, erfrischt, erfrischtet, erfrischtest, erfrischte, erfrischten, erquickt refreshment: Erfrischung, Labung, Labsal, Erquickung, Delikatesse regaled: verwöhntest, gefeiert, spendiert, spendierte, spendierten, spendiertest, spendiertet, verwöhnt, geehrt, verwöhnten, ehrtet regardful: achtsam regards: grüße, berücksichtigt, betrachtet, sieht an regretting: bedauernd regularity: Gleichmäßigkeit, Regelmäßigkeit, Symmetrie, Planmässigkeit, Ordnung regulate: regeln, regulieren, regele, reguliert, regulierst, reguliere, regle, regelst, regelt, einrichten, einteilen reigned: regierte reiteration: Wiederholung rejecting: zurückweisend, Abstoßen, Abweisen rejoice: sich freuen, frohlocken, frohlocke, frohlockst, frohlockt rejoined: vereinigte, erwiderte relapsed: rückfällig, rückschlag, zurückgefallen, rückfall, fiel zurück, zurückfallen relaxing: entspannend, ausspannend releasing: freigebend, auslösend, befreiend relents: gibt nach reliant: zuversichtlich relics: Überreste relict: Witwe relinquished: aufgegeben, abgetreten, tratet ab, gab auf, gabst auf, gabt auf, tratest ab, traten ab, trat ab, gaben auf relinquishing: abtretend, Aufgebend relish: schlecken, naschen, Geschmack, genießen relishing: Genießend remarking: bemerkung, merkend remembrance: Erinnerung, Andenken, Gedächtnis, Memorandum, Mahnung, Abberufung, Erinnerungsvermögen, Denkwürdigkeit, Denkschrift remembrances: Erinnerungen reminding: erinnernd remiss: nachlässig remnant: Rest, Überrest, Stoffrest

remonstrance: der Protest, die Vorhaltung, Protest, Protestkundgebung, Vorhaltung remonstrated: protestierte remonstrating: protestierend remorse: Gewissensbisse, Reue remuneration: Vergütung, Bezahlung, Entgelt, Belohnung, Entschädigung, Entlohnung rend: reißen renewing: erneuernd renounce: verzichten, verzichtet, verzichtest, verzichte, entsagen, verstossen, verstoßt, verstößt, entsagt, entsagst, entsage renunciation: Verzicht, Entsagung, Abschwörung, Verzichtleistung repaired: repariert, erneuert reparation: Entschädigung repassed: kam wieder vorbei repassing: wieder vorbeikommend repast: Mahl repealed: aufgehoben repel: abstoßen, stößt ab, stoßt ab, stoßen ab, stoße ab repellently: abstoßend repent: bereuen, bereut, bereue, bereust, gereuen repentance: Reue, Buße, Einkehr, Selbstbespiegelung, Besinnung repetitions: Wiederholungen replete: reichlich versehen, satt, voll replying: antwortend, erwiderung repose: ruhen, ruhe, sich ausruhen reposed: ruhte reposing: ruhend repressing: unterdrücken, unterdrückend, verdrängend reproach: Vorwurf, Tadel, vorwerfen, zurechtweisen, Vorwürfe machen, Verübeln, tadeln, schelten, rügen, nachtragen, vorhalten reproached: vorgeworfen reproachful: vorwurfsvoll reproachfully: nachtragend, vorwurfsvoll, vorwurfsvolle reproof: Tadel, Vorwurf repudiated: abgelehnt, verdammt, verstoßen repulsed: abgewiesen requisites: Requisiten, Erfordernisse resented: übelgenommen resentful: mißmutig, mißgünstig, verdrießlich, unwillig, nachtragend resentfully: ärgerlich, nachtragende resentments: Verstimmungen reside: residieren, wohnen, wohne, wohnt, wohnst, residiert, residierst, residiere resigning: abdankend, verzichtend, abtretend, ausscheiden, abtreten resolute: entschlossen, entschieden,

energisch, entschlußfähig, bestimmt, riff-raff: Lumpengesindel, Schund, lümmelhaft, dörflich, derb resolut, tatkräftig Pöbel, Plebs, Mob, Gesindel, rustle: Rauschen, rascheln, Geknister, resounded: widergehallt, hallte Geschirr, Gelichter, Ausschuß, Geraschel, säuseln, sausen, knistern wider, halltet wider, hallten wider, Angelgerät, Sippschaft rustling: Raschelnd, Sausen, Gesause, halltest wider, halltet, hallten, rigged: getakelt, manipuliert, Geräusch, Rauschen gehallt, erschollen, hallte, halltest zurechtgebastelt rusty: rostig, verrostet sackcloth: Sackleinen respectful: ehrerbietig, achtungsvoll, rigidly: steif, unbeweglich, starr respektvoll, ehrfurchtsvoll, rigour: Strenge sacks: Säcke andächtig rip: Riss, reißen, zerreißen, einreißen, sacrificed: geopfert, aufgeopfert respecting: respektierend, achtend abreißen, Spalt, niederreißen, sagacious: weise, klug, scharfsinnig, restitution: Wiederherstellung, entnerven, ausreißen, abtragen, gescheit, einsichtsvoll, verständig, Rückerstattung, Erstattung, intelligent Rückzahlung, Wiedergabe ripen: reifen, reife, reift, reifst sagaciously: scharfsinnig restlessly: rastlose, ruhelos, unruhig ripeness: Reife saleable: absatzfähig, absetzbar sallow: bleich, fahl, teigig, farblos, restlessness: Unruhe, Rastlosigkeit riven: zerrissen, gespalten roaring: Spektakel, Gegröle, Gepolter, restoratives: Stärkungsmittel blaß, blässlich restrain: zurückhalten, hältst zurück, Gekreisch, Gejohle, Gebrüll, salubrious: gesund haltet zurück, halten zurück, halte brüllend, Geschimpfe, salutation: Anrede, Begrüßung, zurück, beherrschen, beherrsche, Zetergeschrei, schwunghaft, Gruß, Salve, Salut beherrscht, beherrschst, enthalten, samaritan: Samariter Schreien sameness: Gleichheit robbed: geraubt, raubtet, raubtest, sich beruhigen restrained: hielt zurück, hielten sanctity: Heiligkeit raubte, raubten, geplündert, zurück, hieltest zurück, hieltet plünderte, plünderten, plündertest, sane: zurechnungsfähig, gesund, zurück, zurückgehalten, plündertet, beraubten vernünftig beherrschtet, beherrscht, robber: Räuber, Freibeuter, sanguine: heiter, optimistisch beherrschte, beherrschten, Wegelagerer sarcastically: sarkastisch beherrschtest, verlegen robe: Robe, Talar, Kleid, Morgenrock satellites: Satelliten satin: Satin, Atlas, Aus Satin, rests: ruht rocking: schaukelnd resuming: fortsetzend, rogue: Schurke, Gauner, Spitzbube, Satinartig wiederaufnehmend Schelm, Schalk, Kanaille, Lausbube, satisfactorily: zufrieden stellend retiring: pensionierend, Racker, Scherzbold, Schlauberger, saucer: Untertasse, die Untertasse, zurückziehend, ausscheidend Schlingel Untersatz retort: Retorte, erwidern ropes: Seile, Bindfäden saunter: bummeln, schlendern, retorts: erwidert rosy: rosig, rosenfarbig bummle, schlendre, bummelst, retrace: zurückverfolgen, verfolgst rougher: rauher schlendere, bummelt, schlendert, zurück, verfolgen zurück, rouse: wecken, weckst, weckt, wecke, schlenderst, bummele, trödeln zurückführung, verfolge zurück, stimulieren, reizen, erregen, sauntered: bummeltet, geschlendert, Rücklauf, verfolgt zurück gebummelt, bummelte, bummeltest, aufhetzen, ermutigen, anregen, retreated: Zurückgezogen schlendertet, schlendertest, revelations: Offenbarungen roused: geweckt, weckten, wecktest, schlenderten, schlenderte, revengefully: rachsüchtig weckte, wecktet bummelten reverence: Ehrfurcht rout: Schlappe, Rotte, Route, sauntering: schlendernd, bummelnd, reverently: ehrerbietig bummeln, flanieren, geschlender, Marschbefehl, Strecke, Weg, reverie: Träumerei weiterleiten, wühlen, europäische, schlendern reversing: Umsteuerung, umkehrend der Lümmel, die Bande savages: Wilde reverting: zurückkehrend rowed: gerudert, ruderte saveloys: Zervelatwürste reviving: belebend, wiederauflebend, rudely: flegelhaft, grob, unverschämt savoury: schmackhaft, pikant wiederbelebend, erneuernd, ruffled: zerzaust, sträubte sawdust: Sägemehl, Sägespäne, auflebend rugged: wild, stabil, robust, rauh Holzmehl revoke: widerrufen, widerruft, rum: Rum scalding: brennend, entzündet, widerrufst, widerrufe, rumbled: gerumpelt feurig, scharf, siedend zurücknehmen rumbling: Knurren, Grollen scant: winzig, winzig klein, verschwindend klein, sehr klein, revolve: sich drehen, sich ruminating: wiederkäuend rumpled: zerknautscht, zerknittert, herumwälzen sehr gering, geringfügig revolving: sich drehend, drehbar, zerknitterte scantier: notdürftiger scanty: knapp, spärlich, dürftig, nicht umlaufend runaway: Ausreißer ridded: Befreit rung: Sprosse, Stufe, Staffel, Stufen im überfluss, gering ridden: geritten, losgeworden einer Leiter, Sport scapegrace: Taugenichts ridicule: Spott, spotten, verspotten, rushes: eile, hetzt scar: Narbe, Schmiß, Schmarre lächerlich machen, verhöhnen, rustic: ländlich, bäuerisch, scents: Wittert Spöttelei, auslachen ungeschliffen, grobschlächtig, grob, scholastic: schulmäßig, Akademisch, ridiculously: lächerlich flegelhaft, ungeschickt, schwerfällig, Stubengelehrte, scholastisch,

Berghütte

sheepishness: Schüchternheit

Scholastiker, schul schooling: Schulung, Ausbildung schoolroom: Klassenzimmer scissors: Schere scooped: geschaufelt scorch: verbrennen, versengen, anstecken, brennen, einbrennen, feuern, flammen, Brandfleck, sengen scorn: Hohn, Verachtung, verachten, Bitterkeit, Gespött, Schärfe scornful: verächtlich, höhnisch, verspottend, schofel, schmählich, geringschätzig, geringschätzend, abschätzig, abfällig scornfully: höhnisch, verächtlich scoundrel: Schurke, Halunke, Schuft, Kanaille, Galgengesicht, Iltis, Hundsfötter, Aas, Giftnudel, GeriebeneKerl, Dreckskerl scoundrels: Schufte, Schurken scowl: finster blicken, starren, finster Blick, böse Gesicht, blicken finster scrambled: verschlüsselt scrambling: geklettert, kletternd scrapes: kratzt scraps: Verschrottet scratched: gekratzt, gelöscht screams: Schreien screeched: geschrieen, geschrien, kreischte, schreien, schrie screened: abgeschirmt, gerastert screwing: Schraubend scroll: rollen, blättern, Schnecke, scrupulously: ängstlich, bedenkliche, genau, gewissenhaft scum: Abschaum, Schaum, Gesindel, Brut, Canaille, Pöbel, Lumpengesindel, Pack, Sippschaft, Kanaille seals: robben seams: Fugen, Säume searchingly: suchen seashore: Meeresküste secreted: abgesondert, sonderten ab, sondertest ab, sonderte ab, sondertet sect: Sekte securely: sicher, fest sed: Gesehen sedately: gesetzt, ruhig seeming: scheinend, scheinbar seize: ergreifen, ergreife, greifen, ergreifst, ergreift, greife, greifst, greift, beschlagnahmen, einziehen, hervorholen seizing: Ergreifend, greifend, einziehend seizure: Beschlagnahme, Pfändung, Ergreifung, Schlagfluß, Schlag sensibilities: Empfindungsvermögen

sensitively: empfindlich

sensitiveness: Empfindlichkeit, Zärtlichkeit, Empfindsamkeit, Empfänglichkeit, Feingefühl, Sensitivität, Zartgefühl sentimental: sentimental, empfindsam, melodramatisch, gefühlvoll, gefühlsduselig, rührselig sentiments: Empfindungen, Gefühle separating: absondernd, trennend, Auseinandergehen, scheidend, trennende serene: heiter, gelassen, friedliebend, friedlich, ruhig, ungetrübt serenely: gelassen, ruhig serpent: Schlange, Slang, Luder, Aas serpents: Schlangen serviceable: dienlich, betriebsfähig, gebrauchsfähig, einsatzfähig, brauchbar servile: servil, unterwürfig, sklavisch servitor: Stipendiat, der Diener, der Stipendiat, Diener, Gefolgsmann sew: nähen, heften, heftest, heftet, vernähen, einnähen, durchsteppen, nähe, hefte shabbily: schäbig shabby: schäbig, abgetragen, ärmlich, armselig, armutig, dürftig, gering, verlottert shaded: beschattet, schattierte shadier: schattiger shading: Schattierend, Abschattung, Abschattierung, Schattierung, Schraffierung, Schraffur shady: schattig, zwielichtig, argwöhnisch, bedenklich, schlimm, schattenreich shafts: Stiele, Deichseln shakes: schüttelt, erschüttert, bebt, rüttelt shalt: sollst shamed: beschämte, schämte sich shameful: schändlich, beschämend shapeless: formlos shapely: formschön sharpened: schleifte, schleiften, schleiftest, geschleift, schleiftet, schärftest, schärften, schärfte, geschärft, schärftet, gewetzt sharpness: Schärfe, Schneidigkeit, Gewiegtheit, Gewieftheit, Gewandtheit, Gerissenheit, Schlagfertigkeit, Spitzigkeit, Verschlagenheit, Geriebenheit shaving: Rasierend, Rasieren, Span shawl: Schal, Umschlagetuch, Umhängetuch, Kopftuch, Umhang, Haartuch, Shawl, Halstuch shawls: Schals, Kopftücher, Umschlagtücher shedding: Vergiessend sheds: schuppt, vergiesst, gießt,

sherry: Sherry she-wolf: Wölfin shined: hinaufgeklettert, poliert shines: klettert hinauf shipped: versandt, verschiffte, verludet, verladen, verluden, verludst, verlud shiver: zittern, zucken, beben, Splitter, Frösteln, schlottern, bibbern, Erschütterung, frieren, schaudern, Schauer shocking: schockierend, entsetzlich shocks: Schocks shod: beschuht, beschlagen shone: schien, geschienen shorn: kahlgeschnitten, kahlgeschoren shorten: kürzen, verkürzen, verkürzt, verkürzst, verkürze, kürzt, kürze, abkürzen, beschränken, einkürzen, oinechränken shortest: kürzeste shortness: Kürze, Knappheit shouldering: schulternd showered: geregnet, geduscht shrewd: scharfsinnig, klug, spitzfindig shriek: Schrei, kreischen shrieked: gekreischt shrieking: Gebrüll, Gekreisch, Kreischen, Kreischend shrill: schrill, grell, höllisch, schroff, gellend, anzüglich, eindringlich, durchdringend, scharf klingend shrink: schrumpfen, einschrumpfen, schwinden, vermindern, zusammenschrumpfen, verringern, reduzieren, mindern, zurückgehen, einlaufen, abnehmen shrinking: Schrumpfend, einschrumpfend, einlaufend shrouded: verschleiert, eingehüllt shrubbery: Strauchwald shrunk: geschrumpft shudder: schaudern, Schauder, sich gruseln, sich grausen, grausen shuddered: geschaudert shunned: gemieden, mieden, miedest, mied, miedet shutters: Fensterläden shutting: Schließend sickly: kränklich, krank, blass, übel, ungesund, widerlich, schlecht, eklig, ekelhaft sidled: geschlichen, schlängelte, schlich, schlichen, schlichst, schlicht sifting: Siebend, Sieben sightless: blind signally: signal signified: bedeutetest, bedeuteten,

bedeutetet, Bedeutete, bedeutet smoky: rauchig, qualmig, stinkig, soles: Sohlen signify: bedeuten, bedeutet, voll Rauch, stinkend bedeutest, bedeute, bezeichnen smoothed: geglättet, glättete smoothing: glätten, Glättung, sincere: aufrichtig, ehrlich, ernst, wahrhaft, wahrhaftig, rechtschaffen, glättend, gleitend offen, feierlich, ernsthaft, gemeint smoothness: Glätte, Glattheit sincerity: Aufrichtigkeit, smote: quälte Herzlichkeit, Wohlgemeintheit smouldered: geschwelt sinews: Sehnen smuggled: schmuggelte, singleness: Alleinheit, die geschmuggelt, schmuggelten, Einmaligkeit, die Ehelosigkeit schmuggeltest, schmuggeltet snails: Schnecken singular: Einzahl, Einzigartig, singulär, in der Einzahl, einmalig, sneaked: geschlichen Singular sneaking: schleichen, schleichend, singularity: Eigentümlichkeit, heimlich Extravaganz, Besonderheit, sneakingly: leise, schleichen, Einzigartigkeit heimlich sinking: Senkung sneer: grinsen, spotten, feixen, sinks: Spülbecken Grimasse, verhöhnen sins: Sünden sneezes: niest sip: Schlürfen, Nippen, Schlückchen, sniffing: schnüffelnd, Geschnüffel Leid langsam zu sich nehmen, einsaugen, snore: schnarchen schluckweise trinken, einschlürfen, snored: geschnarcht snoring: schnarchend, Schnarchen, aufsaugen sissy: Weichling Geschnarch snowball: Schneeball, Schlinge, sisterhood: Schwesternschaft sisterly: schwesterlich Wasserholder skeletons: Skelette snowy: verschneit, schneeig, slack: flau, schlaff, entspannen, schlackig, schneebedeckt locker, lose, lustlos, entladen nach snug: behaglich, gemütlich, mollig der Arbeit soared: erhoben slackened: nachgelassen sobbed: geschluchzt slain: getötet, ermordet, Erschlagen sobbing: Schluchzen, Schluchzend, slanders: Verlästert, Verleumdet Weinen, Jammern, Geweine, slashing: schlitzend, das Geschluchtze, Geheul Aufschlitzen, das Schlichten, der sobered: ernüchterten, ernüchterte Abbau, die Kürzung, schlichten, sobs: Schluchzt soften: aufweichen, weichst auf, slate: Schiefer, Schiefertafel weichen auf, weiche auf, weicht auf, slate-pencil: Griffel, Stift erweichen, erweiche, enthärten, sleepily: schläfrig mildern, erweicht, erweichst sleeps: schläft softened: weichtest auf, aufgeweicht, sleepy: schläfrig, müde weichte auf, weichtet auf, weichten slings: Schleudert auf, erweichte, erweicht, erweichten, slippers: Pantoffeln, Schlappen erweichtest, erweichtet, enthärtet slough: Sumpf, der Sumpf, Schorf, softening: Erweichung, aufweichend, abstreifen, das Sumpfloch erweichend, lindern, erweichen, slugs: Rohmetalle, Schlägt enthärtend, Mäßigung, mildern slumber: schlummern, Schlummer softer: weicher slung: geworfen, geschlungen, soiled: verschmutzt, fleckig, schleudern, warf, werfen, beschmutzt, unlauter, unsauber, geschleudert verunreinigt slunk: geschlichen, schlicht, schlichst, solemn: feierlich, festlich, ernst, schlichen, schlich erhaben, herrschaftlich, würdig, smarting: stechend würdevoll, stattlich, vornehm, smashing: zertrümmernd, königlich, hocherhaben zusammenschlagend, solemnity: Feierlichkeit kaputtschlagend solemnized: gefeiert, zelebriertet, smelt: Stint, gerochen, schmelzen zelebriertest, zelebrierten, zelebriert, smiting: schlagend, schmieden, feiertet, feiertest, feierten, feierte, befallend zelebrierte spoiled: verdorben, verwöhnt smock: Kittel solemnly: festlich, ernst, feierlich

solicitude: Besorgtheit, Besorgnis solitary: Einsam, allein, abgelegen, alleinig, bloß, solitär, nur, einzig, einzeln lebend solitude: Einsamkeit sonorous: klangvoll, sonor, klangreich, wohlklingend, wohllautend soot: Ruß sooth: Wahrlich soothing: beruhigend, mildernd, besänftigend, lindernd, beschwichtigend soothingly: beruhigend sop: Beruhigungspille sordid: gemein, schmutzig, nierderträchtig, elend, trivial, platt, sorrow: Kummer, Sorge, Betrübnis, sorrowful: kummervoll, traurig, vergrämt sorrowfully: kummervoll, traurig, betrübt, traurige sorrows: Kummer, Schmerzen, Sorgen sowing: Saat spade: Spaten, Graben, Schaufel, Grabscheit, Wühlen spanning: überspannen, umspannend spared: verschont sparing: sparsam, aufbringend, schonend sparkled: gefunkelt sparks: Körnchen spartan: spartanisch speck: Körnchen, Sprenkel, Tüpfel, speckled: gesprenkelt, getüpfelt, getupft, bepunkt, gestrichelt, fleckig spectator: Zuschauer, Beobachter, Zuschauer im Publikum, Publikumsmitglied spectre: Schreckbild, Gespenst speedily: schnell spiked: gespickt, spitz spindles: Spindeln spinner: Spinner spinster: Alte Jungfer, Jungfer, Ledige spirited: temperamentvoll, mutig, lebendig spite: Boshaftigkeit spitefully: boshaft splashes: platscht spleen: Milz, Üble Laune splendour: Pracht, Glorie, Ruhm, Prunk, Ehre splitted: Gespalten

Zerrung

strangeness: Seltsamkeit,

Fremdartigkeit, Merkwürdigkeit,

Fremdheit, Eigenart, Sonderbarkeit,

sponge: Schwamm, der Schwamm, abwischen, schmarotzen spoons: Löffel sprightly: lebhaft, munter springing: Federung sprinkled: berieselte sprinklings: Sprenkeln sprung: herstammen von, sprang, springen, gesprungen spun: schnell drehen, versponnen, verspinnen, verspann, spinnen, sich drehen, kreiseln, herumwirbeln, gesponnen, sich schnell drehen spurning: ablehnend squarely: voll und ganz, genau, reell, direkt, fair squelching: zermahlend stabling: Stallung staggered: gestaffelt, gewankt, erstaunt staggering: schwankend, grundlos, atemberaubend, instabil, flatterhaft, wackelig, wechselhaft, wandelbar, veränderlich, unzuverlässig, unsolide stagnant: stockend, stagnierend, stillstehend stain: Fleck, beflecken, flecken, Beize, beizen, Klecks, einflecken, beschmutzen, leicht schmutzig werden, sudeln stains: flecken stair: Stufe, Treppe, Staffel stalk: Stiel, Stängel, Halm, schreiten, beschleichen, treten, ausschreiten, überkommen stalls: Ställe, Stände stammered: gestottert stamped: frankiert, gestempelt, abgestempelt, freigemacht stares: starrt starlight: Sternenlicht starry: sternklar, sternhell startle: aufschrecken, erschrecken, schreckt auf, schreckst auf, schrecken auf, schrecke auf, entsetzen startling: überraschend, aufschreckend, erstaunlich starved: hungerte, gehungert, hungertet, hungerten, hungertest, verhungertest, verhungerten, verhungerte, verhungert, verhungertet starving: hungernd, Verhungernd stately: stattlich, würdevoll, grossartig, erhaben, hocherhaben, würdig stationary: stationär, feststehend, ortsfest, stabil, gleichbleibend stature: Statur, Gestalt, Wuchs,

Erscheinen, Erscheinung, Figur

staunchly: standhaft, treu stead: Stelle steadfast: standhaft steadfastly: beständig, standhaft, unbeweglich steadiest: festigste steadiness: Beständigkeit, Festigkeit, Zuverlässigkeit steadying: sicherstellend steals: stiehlt stealthy: heimlich, verstohlen, geheim steaming: dampfend, dämpfen steeds: Rosse steeped: wichst ein, wichen ein, wicht ein, wich ein, eingewichen steeping: einweichend steeple: Kirchturm stern: Heck, ernst, das Heck, streng sternly: streng, ernst stewed: geschmort, gedämpft **stiffly**: steif stifling: erstickend, stickig, schwül stigma: Brandmal, Narbe, Mal, Wundmal des Christus, Schandmal, Stigma stillness: Stille stipend: Gehalt, Stipendium stipulate: vereinbaren, bedingen, stipulieren, fordern stirring: mitreißend stirrup: Steigbügel, Bügel, Fußbügel stocking: Strumpf, Kniestrumpf stockings: Strümpfe, Seidenstrümpfen, nylon Strümpfe stokers: Heizer stolid: stur, phlegmatisch stomachs: Mägen stony: steinig, steinartig stoop: sich bücken, sich krümmen, krumm gehen, hängen, biegen stooping: bückend stoppage: Sperrung, Unterbrechung stormed: gestürmt stormy: stürmisch stout: wohlbeleibt, beleibt, korpulent, stark, dick, umfangreich, fett stow: verstauen, verstaue, einschließen, einsetzen, inserieren, verstaust, stauen, verstaut straggling: umherstreifend straightened: richtetest aus, richteten aus, richtete aus, gestrafft, geradegezogen, geradegemacht, gerade geworden, richtetet aus, geradegebogen, straffte, strafften straightway: schnurstracks strained: gespannt, angestrengt, spannte an, angespannt, gehetzt, gereizt, gestreßt straining: anstrengend, Verrenkung, Verstauchung, anspannend,

Eigentümlichkeit strangled: erdrosselt, erdrosselte, erdrosselten, erdrosseltest, erdrosseltet, erwürgtet, erwürgtest, erwürgten, erwürgt, erwürgte, gedrosselt straws: Stroh, Strohhalme stray: herrenlos, streunen, streunend, verirrt, abirren strayed: abgeirrt streaming: Strömend, flüssig, fließend strengthening: stärkend, verstärkend, Festigung, Verstärkung stricken: heimgesucht, verwundet, streiken, stoßen, leidenden, leidend, gestrichen, gestreikt, angeschlagen, leidende striding: schreitend strife: Streit, Unfriede strikingly: auffallend strive: sich bemühen, erstreben strives: strebt striving: Strebend, Bestrebend, Strebsam stroking: Streichelnd strolled: gebummelt stroller: Spaziergänger, Bummler, Sportwagen strollers: Schlendrer strolling: schlendernd, umherziehend, bummelnd strove: erstrebte, erstrebtet, kämpftet, kämpftest, kämpften, kämpfte, eiferte, erstrebten, erstrebtest, eifertet, eifertest strung: besaitet stuccoed: stuckierte stumbled: gestolpert stumbling: stolpernd, poltern, gepolter, straucheln, stolpern stun: betäuben, betäubst, betäubt, betäube stunningly: atemberaubend, toll, betäuben stunted: hemmen, trick, verkrüppelt, verkümmert, verkümmert sein, in der Entwicklung gehemmt, vorführen Stunts, flugkunststück, kunststück stupidly: dumm sturdiest: stämmigste, kräftigste stutterings: Stottert subdue: überwältigen, unterwerfen, überwältigst, überwältigt, unterwirfst, unterwirf, unterwerft, unterwerfe, überwältige, überwinden, bezwingen

subdued: unterwarft, unterwarfen, sundry: Verschiedene, Verschiedenes syllable: Silbe unterwarfst, überwältigtet, superciliously: hochmütigen, sympathizing: beteiligung, unterwarf, überwältigte, mitfühlend, mitgefühl hochnäsig überwältigten, überwältigtest, superfluous: überflüssig symptom: Symptom, Anzeichen, unterworfen, überwältigt, Krankheitssyptom, Anzeige superlatively: höchst, überragend superscribed: beschrifte eingezogen synonymous: gleichbedeutend, supervised: überwachten, subjugate: unterwerfen, bezwingen, synonym, sinnverwandt, sinngleich, unterwirf, bezwinge, bezwingst, überwachtest, überwachte, mit der gleichen Bedeutung bezwingt, überwältigen, überwacht, überwachtet, svntax: Svntax, Satzbau überwinden, unterbreiten, kontrollierte, kontrolliert, tabernacle: Tabernakel, Laubhütte unterwerfe, unterwerft kontrolliertet, kontrollierten, tabular: tabellarisch, flach, sublime: erhaben, sublim beaufsichtigte, kontrolliertest tafelförmig submissive: gehorsam, unterwürfig, supposing: vermutend tack: Stift, heften untergeordnete, geduldig, gelassen, supposititious: untergeschoben tag: Fangen, Marke, Schlaufe, suppress: unterdrücken, hündisch, untergebene, untertänig, Anhänger, Schleife, Schlinge, unterdrückst, unterdrückt, Zickzackkurve, Etikett, Fangspiel untergeben submissively: unterwürfig unterdrücke, ersticken, nicht taint: verderben tainted: verdorben subornation: Anstiftung erlauben, kleinkriegen, erpressen, subscribe: unterzeichnen, erdrosseln, erwürgen taller: größer, länger, höher unterzeichnet, unterzeichnest, tambourine: Tamburin, surer: sicherer Schellentrommel, Tambourin unterzeichne, abonnieren, surging: wogend surmounted: überwunden, überstieg, abonnierst, abonniert, abonniere, tangled: verwirrt, verworren, beisteuern überstiegen, überwand, durcheinandergebracht subscribed: unterzeichnetest, überwanden, überwandest, tardy: spät, langsam, träge, unterzeichnetet, unterzeichneten, überwandet unpünktlich unterzeichnete, unterzeichnet, surpassing: übertreffend, tasteful: geschmackvoll, schick, abonniert, abonnierten, überragend, übertreffen, graziös, grazil, geschmacksvoll, fein, abonniertest, abonniertet, abonnierte hervorragend, überflügelnd schik, anmutig, elegant, stilvoll, subservient: unterwürfig, dienstbar surveyed: vermessen, begutachtete geschmeidig subsided: sankst, sackten ein, klangt surveying: Vermessung, tatters: Fetzen, Lumpen, Zerfetzt ab, sackte ab, sackte ein, sackten ab, Vermessungskunde, taunting: stichelnd, verspottend, sacktest ab, sacktest ein, sacktet ab, Landesvermessung verspotten, Spott, Hohn, spottend sacktet ein, klangst ab suspend: suspendieren, aufhängen, teapot: Teekanne, die Teekanne subsiding: Wegsacken zeitweilig sperren, suspendiere, tearful: tränenreich, weinerlich, substituted: ersetzt suspendierst, suspendiert, zeitweilig tränenvoll substituting: Ersetzend aufheben tearing: Zeilenreißen, Zerreißen, subtraction: Subtraktion, Abzug suspense: Spannung durchreißend succeeding: gelingend, erzielen, swallowing: verschlingung, teeming: wimmelnd folgend, gelingen, erfolg schluckend teetotal: abstinent, enthaltsam succumbing: erliegend swamp: Sumpf telegraphic: telegrafisch, sucking: Saugend, Vollsaugen swarthy: dunkel, dunkelhäutig telegraphisch suddenness: Plötzlichkeit, die swaying: wanken, schwanken, temperament: Temperament, Feurigkeit, Lebhaftigkeit, Plötzlichkeit schwankend sufferer: Leidende sweetbread: Bries, Kalbsmilch Temprament suffrages: Stimmrechte sweetest: Schatz, Liebling, Liebe, temperate: gemäßigt, mäßig, suffused: bedeckte Liebchen, Lieb, Geliebte, abstinent, nüchtern suggestive: suggestiv Schätzchen, Herzchen, Liebste tempered: gemäßigt, temperierte, suitability: Eignung, Tauglichkeit, sweetly: süß temperiert Angemessenheit, Brauchbarkeit swell: schwellen, anschwellen, tempers: Gemüter, Launen sulkily: sauer tempter: Versucher Dünung, Seegang, strotzen, Treiben, sulky: Traberwagen, sauer Tumult, Wellengang, quellen, tenacity: Zähigkeit, Verläßlichkeit ausdehnen, Wellenschlag tenderly: zärtlich sullen: mürrisch, verdrießlich, mißmutig swelled: geschwollen, schwoll tenderness: Zärtlichkeit, Weichheit, sullenly: mürrisch swelling: Schwellung, Quellung, Zuneigung, Innigkeit, Zartheit, sullenness: Mißmut, Verdrossenheit Bausch, Geschwulst, Puff, Höcker, Sanftheit, Sanftmut Schwellen, Buckel, Beule, sultan: Sultan tending: Abzielend Aufgeschwollenheit, sultry: schwül, heißblütig, erstickend, tenor: Tenor, Grundhaltung, Aufgedunsenheit schwühl, temperamentvoll, Grundsätzliche Einstellung drückend, stickig swiftness: Schnelligkeit tents: Zelte, Stände summed: resümierte swooned: in Ohnmacht gefallen terminating: beendend summits: Gipfel swords: Schwerter, breite Degen, testify: bezeugen, bezeugt, bezeuge, sunbeam: Sonnenstrahl Säbel, Degen bezeugst, beglaubigen, bescheinigen

Charles Dickens

tether: anbinden thankful: dankbar, erkenntlich thankfulness: Dankbarkeit thereof: dayon therewith: damit thicken: verdicken, dicker machen, verdicke, verdickt, verdickst, kondensieren, eindampfen, eindicken, einkochen, evaporieren thirst: Durst, Dürsten thirsted: dürstete, gedürstet thither: dorthin, dahin, nach dort, hierhin tho: obwohl thorns: Dornen thoughtfulness: Vorsorge, Nachdenklichkeit threads: Fäden thriving: gedeihend throats: Kehlen, Abkehlen, Abstechen, Gurgeln throbbing: klopfend throng: Gedränge throngs: Bedrängt, Drängt, Gedränge throve: gediehen throws: Würfeln thrum: Klimpern thrusting: Stoßen thumbs: Daumen thunderbolt: Blitz thundered: gedonnert thundering: donnernd, tosend, Donner, Donnern, Gepolter, Gewitter thunderstorm: Gewitter thyself: dich, dich selbst, dir, du selbst, selbst tick: Zecke, ticken, abhaken tickled: gekitzelt tightened: verschärft, verschärftest, verschärftet, verschärften, verschärfte tightrope: Seil timed: abgepaßt timely: rechtzeitig, zeitgemäß, früh, frühzeitig timid: zaghaft, befangen, schüchtern, Furchtsam, scheu, verlegen, bang, verschämt timider: ängstlicher timidity: Ängstlichkeit, Schüchternheit, Furcht, Scheu, Zaghaftigkeit, Verlegenheit, Bangigkeit, Scheuheit timidly: furchtsam tinge: Note, Tönung, Tönen tiptop: tipptopp tire: Reifen, ermüden, ermatten, erschöpfen, der Reifen tiresome: lästig, ermüdend, verdrießlich, überdrüssig

titanic: titanisch, titanenhaft

toil: schleppen, sich fort schleppen Schnickschnack, Wertlosigkeiten toiled: geschuftet tripod: Stativ, Dreifuß, Gestell, toiling: schuftend, abmühen tokens: Zeichen tolerable: erträglich, tolerierbar, duldbar, erduldbar, leidlich, tolerabel, zulässig tolerably: erträglich tombstone: Grabstein, Grabmal, Grabdenkmal toned: getönt tongs: Zange, Griff, Henkel toothpick: Zahnstocher torches: Fackeln tormenting: sekkieren, quälen, Piesacken torpid: starr torpor: Trägheits, die Erstarrung, Trägheit, die Unbeweglichkeit tossing: werfend, werfen totals: Summen tracked: aufgespürt, aufspüren, spürte auf, verfolgt tracts: Teile trailed: angehängt trailing: zurückhängend, verfolgend, Verfolgen, eine Fährte verfolgend, die Trift traitor: Verräter traitors: Verräter tramp: trampeln, Landstreicher, Dachlose trampled: getrampelt trampling: Zertrampeln, Trampeln, Herumtrampeln, Getrampel tranquil: ruhig, gelassen, still, ruhige, gemütlich tranquillity: Beschaulichkeit, Ruhe transfixed: durchstochen transparency: Durchsichtigkeit, Transparenz, Transparent, Folie transportation: Transport, Verkehr, Beförderung transported: transportierte tread: treten, Lauffläche, schreiten, locken besteigen, Treppenstufe treading: treten, schreitend treason: Verrat treasures: Schätze, Sammelt tremble: zittern, beben, zucken trembled: bangte, gezittert tremendously: ungeheuer tremulous: zitternd trickled: verronnen, verrinnen, verrann trifle: Kleinigkeit, Bagatelle, Nebensache, Leckerei, Leckerbissen, Imbiß, Detail, Einzelheit

trifling: unbedeutend, läppisch,

trinkets: Nippes, Nippsache,

Pfuscherei, kindisch

trimmed: gepflegt

Dreibein, Fußgestell, Sockel triumphant: triumphierend, siegreich, erfolgreich, siegestrunken, triumphal triumphantly: triumphierend, siegreich, triumphal triumphs: Triumphiert trivialities: Gehaltlosigkeiten, Plattheiten, Trivialitäten, Allotria troop: Truppe, Trupp troublesome: lästig, mühsam truckle: kriechen truest: echteste, wahrhaftigste trumpet: trompete, trompeten, Posaune, die Trompete, Blasinstrument trustful: vertrauensvoll trusting: vertrauensvoll, zutraulich, vertrauend, verlassend trustworthy: vertrauenswürdig, zuverlässig, kreditfähig, vertrauenswert truthfulness: Wahrhaftigkeit truths: Wahrheiten, Wirklichkeiten tumbled: gefallen tumbler: Becher, Wasserglas tumbling: fallend turf: Rasen, Torf, Torfmoor, Torfboden turfy: rasenbedeckt turtle: Schildkröte, Meeresschildkröte twilight: Dämmerung, Zwielicht, Abenddämmerung, Dämmerlicht, Finsternis, Halbdunkel, Glühen, Flimmern twill: Köper, köpern twine: schlingen, winden, flechten, zwirnen, Bindfaden twinkle: funkeln, glitzern, funkelt, funkelst, funkle, glitzere, glitzerst, glitzre, funkele, glitzert, blitzen twirl: kräuseln, wirbeln, ringeln, twirling: wirbelnd twopence: Zwei Pence tying: Zuknüpfend, Knüpfend tyrants: Despoten tyrolean: Tiroler, Tirolerin ugliness: Hässlichkeit umbrageous: schattig unabated: unvermindert unaccountable: unerklärlich, unverantwortlich unacquainted: nicht vertraut, unbekannt unanimity: Einstimmigkeit, Einmütigkeit, Einhelligkeit, Eintracht, Solidarität unapproachable: unzugänglich, unnahbar, unerreichbar, nicht sehr

entgegenkommend unavoidable: unvermeidlich, unvermeidbar unbeknown: unbekannt unbending: entspannend, unbeugsam, unbiegsam unbent: entspannt unborn: ungeboren unbroken: ungebrochen, ganz, ununterbrochen unceasingly: unaufhörlich unchained: ketteten los, unverkettet. löstet aus, löstest aus, lösten aus, löste aus, losgekettet, ausgelöst, kettetest los, kettete los, entfesseltet unclasped: aufgemacht unclothed: ausgezogen, zogt aus, zogst aus, zogen aus, zog aus, ausziehen, unbekleidet uncoiled: wickelte ab uncommonly: ungewöhnlich uncommunicative: verschlossen uncompromising: kompromisslos unconcern: die Sorglosigkeit, die Unbekümmertheit, Gleichgültigkeit unconsciously: unbewusst unconsciousness: Bewußtlosigkeit, Unbewußtheit, Besinnungslosigkeit uncovered: aufgedeckt, unbedeckt, abgedeckt, enthüllt, deckte ab, enthüllten, deckten ab, enthülltest, decktest ab, enthülltet, enthüllte undeceived: klärtet auf, aufgeklärt, klärte auf, klärten auf, klärtest auf undergone: erduldet, erlebt, erduldete undergrowth: Unterholz, Gestrüpp undermined: untergraben, untergrub, untergruben, untergrubst, untergrubt undertaker: Leichenbestatter, Bestattungsinstitut, Bestattungsunternehmer undertone: Unterton, Leiser Ton undertook: unternahm. unternahmen, unternahmst, unternahmt underwent: erduldeten, erduldetest, erduldetet, erduldete, erlebte, erlebten, erlebtest, erlebtet undistinguishable: undeutlich undoing: Abbindend undone: offen, abgebunden, ungetan, unerledigt undressed: entkleidetet, entkleidetest, entkleideten, entkleidete, entkleidet, ausgezogen, zog aus, zogen aus, zogst aus, zogt aus, unbekleidet undying: unsterblich uneasily: unruhig, unbehaglich uneasiness: Unruhe, Unbehagen

unequal: ungleich, unsymmetrisch, unoccupied: unbesetzt, unbewohnt, unterschiedlich unerring: unfehlbar, zielsicher, treffsicher unfairness: Unbilligkeit, Ungerechtigkeit, die Unbilligkeit unfathomable: unergründlich, undurchschaubar, unerforschlich, ausdruckslos, undurchdringlich unfavourable: ungünstig, unvorteilhaft, giftig, nachteilig, schädlich unfavourably: ungünstig unfit: ungeeignet, untauglich, unfähig unfold: entfalten, aufklappen, entfaltest, entfalte, entfaltet, auseinanderfalten, faltet auseinander, ausrollen, klappt auf, klappst auf, klappen auf unfolded: entfaltetest, entfaltetet, entfalteten, entfaltete, entfaltet, auseinandergefaltet, klapptest auf, aufgeklappt, offengelegt, falteten auseinander, faltetest auseinander unformed: ungeformt ungracious: unfreundlich, ungnädig ungraciously: unfreundlich ungrateful: undankbar unhallowed: unheilig unhappily: unglücklicherweise unheard: ungehört, unerhört uniformity: Gleichmäßigkeit, Gleichförmigkeit, Einheitlichkeit, Uniformität, Gleichartigkeit, Einförmigkeit, Homogenität, Einheit, Ähnlichkeit, Eintönigkeit unimaginable: unvorstellbar unimportant: unbedeutend, unwichtig, unwesentlich uninvited: ungebeten unison: Einklang, Übereinstimmung uniting: Vereinigend, einigend unjust: ungerecht unkind: unfreundlich, unwirsch, brummig, unhöflich, nicht nett unluckily: unglücklicherweise unlucky: unglücklich unmanageable: unhandlich, widerspenstig, widersetzlich, widerborstig, unregierbar, unlenkbar, störrisch, steuerlos, starrsinnig, schwer handhabbar unmannerly: ungezogen unmarried: unverheiratet, ledig unmeaning: nichts sagend, nichtssagend unmerited: unverdient unmoved: unbewegt, ungerührt unnatural: unnatürlich unnerved: entnervtet, entnervtest, entnervten, entnervt, entnervte

unowned: herrenlos, unverdient unpolished: ungeschliffen, unpoliert, unqualifiziert unprepared: unvorbereitet, improvisiert unprofitably: ohne Profite, uneinträglich, unnütz, unrentabel, unvorteilhaft unquestionably: fraglos unravelling: entwirrend unrelenting: unerbittlich, eigenwillig, unnachgiebig, unbeugsam, trotzig, störrisch, starrköpfig, gnadenlos, eigensinnig, dickköpfig, unversöhnlich unrelieved: unvermindert unreservedly: freimütig unseasonable: nicht der Jahreszeit entsprechend, ungereift unselfishly: selbstlos unselfishness: Selbstlosigkeit, Uneigennützigkeit unspeakable: unsäglich, unaussprechlich, unsagbar, entsetzlich untenable: unhaltbar untidy: unordentlich, chaotisch, nachlässig, schlampig machen, struppig, ungeordnet, ungepflegt machen, wüst untimely: vorzeitig, verfrüht, ungelegen, frühzeitig untiring: unermüdlich unto: zu untrodden: unbetreten, nicht zugänglich, unberührt unused: unbenutzt, ungebraucht, ungewohnt, nicht genutzt, ungenutzt unwholesome: ungesund unwholesomely: unbekömmlich, ungesund unwillingly: widerwillig, ungern unwonted: ungewohnt uplifted: hochgehoben upshot: Ergebnis upside: Oberseite, Oberhalb upward: aufwärts, ansteigend, empor, steigend utilitarian: utilitaristisch, utilitär utmost: äußerst, alleräußerste uttered: geäußert vacantly: leer vacated: aufgegeben vacation: Ferien, Urlaub vagabond: Vagabund, Landstreicher, Tramper vagrant: Landstreicher, unstet, wandernd vain: eitel, vergeblich, eingebildet,

Charles Dickens

vergebens, hinfällig, nutzlos, leer valedictory: Abschiedsrede vanishing: verschwindend, entschwindend vanities: Nichtigkeiten, Einbildungen, Eitelkeiten vanquished: besiegt, besiegte, besiegten, besiegtest, besiegtet vapour: Dampf, Nebel, Wasserdampf, Dunst varnished: gelakt, glasiert vastly: gewaltig, erheblich Antlitz vault: Gewölbe, Tresor, Kuppel, Kuppelgewölbe, Bockspringen, Tresorraum vaulting: wölben, Voltigieren, überwölbend, überspringen, Gruft, Tresorraum, wölbend, Grätsche, Gewölbe, die Wölbung, das Voltigieren vaults: schwünge, Wölbungen vaunt: sich brüsten, sich rühmen, rühmen, preisen vehemence: Vehemenz, Ungestüm, Leidenschaftlichkeit, Heftigkeit, Intensität, Bissigkeit, Brunst, Eifer, Grimmigkeit, Schärfe, Stachlichkeit vehement: heftig, sehr, leidenschaftlich veil: Schleier, Verschleiern, Verhüllen, Vertuschen, Voile, Verhehlen, Beschleiern veneration: Verehrung, Ehrerbietung, Hochachtung, Respekt vengeful: rachsüchtig, nachtragend venial: verzeihlich, läßlich venison: Wildbret, Rehfleisch, Hirsch, Wild, Hirschfleisch vent: Öffnung, abreagieren, auslassen, entlüften ventilation: Ventilation, Belüftung, Lüftung, Entlüftung, Bewetterung ventured: riskierte, gewagt venus: Venus verdure: Grün gewärmt veterinary: veterinär, tierärztlich, Tierarzt vexation: Ärger vexed: geärgert, ärgerte, ärgerten, ärgertest, ärgertet, verärgert vibrated: vibriert, vibrierte, vibriertet, vibriertest, vibrierten vices: Untugenden vicinity: Nähe, Umgebung, Umkreis, Nahe Umgebung, Nachbarschaft viciously: lasterhaft victorious: siegreich victuals: Esswaren, Verpflegt vile: gemein, landläufig, hinterlistig, infam, schuftig, kleinlich, mies, niederträchtig, winzig, hinterhältig,

schmählich

villainous: unedel, schmutzig, weakly: schwach, schwächlich, schwächlich, schofel, schuftig, schurkisch, schwach, schweinisch, seicht, tief, schmählich villas: Landhäuser, Villen vindicating: verteidigend vinous: weinig, weinhaft viper: Viper, Natter, Kreuzotter, Schlange, Luder, Hinterlistiges Ding, Falsches Ding visage: die Visage, Antlitz, das visages: Antlitze visionary: visionär, hellseherisch, vorhersehend, vorausahnend, seherisch, eingebildet visitings: Besuche vitality: Lebenskraft, Vitalität, Lebendigkeit vivacious: lebhaft void: leer, nichtig, ungültig vow: Schwur, Gelübde, geloben voyages: Reisen vulgar: vulgär, ordinär, gewöhnlich, schäbig, trivial, üblich, schofel, geschmacklos, banal, abgeschmackt, verständlich wafers: Waffeln wager: Wette, Wetten wagged: gewackelt wain: Wagen waistcoat: Weste waking: Wachend, Bewachen, Beaufsichtigen, auf Streifegehen, Streifen, Patrouillieren walnut: Walnuss, Nußbaumholz, Nußbaum wanderings: Streifzüge waning: abnehmend, abflauend, schwindend, verblassend wanton: mutwillig, übermütig, üppig, aufrührerisch warily: vorsichtig, mißtrauisch warmed: erwärmte, erwärmten, warmly: warm, herzlich waspish: reizbar, wespenähnlich wasting: verschwendend, vergeudend watches: Uhren watchful: wachsam watering: Saufen, Benetzung, Beregnung, Bewässern, Bewässernd, Bewässerung, Wasserproduzierend, das Wässern, Wasserspendend, Wasser, Verwässerung wavering: Schwankend, unsolide, zögernd, wankend, wankelmütig, unzuverlässig, unschlüssig, unfest, instabil, unentschieden, unbeständig wax: wachs, wachsen, bohnern, Verderbtheit Wichse widowhood: Witwenstand

kränklich wean: entwöhnen, entwöhne, entwöhnt, entwöhnst wearily: müde weariness: Müdigkeit wearisome: ermüdend weave: weben, Webart, wirken, Gewebe, Bindung weaver: Weber, Spinnerin weavers: Weber weep: weinen, weint, weine, weinst, tränen, flennen, tränt, tränst, plärren, heulen, träne weeping: weinend, Weinen, tränend weigh: wiegen, wiege, wiegst, wiegt, abwägen, wägst ab, wägt ab, wäge ab, wägen ab, wägen, wägt weighable: wägbar weighty: gewichtig, schwer, wichtig wept: geweint, weintet, weintest, weinten, weinte, träntet, getränt, tränte, träntest, tränten wheezy: keuchend, asthmatisch, engbrüstig whelp: Welpe whence: woher wherefore: Weshalb, weswegen wherein: worin whetted: wetztet, wetztest, gewetzt, wetzte, wetzten whiles: Weilen whim: Laune, Anregung, Impuls, Grille, Eigensinn, Anstoß, Anwandlung, Stimulanz, Anreiz, Andrang, Reiz whimpered: gewimmert whirl: wirbeln, sich drehen, kreiseln, quirlen, schwingen, Wirbel whirled: gewirbelt whirling: wirbelnd, Wirbeln, strudelnd whirr: schwirren whirred: geschwirrt, schwirrten, schwirrtest, schwirrtet, schwirrte whiskers: Backenbart whispering: Geflüster, flüsternd, Flüstern, leise, gedämpft, raunend whispers: flüsterten, flüstern, flüstert whistled: gepfiffen whistling: Pfeifend, Pfeifen, Gepfeife whitened: bleichtest, weißtet, weißtest, weißten, weißte, geweißt, bleichtet, bleichten, bleichte, gebleicht whitening: weißend, bleichend whither: wohin wholesome: gesund whosoever: jeder der wickedness: Bosheit, Schlechtigkeit,

352 wildest: ungebärdigste wildness: die Verwahrlosung, die Verwilderung, Wildheit, Wildheits willingly: bereitwillig, gern, gutwillig, zuvorkommend, wohlwollend, bereit wills: Willen wilt: welken, welkt, welkst, welke, verwelken winder: Spuler, Spule, Rolle windfall: Fallobst, Glück, Vermögen, Erfolg, Unerwarteter Vorteil, Glücksfälle, Zufallstreffer, Treffer, Unerwartetes Glück, Glücksfall windings: Winde, Windungen windlass: Winde, Ankerwinde windlasses: Winden windy: windig winged: geflügelt winking: zwinkernd wintry: winterlich wiping: wischend, abwischend, abstreifend wires: Drähte wisely: weise, klugerweise wiser: Weiser, weisere wisest: klügste, weiseste withal: trotz, dabei withdrawing: zurückziehend, entziehend wither: verwelken, verwelkst, verwelke, verwelkt, welken, welke, verdorren, welkst, welkt, verblühen, verdorre withered: verwelktet, verwelktest, verwelkt, verwelkte, verwelkten, welkten, welktest, welkte, welktet, gewelkt, verdorrtet withering: verwelkend, welkend, Verdorrend, verblühend, verblüht, Verdorren withholding: Vorenthaltend, Vorenthaltung woefully: elend wolfish: wölfisch womanly: fraulich, weiblich wonderfully: wundervoll, wunderbar wonderingly: erstaunt wont: Gewohnt woof: Einschlag workbox: Werkzeugkasten workhouse: das Arbeitshaus workman: Arbeiter workmen: Arbeiter worldly: weltlich, profan, säkular, irdisch worms: Würmer worsen: sich verschlechtern, verschlechtern, verschlechtre, verschlechtert, verschlechterst, verschlechtere

worthless: wertlos wrappers: Verpackungen, Hüllen, Buchumschläge wreaths: Kränze wreck: Wrack, Schiffbruch wrestle: ringen, drücken, kämpfen, klemmen, schwingen, winden, wringen, drehen, mit jemandem ringen wretch: Schmierfink, Ferkel, Schmutzfink wretches: Kerle, Schufte wringing: wringend, ringen wronged: schadete wrongs: Falsch wrought: gearbeitet, bearbeitet wry: schief, krumm, ironisch yachting: Segeln yawned: gähnte, gegähnt yawning: gähnend vielded: wicht, wichst, wichen, wich, gewichen, gab nach, brachtest ein, gewonnen, brachten ein, eingebracht, brachte ein yielding: weichend, einbringend, nachgiebig yoke: Joch, Passe, Paare, Schulterstück, Eidotter, Dotter, Gespänne yonder: jener, dort drüben, dahin, nach dort, dort, die, derjenige, hierhin, das, dorthin, da vore: Vormals yourselves: sich youthful: jugendlich, jung zeal: Eifer, Inbrunst zealous: eifrig, pflichteifrig zigzagged: verlief